



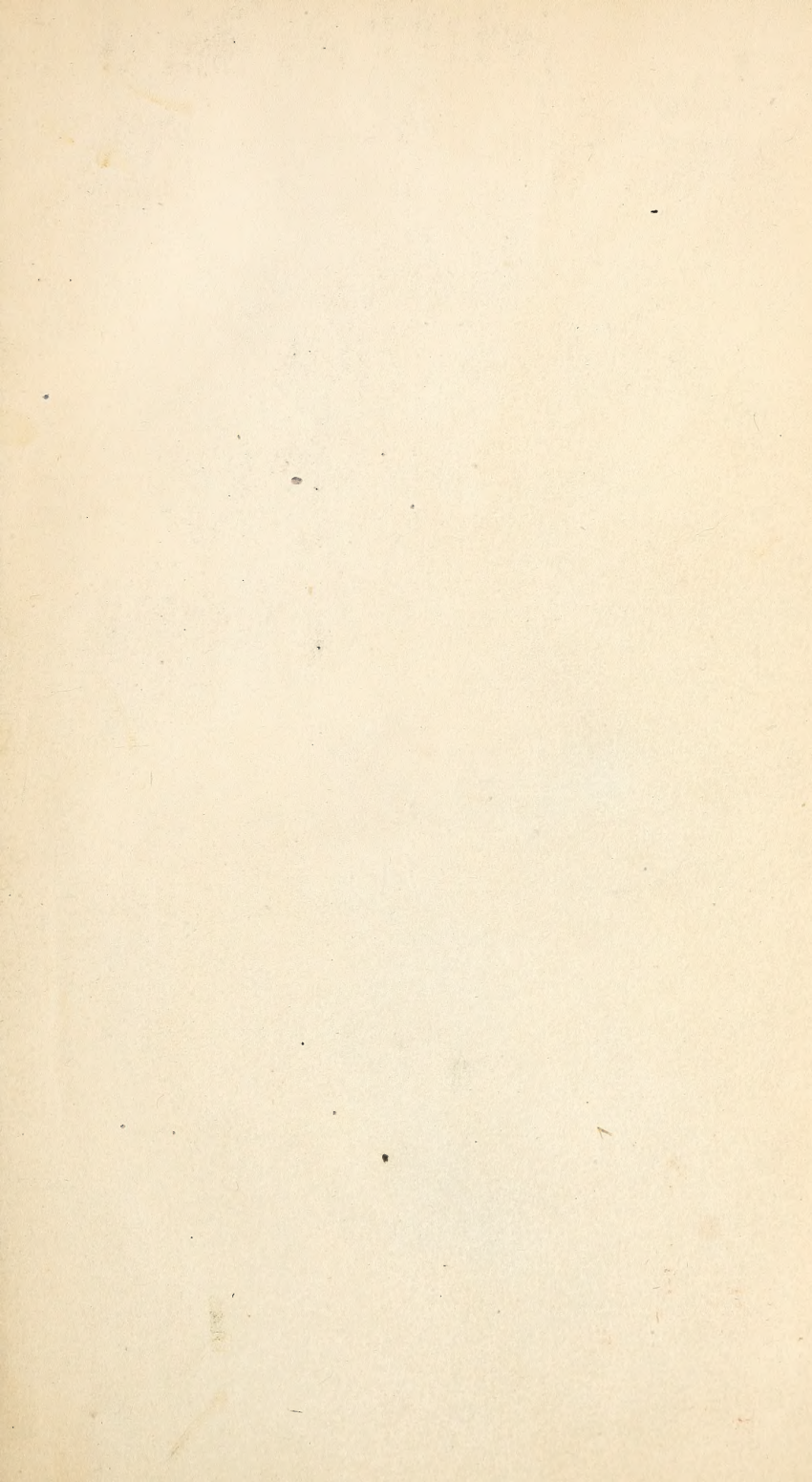
362.2 M3

N 86r


1867-74

A









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013



Mass.: Northampton state hospital (Insane)

Ann. Reports of the  
State Lunatic Hospital  
at Northampton

12<sup>th</sup> Ann. Rpt. in 1867  
to

19<sup>th</sup> Ann. Rpt. in 1874.







362.2 M3

N 86 m

1867-74

A



Lith. of Henry Selbert & Bros. 93 Fulton St. N.Y.

STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE  
*Northampton, Massachusetts.*



## INDEX TO THE PLAN

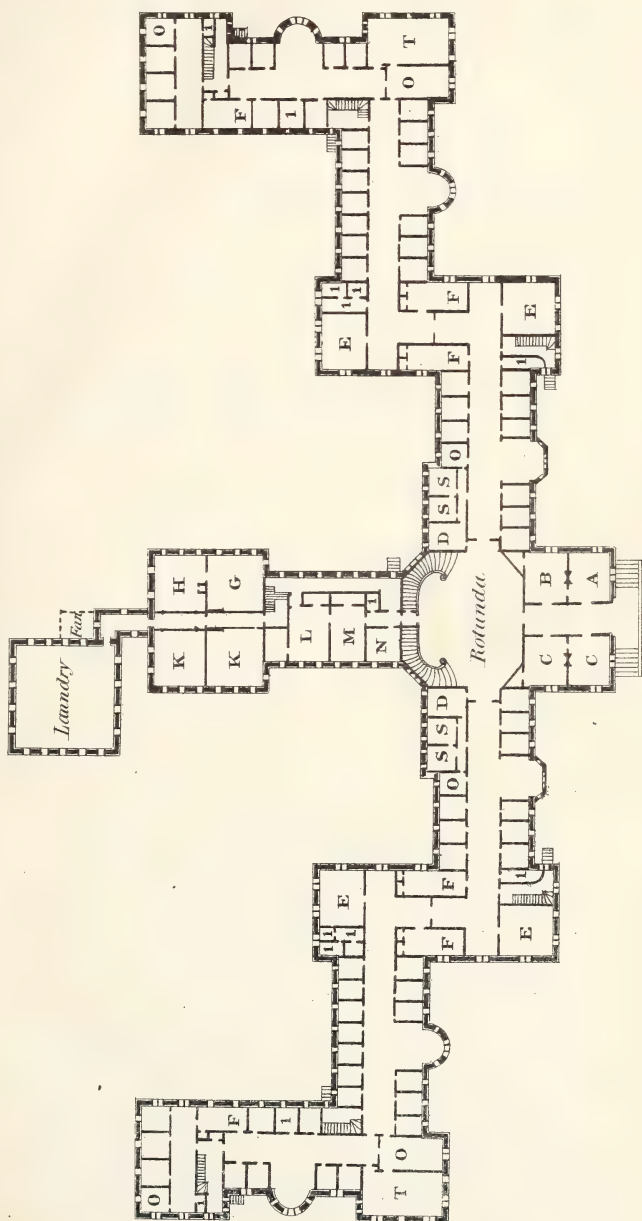
A.....	.....
B.....	.....
C.....	.....
D.....	.....
E.....	.....
F.....	.....
G.....	.....
H.....	.....
I.....	.....
J.....	.....
K.....	.....
L.....	.....
M.....	.....
N.....	.....
O.....	.....
P.....	.....
Q.....	.....
R.....	.....
S.....	.....
T.....	.....
U.....	.....
V.....	.....
W.....	.....
X.....	.....
Y.....	.....
Z.....	.....

## INDEX TO THE PLAN.

---

- A. . . . . Office.
- B. . . . . Dispensary.
- C. . . . . Parlors.
- D. . . . . Rooms where patients see their friends.
- E. . . . . Sitting rooms.
- F. . . . . Dining rooms.
- G. . . . . Drying room.
- H. . . . . Ironing room.
- K. . . . . Folding and distributing room.
- L. . . . . Farmers' dining room.
- M. . . . . Farmers' sitting room.
- N. . . . . Private office.
- O. . . . . Attendants' rooms.
- S. . . . . For patients very ill.
- T. . . . . For suicidal patients.
- 1. . . . . Water-closets, sink-rooms, and bath-rooms.





*Plan of the First Story of the State Hospital for the Insane, Northampton, Mass.  
Scale 82 1/2 feet to the inch. Whole Length of Front 512 feet.*





TWELFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

*Mass.*  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT NORTHAMPTON.

---

OCTOBER, 1867.

---

BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
No. 4 SPRING LANE.  
1867.





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and  
the Honorable Council.*

As Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, we hereby render to you the Twelfth Annual Report of that institution.

All the operations of the hospital have been upon a somewhat more extensive scale than at any former time. The daily average number of patients has been larger by about *twenty-five* than in any preceding year, and hence the expenditures have been increased.

The number of patients at the commencement of the fiscal year was *four hundred and five*; the number at its close is *four hundred and thirteen*. The largest number on any day in the course of the year was *four hundred and twenty-one*; the smallest, *three hundred and eighty-nine*; and the daily average number for the year was *four hundred and one*.

The whole number admitted was *one hundred and thirty-eight*, of whom *thirty* were transferred, by order of the Board of State Charities, from the State hospitals at Worcester and Taunton, and the State almshouse at Monson.

The number of those who have left is *eighty-three*. Their condition was as follows: cured, *forty-one*; improved, *thirty-three*; unimproved, *nine*. The recoveries of mental health have been more numerous than in any former year in the history of the institution.

The number of deaths was *forty-seven*, a proportion which is above the average of former years, yet not so large as it has sometimes been. The deaths, with few exceptions, were among the cases of long duration, in persons with feeble or impaired constitutions, or suffering from chronic disease. The hospital has still sustained its characteristic of remarkable exemption from acute diseases contracted on the premises.

Throughout the year we have constantly maintained our custom of visiting, upon the days of our monthly meetings, the halls occupied by the patients; and during the intervals between those meetings, frequent visits of inspection, at irregular times, have been made by some of the members of the Board.

The house has been kept in good order; the patients have been properly cared for; and improvements, some of them of much importance, have been introduced in nearly every department of the hospital.

The financial condition of the institution has been considerably improved in the course of the year. This result is due, in part, to the more adequate compensation for the support of State beneficiaries, received in conformity to a legislative Resolve passed in the spring of the current calendar year. It is further due to a pretty largely increased number of boarders, or private patients. The income from this source has been greater by *four thousand six hundred and thirty-three dollars and eighty-two cents* (\$4,633.82) than in any former year. A statement of the receipts from boarders, for each of the last seven years, is as follows:—

Official year 1860-61,	.	.	.	\$12,088 34
“ “ 1861-2,	.	.	.	14,228 19
“ “ 1862-3,	.	.	.	14,972 35
“ “ 1863-4,	.	.	.	17,397 78
“ “ 1864-5,	.	.	.	17,556 62
“ “ 1865-6,	.	.	.	19,475 09
“ “ 1866-7,	.	.	.	24,108 91

This table, with the exception of the official year just closed, was in our report for 1866. It is repeated for the purpose of

saying that it represents the sum charged *for board* alone. It consequently differs from the similar item in the Treasurer's account, which represents the sum received for *board, clothing and other contingencies*.

The iron water-tanks placed in the attic about the time of our last report, have worked admirably throughout the year, and the building has thus been freed from one great source of injury—the abundant leakage of the old tanks.

The additional steam-boiler purchased and set in the fall of 1866, proved to be the one thing needful in the department of heating. The hospital was better warmed, last winter, than ever before; and the heating power is now sufficient to make every part of the building perfectly comfortable, in the coldest weather. This is shown by the table of the temperature of the halls, in January and February last, which is appended to the accompanying report of the Superintendent.

The cost of the additional boiler, its setting and fixtures, was defrayed from the regular income of the hospital. It might have been more consistent with the statutes to have asked an appropriation for the special purpose, but there was not time for this after the necessity for the boiler had been satisfactorily demonstrated.

The improvements for which a sum was granted by the last legislature are in progress. The hewn stone for the gate-way at the principal entrance to the premises will soon be finished, and the mason-work probably completed before winter.

In fertility, productiveness and neatness the farm exhibits, from year to year, a satisfactory progress in the results of good and careful agriculture.

By reference to the report of the Treasurer, hereto appended, a statement of the receipts and expenditures of the hospital for the past year may be seen.

The accounts have been audited and approved: they show	
an amount of assets available for current expenses, on the	
30th of September, equal to . . . .	\$14,553 00
Liabilities at the same date, . . . .	15,497 06
<hr/>	
Leaving as a balance of liabilities, . . . .	\$944 06

Although the institution is now nearly free from debt beyond the measure of its available assets, yet it has been necessary to borrow money for the purchase of fuel and other supplies ; and the Treasurer now owes *eight thousand dollars* (\$8,000) at bank. We are endeavoring, so far as it can be done while keeping the hospital in good working order, to increase the assets to such an amount as will enable us to conduct the business independently of loans.

The Trustees take great pleasure in expressing their continued confidence in the Superintendent, in his management of both the sanative and the pecuniary affairs of the hospital. They have watched with interest his supervision of the minutiae of its daily business, as well as his provision for its prospective wants and efficiency. They venture to hope that, with the same management, under the blessing of Divine Providence, it may still prove to be one of the chief sources of that which is the pride and glory of Massachusetts—the success of her charitable institutions. It is now in a condition more satisfactory than at the close of any preceding official year ; and, believing that it is fulfilling the purpose for which it was founded, they again recommend it to the watchful oversight and generous consideration of the government.

S. M. SMITH,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
ELIPHALET TRASK,  
HENRY L. SABIN,  
EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1867.



## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The Treasurer respectfully submits the following statement of the Receipts and Expenditures for the year ending September 30th, 1867:—

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1866,	\$1,372 59
Received for board of private and town patients,	33,021 33
for board of State patients,	44,910 83
for animals and produce of farm sold,	1,689 67
on sundry accounts,	105 45
from special appropriation,	2,000 00
of bank, temporary loan, now due,	8,000 00
	\$91,099 87

### PAYMENTS.

For provisions and supplies,	\$34,005 91
fuel,	11,559 92
gas and oil,	1,124 85
salaries and wages,	13,691 17
furniture,	4,790 64
clothing and dry goods,	4,435 74
contingencies,	1,126 50
farm,	3,436 46
farm stock,	2,420 00
farm wages,	1,582 68
repairs,	6,632 96
miscellaneous expenses,	842 93

To bank debt, as per Report of 1866, . . .	\$5,000 00
Balance in hands of Treasurer, . . .	450 11
	<hr/>
	\$91,099 87

S. M. SMITH, *Treasurer*.

The Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer have attended to the duties assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and find proper vouchers for all entries made.

E. H. SAWYER.  
ELIPHALET TRASK.

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1867.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Board of Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN:—The close of another official year reminds me of the duty of the season, and I hereby present to you a Report of the operations, during the twelve months just expired, of the institution committed to your direction and oversight.

A year brings many changes, no inconsiderable suffering, either bodily or mental, or both, some sickness and some sorrow, to any aggregation of four hundred and fifty persons. But as a compensation, it likewise brings many rational pleasures and much enjoyment. The inmates of the hospital have not been exempt from the common lot; and while there have been among them many occurrences which finite wisdom might have wished to avoid, we desire to be thankful that there have been no more, and none greater.

### MEDICAL AND STATISTICAL HISTORY.

The general statistical history of the medical department of the institution for the year, is embraced in the following table:

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Patients in the hospital Sept. 30, 1866, .	182	223	405
Admitted from the general population, .	61	47	108
Transferred from hospitals at Worcester and Taunton, . . . . .	—	29	29
Transf'd from State Almshouse, Monson, .	—	1	1
Whole number in course of the year, .	243	300	543
Discharged, including deaths, . . .	68	62	130
Remaining Sept. 30, 1867, . . . .	175	238	413

## CONDITION OF THE PATIENTS DISCHARGED.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	22	19	41
Improved, . . . . .	18	15	33
Unimproved, . . . . .	5	4	9
Died, . . . . .	23	24	47
	—	—	—
Total, . . . . .	68	62	130

Daily average number of patients,	178.58	222.44	401.03
Largest number on any day, . . .			421
Smallest “ “ “ . . .			389

The daily average number of patients in the hospital was larger by 24.68 than in any former year.

Of the patients admitted, *sixty-six* were private boarders, *nineteen* town patients, and *fifty-three* State patients.

The number of private patients, or boarders, constantly in the house, has considerably exceeded that of any former year. Inasmuch as within the territory from which this class of patients is supplied, two new hospitals are now in process of construction, it is not unlikely that the number of boarders, hereafter, will be diminished rather than increased.

Of the patients who recovered, *twenty-one* were boarders; *eight* town patients; and *twelve* State patients.

The number of recoveries considerably exceeds that of any former year, and constitutes a favorable proportion of all who have left the hospital.

Of the State patients who recovered, *two* were among those who had been transferred from the other State hospitals. One of these cases was of the most gratifying kind. The patient had long suffered with the most severe and debasing form of chronic mania. Her recovery was perfect.

Among the cases discharged as recovered were *seven* of delirium tremens or habitual inebriety. The application of “recovered,” in these cases, simply implies that the persons were not under the influence of intoxicating liquors when they left.

Of the patients who died, *twelve* were boarders; *six* town patients; and *twenty-nine* State patients.



Of these State patients, *eight* were men, and *twenty-one* women. In the next preceding year the number of deaths among State patients was remarkably small, being but *ten* in an average number of more than two hundred and fifty of that class in the house. This year the law of compensation comes in, and the number is unusually large. They nearly all died of consumption, marasmus, or other chronic diseases. Although the proportion of deaths is larger than the average of past years, yet it has been exceeded.

The tables in the Appendix will furnish some further information in regard to the patients under care in the course of the year. That which is hereto subjoined exhibits the monthly numbers of admissions and discharges, and the daily average number resident in the house.

*Admissions, Discharges, and Daily Average in Hospital.*

MONTHS.	ADMITTED.			DISCHARGED.			DAILY AVERAGE IN HOUSE.		
	M.	F.	Total.	M.	F.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, . . .	1	3	4	8	11	19	176.32	218.32	394.64
November, . . .	4	3	7	3	3	6	175.03	215.56	390.6
December, . . .	5	5	10	4	3	7	175.61	217.25	392.87
January, . . .	7	1	8	2	3	5	181.35	215.29	396.64
February, . . .	5	3	8	6	3	9	183.92	215.42	399.35
March, . . .	6	6	12	3	2	5	182.19	217.9	400.09
April, . . .	0	9	9	7	6	13	179.43	219.46	398.9
May, . . .	10	14	24	8	7	15	179.45	229.48	408.93
June, . . .	7	4	11	10	3	13	178.63	229.33	407.96
July, . . .	5	3	8	3	9	12	175.8	224.74	400.54
August, . . .	7	17	24	7	6	13	177.51	228.8	406.32
September, . . .	4	9	13	7	6	13	178.1	237.5	415.6
Totals, . . .	61	77	138	68	62	130			
Daily av'ge for year, . . .							178.58	222.44	401.03

The number of admissions in May and in August, was increased by the transfer of *twelve* patients, in each of these months, from the hospital at Taunton.

## TREATMENT.

Perhaps it will not be considered an absurdity, to assume that the legitimate object of a report from a public institution is, to enlighten its readers in regard to the measures and means employed at that institution for the purpose of attaining the object for which it was created. Whatever doubts may exist in regard to the correctness of the proposition, I have always acted upon the assumption that it is correct. Hence, in some former reports from this hospital, there has been a somewhat elaborate description of life and action within these walls. It is proposed, at the present time, to pursue a similar course, avoiding minuteness of detail except in one particular direction—a direction considered important at the present epoch in the history of institutions for the insane.

## MEDICAL TREATMENT.

Insanity at the present time—whatsoever it might have been in the past—is a disease which has its origin in debility, or an exhaustion of brain-power and nervous energy. Hence stimulants and tonics are necessary, to a large extent, in its treatment. It is often accompanied by excitement and loss of sleep, and consequently calmants,—anti-spasmodics and soporifics,—are of marked utility. In its acute forms the liver is very frequently, even, perhaps, in a large majority of cases, implicated, requiring the use of cholagogues. Not unfrequently there is a depraved and perverted condition of the system generally, which can only be removed by the administration of alteratives. This brief epitome comprehends nearly the whole of the therapeutics of insanity. To this more active treatment all hygienic measures are valuable adjuvants. They always contribute their share towards the process of restoration, and sometimes, as in other forms of disease, they will alone effect a cure. In respect to special treatment, in specific forms of mental disorder, it is proper to say that, in cases originating in, or accompanied by, epilepsy, we have, during the past year, derived considerable benefit from the bromide of potassium. No case has been cured by it: but in several the epileptic paroxysms, formerly of almost daily occurrence, have been held for weeks, and in some, even months, in abeyance. From these favorable effects in chronic cases, it is fair to infer that,

in many cases of recent origin, and especially in those in which the mental faculties remain intact, the medicine may possess a curative power.

#### MORAL TREATMENT.

Neither medicines nor the ordinary hygienic means are the only restorative agents properly applicable to mental disorders. It may be true that if the body be sound the mind will act healthily. But mental influences are of no insignificant importance in sustaining the health of the body, or in the restoration of that health, if it be lost. Hence they are indirect means in the restoration of mental health. These influences, together with some others which might properly be termed hygienic, are comprehended under the general designation *moral treatment*, as that term is used in hospitals.

Persons unconnected with these institutions have no gauge by which to measure the extent and the importance of this treatment. The number of patients cured and returned to their friends and their firesides constitutes no adequate criterion of its merits. The true metre is found within the walls of the hospital alone: in the daily current of life of all the patients, both the curable and the incurable; in the extent of exemption from the frequent concomitants of insanity, turbulence, violence, destructiveness; in the amount of rational conduct where irrational conduct is to be expected; in the degree of quietude where noise may be no surprise; in the measure of good order among the elements of disorder; in the prevalence of the ordinary aspects of domestic households, where the mass of mental influence would, if unrestrained, lead to whimsical and fantastical decoration of house and of person; and in the sum of enjoyment by a collection of persons from whom it is but too often believed that enjoyment is debarred.

#### MANUAL EMPLOYMENT.

Man was made for occupation and activity. They are essential to his well-being, both bodily and mental. Even Adam was "put into the garden of Eden to *dress it* and to keep it." Idleness is not "the parent of many vices," morally alone, as was intimated by the copy in our school-day writing books, but of a vitiation and perversion of the healthy functions of the



body. What is true of mankind in general, in this respect, is true of the insane. Occupation, either bodily or mental, is desirable for all whose health will admit of it; and the occupation should, as far as practicable, be such as will contribute to health by sufficient corporeal exercise. This is especially true in respect to all who have been accustomed to manual labor. It may still be asserted, as in some earlier reports, that not less than three-fourths of all the labor upon the premises, within doors and without, is performed by patients; and to this assertion may be added another—that the amount of work upon the farm, in the course of the year just closed, pretty largely exceeds that of any former year. The change in the location of the road, mentioned more particularly in another place, was made by the usual working force of the institution. The mass of effective laborers are the incurable beneficiaries of the State. But there are many exceptions to this rule; and it not unfrequently occurs, in all classes of curable patients, that when the person begins to work we feel a full assurance that he will be restored to mental health: and this assurance is rarely falsified. The average number of patients employed in the kitchen, is three men and nine women; and in the sewing room, fifteen women. In the laundry the regular force consists of two men and twelve women. The amount of work performed in this department, by the patients, may be conceived when it is known that, for the washing and ironing for a daily average of four hundred and fifty persons, only six dollars a week is paid for labor.

As in the two next preceding years, the beds have been kept in repair, and increased in number, by patients, directed and assisted by the attendants. In the splitting of husks for mattresses, from twenty to thirty-five patients were employed daily, in January and February. A list of the articles made and repaired is hereunto subjoined:—

Hair pillows made,	. . . . .	21
Hair pillows re-picked,	. . . . .	42
Hair mattresses re-picked,	. . . . .	24
Hair mattresses re-tied,	. . . . .	3
Husk mattresses made,	. . . . .	35
Old mattresses re-filled with new husks,	. . . . .	52
Old mattresses made fuller with new husks and re-tied,		52

It is to be regretted that there is not more of this work, so well adapted to the capacity of a large number of patients. Could it be increased threefold, that increase would be a great blessing.

#### EXERCISES AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

The plan of having a diversity of exercises and entertainments within doors, which was adopted anterior to the time of the last annual report, has been continued; and not only the actual number, but the *proportion* of patients partaking in those exercises has been increased. We now, for the first time, have the statistics of them during a complete official year. I shall make no apology for the presentation of these statistics, in detail, farther than to suggest the possibility that they may, to some extent, be beneficial to the general enterprise of the treatment of the insane.

The following list shows the number of times in which the patients have assembled, in the course of the year, for each of the several exercises or entertainments.

1. *Exercises in the Chapel, on the Sabbath.*

Divine worship in the afternoon,	.	.	52 times.
----------------------------------	---	---	-----------

2. *Exercises in the Chapel, on secular evenings.*

Scriptural reading and sacred music,	.	.	177 times.
--------------------------------------	---	---	------------

Poetical reading and sacred music,	.	.	24 times.
------------------------------------	---	---	-----------

Prose reading and sacred music,	.	.	24 times.
---------------------------------	---	---	-----------

Lectures,	.	.	45 times.
-----------	---	---	-----------

3. *Exercises in the Rotunda.*

Dance in the evening,	.	.	26 times.
-----------------------	---	---	-----------

4. <i>No gathering,</i>	.	.	17 days.
-------------------------	---	---	----------

Total:—days in the year,	.	.	365
--------------------------	---	---	-----

#### 1. EXERCISES IN THE CHAPEL ON THE SABBATH.

There is still a diversity of opinion, even among the superintendents of the hospitals, in regard to the propriety and utility of assemblies for divine worship at those institutions. In several hospitals the practice is not pursued, and the controlling power at some of them is utterly opposed to it. Under these circumstances, and knowing that, in some quarters, a spirit of inquiry in reference to the subject has been awakened, I the more cheerfully record my own views, with the statistical results of the year just expired.

The table here presented exhibits the whole number of *persons resident in the house*, whether patients, officers, or employees, who were present at divine worship on every Sabbath in the year. It likewise shows, in respect to forty-one of those Sabbaths, how many of that whole number were officers and employees. Deducting these from the whole number, we have the number of patients.

*Attendance at Chapel on the Sabbath.*

SABBATH.	WHOLE NUMBER.			OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES.			SABBATH.	WHOLE NUMBER.			OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.		Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1st,	131	162	293	16	17	33	27th,	140	165	305	15	18	33
2d,	128	146	274	-	-	-	28th,	133	176	309	15	19	34
3d,	123	177	300	-	-	-	29th,	125	164	289	15	16	31
4th,	135	177	312	-	-	-	30th,	133	167	300	14	17	31
5th,	130	176	306	12	17	29	31st,	135	168	303	15	17	32
6th,	127	170	297	13	18	31	32d,	137	166	303	-	-	-
7th,	127	169	296	-	-	-	33d,	134	171	305	15	19	34
8th,	130	176	306	-	-	-	34th,	139	169	308	-	-	-
9th,	128	181	309	-	-	-	35th,	139	167	306	14	19	33
10th,	135	180	315	14	16	30	36th,	138	165	303	16	16	32
11th,	135	168	303	14	15	29	37th,	140	160	300	17	16	33
12th,	136	169	305	15	19	34	38th,	139	159	298	16	18	34
13th,	135	173	308	14	20	34	39th,	135	164	299	17	17	34
14th,	144	172	316	17	20	37	40th,	136	164	300	15	16	31
15th,	139	170	309	16	20	36	41st,	130	169	299	15	17	32
16th,	128	172	300	13	19	32	42d,	121	166	287	15	15	30
17th,	138	163	301	-	-	-	43d,	124	157	281	-	-	-
18th,	133	162	295	14	18	32	44th,	129	163	292	14	20	34
19th,	142	165	307	16	19	35	45th,	122	166	288	13	16	29
20th,	142	173	315	13	19	32	46th,	131	171	302	16	19	35
21st,	136	167	303	13	14	27	47th,	127	168	295	-	-	-
22d,	132	170	302	13	19	32	48th,	124	157	281	12	16	28
23d,	142	172	314	17	21	38	49th,	128	179	307	14	20	34
24th,	139	155	294	13	18	31	50th,	131	174	305	12	17	29
25th,	136	164	300	16	16	32	51st,	130	161	291	15	15	30
26th,	138	163	301	16	16	32	52d,	132	164	296	14	17	31



On each of thirty-four Sabbaths the number of persons present was *three hundred or more*.

Only on six Sabbaths was the number below *two hundred and ninety*; and but *once* below *two hundred and eighty*.

The largest number of men on any day was . . .	144
The smallest number of men on any day was . . .	121
The largest number of women on any day was . . .	181
The smallest number of women on any day was . . .	146
The largest total number was — Men, . . .	144
Women, . . .	172
	— 316
The smallest total number was — Men, . . .	128
Women, . . .	146
	— 274
The average attendance was — Men, . . .	133.1
Women, . . .	167.53
	— 300.63

Thus it will be perceived that, with an average number for the fifty-two Sabbaths, of a fraction more than *three hundred*, we have had no insignificant audience.

On the forty-one Sabbaths upon which a record was kept of officers and employees, the number of patients present is easily ascertained.

This has been done with the following results:—

The largest number of patients present on any day was 285

The smallest number of patients present on any day was 253

The number of patients present was more than 280, twice.

The number was between 270 and 280, eighteen times.

The number was between 260 and 270, sixteen times.

The number was between 252 and 260, five times.

By adding the number of patients in the house on all the forty-one Sabbaths, we have a total of 16,473. The similar total of those who attended chapel is 11,025, which is equal to 66.92+ per cent of the whole number in the house. Thus the average attendance was *more than two-thirds* of the patients resident.

On the Sabbath when 285 patients came to the chapel, there were 392 in the hospital. The percentage of attendance was

consequently 72.7 per cent., or but 2.3 per cent. less than *three-fourths* of the whole number.

As has been shown, the smallest number of patients in chapel was 253. Upon the day when that occurred there were 413 in the house. The attendance was consequently but 61.25 per cent.

Our acknowledgments are cordially rendered to members of the choirs of the First Congregational Church and of the Baptist Church, of Northampton, for their valuable addition to the music in the chapel upon several Sabbaths.

The observation of three years in this hospital has led me to the conclusion that, in a State institution of this description, if, from the time of its opening, the position were taken that attendance at chapel was expected, as a part of the general *regime*, it would not be difficult to secure the regular attendance of at least three-fourths of the patients.

The plan pursued here of employing in rotation the pastors of several churches of different denominations in the neighborhood, rather than that of having an official chaplain, I believe to be by far the best, as it can hardly fail to give the most general satisfaction.

Among the patients here, there are a few members of the Roman church who do not attend at chapel, because the services are exclusively Protestant. But this objection has far less influence than would generally be supposed; and more than half of those who do attend are Catholics.

One of the objections which has been alleged against assemblies for divine worship in these hospitals, is the danger that they may excite wrangling and controversy among the patients, upon creeds, dogmas, and other matters of faith and opinion.

Such has not been the experience at this institution. Never since my connection with it have I either heard, or heard of, an excited discussion upon religious subjects among the patients. It is not unlikely that some persons will demand no farther evidence of the insanity of our inmates.

Without an endeavor to portray the advantages of these Sabbath assemblies, it may suffice to express the opinion that it would be seriously detrimental to the hospital to abolish them. Were the design of the buildings for a similar institution to be intrusted to me, one of the radical elements of the

plan would be the construction of a chapel,—or a room to be used for both religious and other purposes,—of capacity co-equal with the other accommodations for patients.

## 2. EXERCISES IN THE CHAPEL ON SECULAR EVENINGS.

*Scripture Reading and Sacred Music.*—By far the most frequent exercise in the chapel on secular evenings, is that of reading a chapter from the Bible, and singing two hymns accompanied by instrumental music.

As before mentioned, this has occurred *one hundred and seventy-seven times* in the course of the year. A record of attendance was kept for every evening, and a brief summary of the results is here presented.

Largest number of men on any evening, . . .	139
Smallest number of men on any evening, . . .	99
Largest number of women, . . .	167
Smallest number of women, . . .	124
Largest total number, . . .	294
Smallest total number, . . .	229
Average number for 177 times—Men, . . .	118.76
Women, . . .	149.17
Total, . . .	267.93

Only upon *seven* evenings were there less than 250 persons present; and upon *one* alone less than 245.

The attendance upon these occasions has very decidedly improved, the average number being greater by *forty-one* than in the preceding year.

Aside from any question of higher significance, there is no better method of finishing the day, of preserving good order and all the other semblances of rational and reasonable beings, than this general coming together of all, or nearly all, who have not retired for the night; seeing one another face to face; listening, or having the opportunity to listen, to words of instruction; and being subjected to the soothing influence of music. The chapel is furnished with a good cabinet organ, but the members of the choir indulge the hope that the time will come when it will be incorrect to prefix the word *cabinet*.

*Poetical Reading and Sacred Music.*—The usual exercise was modified, upon *twenty-four* evenings, by the substitution

of poetry in place of a chapter from the Scriptures. In the selection of pieces to be read, it was intended to give variety by seeking not the simply serious alone, but the pathetic and the humorous, as well. The following is a list of the selections:

Robin Hood and the Beggar,	. . . . .	by ——— ———
The Barefoot Boy,	. . . . .	WHITTIER.
Snow Bound, (two evenings,)	. . . . .	"
The Arsenal at Springfield,	. . . . .	H. W. LONGFELLOW.
The Prisoner of Chillon, (two evenings,)	. . . . .	BYRON.
The Settler's Christmas Eve,	. . . . .	ALICE CAREY.
A Boy's Dream of Snow,	. . . . .	from HARPER'S WEEKLY.
Hymn to Deity on the Seasons,	. . . . .	by THOMSON.
Closing Stanzas of Childe Harold's Pilgrimage,	. . . . .	BYRON.
Evening in Paradise,	. . . . .	MILTON.
Parting of Hector and Andromache,	. . . . .	from POPE'S HOMER.
John Gilpin,	. . . . .	by COWPER.
The Chameleon,	. . . . .	—————
The Veteran,	. . . . .	from HARPER'S WEEKLY.
The Bells,	. . . . .	by E. A. POE.
Footsteps of Angels,	. . . . .	H. W. LONGFELLOW.
Lines by an English Officer,	. . . . .	—————
Both Sides,	. . . . .	" GAIL HAMILTON."
Langley Lane,	. . . . .	G. BROWNING.
The Wants of Man,	. . . . .	J. Q. ADAMS.
The Shepherd and the Philosopher,	. . . . .	—————
Lazarus and Mary,	. . . . .	N. P. WILLIS.

A synopsis of the record of attendance upon these *twenty-four* evenings is subjoined.

Largest number of men on any evening,	. . . . .	132
Smallest number of men on any evening,	. . . . .	104
Largest number of women on any evening,	. . . . .	162
Smallest number of women on any evening,	. . . . .	133
Largest whole number,	. . . . .	294
Smallest whole number,	. . . . .	250
Average for the twenty-four evenings—Men,	. . . . .	121.58
	Women,	147.62
Total,	. . . . .	269.02

The average attendance was a little larger than at the ordinary exercises above mentioned.



*Prose Reading and Sacred Music.*—For the first time, not only at this hospital but in my whole experience with the insane in similar institutions, I have, during the past year, attempted occasionally to interest the patients by the reading of miscellaneous articles in prose. The measure of success has been far beyond my anticipations, insomuch that my preconceived opinion of the superiority of poetry, as a source of this kind of entertainment, has been essentially modified.

The selections for the twenty-four evenings devoted to this class of exercises, included nearly every variety of composition,—historical, descriptive, narrative, didactic, and dramatic; short fictitious stories, and lively sketches from newspapers; the marvellous fairy tales of Laboulaye; and the humorous ebullitions of any one the over-bubbings of whose wit and humor have been at hand.

And here again comes in the old story, doubtless true in all time and of all people,—true of the sane and true of the insane, true of the learned and true of the unlearned, true of the sage and true of the boor,—that nothing else so gratifies an audience as an inkling of the humorous, whether it be sense or whether it be nonsense,—the latter, perhaps, having somewhat the advantage.

The records of these twenty-four evenings present the following statistics:—

Largest number of men on any evening,	.	.	137
Smallest number of men on any evening,	.	.	109
Largest number of women on any evening,	.	.	157
Smallest number of women on any evening,	.	.	140
Largest whole number,	.	.	291
Smallest whole number,	.	.	255

Average attendance for twenty-four evenings,—

	Men,	122.79
	Women,	151.
Total,	.	273.79

The average attendance was larger by *five* than on the ordinary evenings. Whether this was merely accidental, or whether it was an indication of preference for these readings, I am unable to decide, having asked no questions upon the subject.

If a preference existed, it is presumably attributable to more variety in the subject-matter, and a greater prevalence of the humorous.

*Lectures.*—The number of entertainments in the course of the year which are placed under the general title “lectures,” is *forty-five*. With two exceptions, both of them exhibitions of pictures, they were what is implied by the word *lecture*, the substance being in that which was said, and the illustrations, so far as any were used, subordinate agents, to render that substance more intelligible.

A list of the subjects, together with the numerical record of attendance, will be found below :—

Number.	S U B J E C T S.	P E R S O N S P R E S E N T.		
		Men.	Women.	Total.
1	Description of Dublin, . . . . .	120	159	279
2	The Menai Bridge and Ascent of Mt. Snowdon, . .	129	160	289
3	Description of Edinburgh, . . . . .	122	154	276
4	History and Description of Venice, . . . . .	121	145	266
5	“ “ “ “ . . . . .	126	147	273
6	The Pass of the Simplon, . . . . .	119	150	269
7	Oxygen, with experiments, . . . . .	134	153	287
8	The Whirling Dervishes of Constantinople, . . .	125	156	281
9	Oxygen, with experiments, . . . . .	125	158	283
10	The Hurlers, or Howling Dervishes of Constantinople,	125	144	269
11	Oxygen and its Compounds, with experiments, . .	142	164	306
12	General Description of London, . . . . .	130	153	283
13	The Alkalies; with experiments, . . . . .	130	155	285
14	Order is Heaven’s First Law, . . . . .	126	154	280
15	Electricity; with experiments, . . . . .	131	160	291
16	The Vatican; Worship in the Sistine Chapel, . .	138	166	304
17	Pneumatics; experiments with the air-pump, . .	134	154	288
18	The Crusades, . . . . .	137	159	296
19	The Reformation, . . . . .	129	148	277
20	Phosphorus; with experiments, . . . . .	130	155	285
21	History and Description of Tyre, . . . . .	144	168	312

Number.	S U B J E C T S .	P E R S O N S P R E S E N T .		
		Men.	Women.	Total.
22	The Stomach and Digestion, . . . . .	132	154	286
23	The Lungs and Respiration, . . . . .	128	154	282
24	Structure and Functions of the Liver, . . . . .	122	161	283
25	“ “ “ Brain, . . . . .	129	146	275
26	The Brain, Spinal Marrow, and Nerves, . . . . .	132	147	279
27	The Sympathetic Nerve, . . . . .	129	154	283
28	Diseases of the Stomach, . . . . .	134	147	281
29	“ “ Liver, . . . . .	130	146	276
30	“ “ Lungs, . . . . .	131	139	270
31	“ “ “ . . . . .	125	158	283
32	Delirium and Delirium Tremens, . . . . .	131	154	285
33	Convulsions; Epilepsy, . . . . .	130	154	284
34	Exhibition with the Magic Lantern, . . . . .	132	156	288
35	Typhomania; Apoplexy; Paralysis, . . . . .	128	160	288
36	Nature and Causes of Insanity, . . . . .	133	155	288
37	Causes of Insanity, . . . . .	122	154	276
38	Forms of Insanity, . . . . .	138	156	294
39	Exhibition with the Magic Lantern, . . . . .	133	159	292
40	Peculiarities of the Society of Friends, . . . . .	136	166	302
41	Paris and the Parisians, . . . . .	125	153	278
42	“ “ “ . . . . .	114	152	266
43	Andersonville and Schools for Freedmen, . . . . .	114	166	280
44	Scripture History, illustrated with the Magic Lantern,	115	155	270
45	Natural History of the Honey Bee, . . . . .	118	145	263

Largest number of men on any evening, . . . . . 144

Smallest number of men on any evening, . . . . . 114

Largest number of women on any evening, . . . . . 168

Smallest number of women on any evening, . . . . . 139

Largest whole number, . . . . . 312

Smallest whole number, . . . . . 263

Average attendance, forty-five evenings,—Men, . . . . . 128.4

Women, . . . . . 154.51

Total, . . . . . 282.91

Here again is exhibited an improvement in attendance, the average number being larger by *forty* than in the year next preceding. It is only *eighteen* less than the average attendance upon the Sabbath.

We are indebted to Professor William S. Tyler, of Amherst, for the interesting and instructive lecture upon Tyre.

Our thanks are likewise due to Mr. Charles W. Post, of Brooklyn, N. Y., for one of the lectures upon Oxygen; and to Miss Julia A. Sherman, of the same city, for that upon Andersonville, and the Schools for Freedmen.

The lecture upon Scripture History, that upon the Natural History of the Honey-Bee, and the two exhibitions of pictures with the magic lantern, were by Dr. Bartlett, the Assistant-Physician of the hospital; and the remaining thirty-eight lectures, by the Superintendent.

It is needless, at this time, and it would too greatly prolong this Report, to enter into an elaborate discussion of the question of the utility of these literary and scientific entertainments. To no inconsiderable number they are an agreeable mental pabulum, appropriated as by intelligent audiences in other places. To a large middle class, they convey some new ideas; while to a few, they fall as upon ears of stone.

But to all they offer these advantages: first, that whatever intellect there may be has the opportunity of being called into exercise, and the circumstances are such as are calculated to stimulate it to action; and, secondly, they promote order by inciting the power of self-control.

Nor is it, perhaps, necessary to repeat what has already been reiterated in former reports, that these assemblies are, as a whole, as quiet and orderly as similar public gatherings. They are vastly more so than those to which we were accustomed while engaged in the study of medicine. The deviations from silence and good order are somewhat different from those of other congregations. If the "unruly member" of any patient begins to run, as at times, with some one present, it will, it is almost invariably checked by a word from the desk. If, however, after this word has been spoken, the running continues, the owner of the unruly member is withdrawn from the room.



One incident of this kind is worthy of mention. In one of the lectures upon oxygen, it was said that this gas is the supporter of human life, and the fact was dwelt upon to a considerable extent. Hereupon one of our Celtic inmates, a worthy man, more pious than learned, informed the lecturer that he was mistaken, and that it is the spirit of Christ that preserves and prolongs the life of man. Being persistent in his endeavor to carry his point, he was requested to withdraw, which he did, quietly. A day or two afterwards some one rallied him upon his misfortune in being sent from the lecture-room. He manifested some chagrin, but insisted that, in regard to the scientific point in dispute, he was right. "And indade," said he, "if it's the doctor's gases that keeps folks alive, why isn't Moses alive now?" It was the general opinion about the house, that if the patient did not gain the victory, the fault was not in his logic.

There is one feature in this course of lectures to which I desire to direct your attention; and that is, that no less than six of the discourses were upon diseases of the brain which are accompanied by mental disorder. This is the first time that an audience of insane persons ever listened to a course of lectures upon their own malady. When we remember how cautiously any allusion to the insanity of a person is generally avoided when in conversation with him; and further still, in view of the prevalent fear of the insane in the popular mind, the attempt to entertain a gathering of more than two hundred and fifty mental aliens by discourses upon their disorder, may, by some persons, be regarded as hazardous. It must be confessed that, notwithstanding my long experience with this class of persons, the attempt was approached with some doubts and misgivings. It was considered possible both that offense might be given, and that some of the most excitable patients might become noisy by speech and turbulent in action, and that the tumult might extend until the only resource would be in an adjournment to home quarters.

The event demonstrated the folly of any fears on those grounds, and triumphantly vindicated any claims which might have been advanced by the patients of being *reasonable* if not wholly rational. No public speaker need desire a more quiet audience than that at each of the six lectures in question. By

the more intelligent of the patients they were considered the most interesting lectures of the course; and, to a large extent, they were the subject of daily discussion among them.

To what extent the hearers severally applied to themselves that part of the lectures which was properly applicable, cannot well be estimated: but there is good reason for the belief that many of them applied much that was said, as scandal will have it that men generally apply the pith of sermons,—*to their neighbors*.

### 3. EXERCISES IN THE ROTUNDA.

*The Dance*.—If “all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy,” before his admission to the hospital, it is unreasonable to suppose that, under similar treatment, he will become a very brilliant boy after admission. Psychological laws are not utterly annulled within the precincts of a psychopathic institution. If rational amusements, reasonably indulged in, contribute to the well-being of any people, as they doubtless do, the law not only holds good in an establishment like this, but is the more imperative because of the comparative isolation of the inmates from the general excitements of the external world. To this proposition perhaps no person would withhold assent; but there might be discordance of opinion as to what is, and what is not, a *rational* amusement.

As the dance is conducted here—under strict and constant surveillance by the officers, imperative requisition of the observance of order and propriety, and no compulsory participation or attendance—I cannot regard it otherwise than as a useful entertainment for the patients. As both a physical exercise and an agreeable psychic stimulus, it ministers directly to the health of the body, and hence indirectly to that of the mind. Be it what it may in other places, it is, beneath this roof, “a thing of beauty,” for, assuredly, it “is a joy forever” to a large part of the household. Under these circumstances, perhaps it is neither a necessity nor a duty for a physician to pause to inquire whether it be rational or irrational.

The dances have usually been attended by about one hundred and seventy-five residents of the house, from twenty-five to thirty-five of whom were officers and employees.

Here closes the history of the assembly entertainments in the course of the year. So elaborate an exposition of them can be justified only by the estimate placed upon them as an important controlling power in the hospital. In respect to all the exercises in the chapel, it is believed that never before, in the history of hospitals for the insane, have so large a proportion of the patients joined, regularly and constantly, in similar gatherings.

If in any quarter it should asked, in the modified language of the French proverb, "Is the game worth the candle?" the reply, so far as my opinion is concerned, must be in the affirmative. I believe these exercises to be among the most valuable means for the attainment of the important objects for which the hospital was founded.

#### READING, RECREATION, AMUSEMENTS.

*Reading.*—The library, which is accessible to the patients upon stated days, contains about twelve hundred and fifty volumes of standard and popular books, nearly one hundred of which have been added in the course of the year.

According to the record of the librarian, the number of volumes taken out for reading, in the year, is fourteen hundred and thirty-four, which is an excess of one hundred and fifty-three over that of the preceding year.

The general fund of reading matter is further increased by the current publications of literature and news. Four monthly magazines, and thirteen daily, nine semi-weekly, and thirty weekly newspapers are taken by the hospital and its residents; and eighteen "exchanges" are received, on every week, from the office of the "Hampshire Gazette."

*Recreation.*—As a means of both recreation and exercise, the practice of walking out, by the patients, such of them as have not the liberty of the premises being accompanied by their attendants, is regularly continued as a part of the hygienic regime of the hospital. The large extent of road and path upon the farm furnishes superior advantages in this respect; but the walks are not wholly restricted to these limits.

In the female department a record is kept of the number who walk out daily; and from this the following table is compiled.

MONTH.	Number who walked out.	MONTH.	Number who walked out.
October, 1866, . .	1,996	April, 1867, . . .	1,727
November, " . .	1,499	May, " . . .	2,036
December, " . .	1,168	June, " . . .	1,860
January, 1867, . .	1,515	July, " . . .	1,486
February, " . .	1,412	August, " . . .	1,794
March, " . .	1,350	Sept., " . . .	2,070

The aggregate for the year is *nineteen thousand nine hundred and thirteen*, the number being larger by *four thousand four hundred and twenty-three* than in the official year 1865-6.

The summer walking, particularly in July, was much restricted by the extraordinary prevalence of unfavorable weather.

The grove east of the hospital was supplied in the spring with an additional number of park settees, and has been a favorite resort.

The two-horse carriage has been used, as heretofore, in giving the patients rides, both on the premises and through the neighboring country.

*Amusements.*—The bowling-alley, billiards, base ball and swings have contributed each a share in giving amusement to exercise and variety to amusement. The resources for this class of entertainment within doors have been increased in the course of the year by the purchase of the apparatus for several household games.

#### LIGHTING OF THE HOSPITAL.

When the hospital was erected a contract was made with the gas company in Northampton to supply it with gas for ten years. That contract will expire in the course of the ensuing year, when it will become necessary to make provision for lighting in the future. The question will doubtless then arise, whether it will not be more economical to have the gas made upon the premises.

The following schedule shows the amount annually paid to the Northampton Company for the last seven years. In the



first two years of the contract the amount was included with that of fuel, and hence cannot be accurately ascertained from the books of the hospital:—

Cost of gas for the official year 1860-61,	.	\$2,030 69
“ “ “ “ “ 1861-2,	.	2,085 29
“ “ “ “ “ 1862-3,	.	2,109 02
“ “ “ “ “ 1863-4,	.	2,069 79
“ “ “ “ “ 1864-5,	.	1,653 05
“ “ “ “ “ 1865-6,	.	1,107 98
“ “ “ “ “ 1866-7,	.	1,056 16

A daily record is kept of the number of cubic feet consumed ; and hence we are enabled to show the consumption per month as well as the daily average, as follows :—

	Gas Consumed.	Daily Average.
October, 1866,	. 32,150 cubic feet.	1,037 cubic feet.
November, 1866,	. 41,750 “ “	1,391 “ “
December, 1866,	. 48,950 “ “	1,579 “ “
January, 1867,	. 50,750 “ “	1,637 “ “
February, 1867,	. 31,600 “ “	1,129 “ “
March, 1867,	. 27,300 “ “	881 “ “
April, 1867,	. 19,350 “ “	645 “ “
May, 1867,	. 14,050 “ “	453 “ “
June, 1867,	. 8,600 “ “	253 “ “
July, 1867,	. 8,900 “ “	287 “ “
August, 1867,	. 11,550 “ “	373 “ “
September, 1867,	. 17,450 “ “	582 “ “

The quantity consumed in the year was 312,400 cubic feet, equal to a daily average of 856 cubic feet.

#### FARM.

The season, somewhat remarkable for the abundance of rain, has been very favorable for vegetable growth upon the soil of the larger part of the land under tillage. The foliage has been dense, and the grass-land has hardly for a day lost the fresh, deep verdure of early spring. The quantity of hay was about twice as great as in 1866, and larger by twenty tons

than in any preceding year. Most of the other crops were liberal in proportion to the land devoted to them. An exception must, however, be made in regard to potatoes. Although those which were planted early, and upon dry soil, yielded very largely, those which were intended for later digging have proved, to a certain extent—how far is not yet ascertained—a failure.

An orchard of one hundred and two young apple trees was set in the spring, upon ground recently reclaimed. Other trees, in kind and number as follows, were likewise set, viz. : pear, forty-five ; peach, fifty ; maple, twenty-four ; evergreens, thirty-four ; quince, twenty-five ; horse-chestnut, ten. The season has been so favorable for them that but few have died. Thirty trees, set seven or eight years ago, were transplanted, to adapt them to the alteration made in the location of the road. All of these are living.

The cutting of underbrush in the woods and the grubbing of hitherto unreclaimed soil, have been continued. Large quantities of rocks have been excavated, and many of them split, to be used in the building of wall and for other purposes. Some underdrains and sluices have been laid, and much earth removed in grading upon the southern and eastern boundaries of the premises.

Mr. Wright, under whose immediate direction the management of the farm still continues, has returned the subjoined list of the products for the year. Some of the items are estimates, the crops not yet having been harvested.

Hay, . . . . .	82 tons,	\$1,475 00
Corn fodder, . . . . .	50 “	150 00
Corn fodder, dry, . . . . .	15 “	75 00
Corn, . . . . .	500 bushels,	700 00
Oats, . . . . .	23 “	23 00
Broom seed, . . . . .	50 “	20 00
Potatoes, . . . . .	1,500 “	1,125 00
Carrots, . . . . .	2,500 “	750 00
Beets, . . . . .	300 “	150 00
Onions, . . . . .	125 “	93 75
Turnips, . . . . .	150 “	37 50
Parsneps, . . . . .	25 “	12 50

Beans, . . . . .	125 bushels,	\$187 50
Beans, string, . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$ “	27 00
Peas, green, . . . . .	45 $\frac{1}{2}$ “	80 25
Sweet corn, . . . . .	49 $\frac{1}{2}$ “	49 50
Cucumbers, . . . . .	58 “	71 00
Tomatoes, . . . . .	83 “	83 00
Cherries, . . . . .	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ “	14 00
Crab apples, . . . . .	8 $\frac{2}{3}$ “	16 00
Currants, . . . . .	13 $\frac{3}{4}$ “	55 00
Quinces, . . . . .	6 “	24 00
Summer squashes, . . . . .	12 “	24 75
Lettuce, . . . . .		14 25
Asparagus, . . . . .		21 25
Pie plant, . . . . .		31 25
Beet greens, . . . . .	22 bushels,	23 00
Melons, . . . . .	2,200 lbs.,	44 00
Winter squashes, . . . . .	4 tons,	240 00
Broom brush, . . . . .	500 lbs.,	50 00
Pork, . . . . .	7,416 “	890 32
Veal, . . . . .	817 “	124 69
Turkeys, . . . . .	145 “	37 03
Chickens, . . . . .	67 “	20 10
Roasting pig, . . . . .		2 00
Cabbages, . . . . .	4,000	240 00
Apples, . . . . .	10 bbls.,	50 00
Eggs, . . . . .	73 $\frac{1}{2}$ doz.,	25 39
Milk, grass fed, . . . . .	15,691 qts.,	1,255 28
Wood, . . . . .	13 $\frac{3}{4}$ cords,	71 75
Lumber, . . . . .	8,500 ft.,	170 00
Cider, . . . . .	6 bbls.,	36 00
Calf skins, head and pluck, . . . . .		12 22
Total value, . . . . .		\$8,602 28

The estimated value, as will be perceived, is eight thousand six hundred and two dollars and twenty-eight cents. Had this list been made out, as similar lists still are made, at some institutions, the result would have appeared much more favorable. But three-fourths of the whole product of milk is omitted, because *it was produced by the consumption of hay and vegetables included in the list.*

The butter made on the place is omitted, three-fourths of it for the reason just given, and the other fourth because it was *made from the milk mentioned in the list, and for the full value of which the farm is thus already credited.*

The manure is omitted, because it was produced, in part *from the hay, grain and vegetables already credited, at full value, in the list, and in part from grain and meal directly purchased.*

The beef killed upon the premises is omitted, because, although the animals had long been upon the farm, they were originally purchased, and hence *were not* (excepting, perhaps, some additional flesh) *the product of the farm.*

Had these several articles been included, the exposition would have been as follows; viz.

Total of above list, . . . . .	\$8,602 28
Milk, ( $\frac{3}{4}$ of whole product) 47,073 quarts, . . .	3,765 84
Butter, 500 lbs., . . . . .	150 00
Manure, 598 cords, . . . . .	1,794 00
Beef, 3,697 lbs., . . . . .	476 56
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$14,788 68

This makes a very pleasing but an exceedingly deceptive result. Farmers might, in this way, very easily and rapidly grow rich—upon paper.

The whole quantity of hay cut and put into the barn, including the product of grass purchased standing, was *two hundred and twenty-two tons.*

The stock of animals now on the farm is as follows; viz., six horses, six oxen, one bull, twenty-five cows, one calf, twenty-nine hogs, thirty-two pigs.

#### IMPROVEMENTS.

It is believed that no secular day, other than holidays, has passed without some progress in the permanent improvement of the buildings.

As inferential evidence of this, two carpenters and one painter have been employed throughout the year, and another painter, three-fourths of the year.



The barn and the farm-house have been painted, the former for the first time since it was erected, and the latter for the first time since it became the property of the Commonwealth.

The sewing-room has been doubled in dimensions, by the addition of the adjacent room, through a broad door-way. All the old shelving and drawers have been removed and replaced by others more convenient and of better workmanship.

Much labor and considerable expense have been devoted to repairs and re-arrangements of thirty small rooms, mostly bath-rooms, sink-rooms and water-closets. In some of them, owing to imperfect original construction and placing of fixtures, not only the floors but the timbers supporting them were so much decayed that it was found necessary to remove them and build anew. In three of the bath-rooms and sink-rooms the new floors are of stone.

Among the household furniture supplied in the course of the year were fifty-six wardrobes, mostly for patients' rooms. These were made on the premises.

It is unnecessary to go further into detail in respect to internal improvements. Be it sufficient to say, that in no former year during my connection with the institution has so much been done to repair, to make better, to embellish, and to render convenient the interior of the building.

Out of doors an important change has been made by altering the route of the road from the hospital to the easterly entrance to the premises. Of all the changes of the last three years no one has contributed more than this toward the perfection of the establishment as a hospital for the insane. It has removed many causes of excitement to the patients, and given to them a pleasant summer resort, in the grounds in the front of the south wing.

Our acknowledgments are due to the Hon. W. B. Washburn, M. C., and the Hon. E. H. Rollins, M. C., for valuable public documents.

Dr. Bartlett has performed the duties of his office to my satisfaction; and those duties have been increased by the increased number of patients.

Nor can I lose this opportunity of acknowledging, in regard not only to him but to all the other resident officers, and to the subordinate officers as well, their general industry, their

interest in their duties, their constancy at their posts, their promptness, and their general harmony of action. No change has taken place, in the course of the year, in either class of officers, with the single exception of clerk; that office now being filled by Walter B. Welton.

In thus bringing to a close the labors of another official year, it is with pleasure that I again recognize the invariable support of the Board of Trustees in all matters believed to contribute to the welfare or the improvement of the hospital. Under your watchful care it is hoped that the institution may become more and more worthy of the confidence of the people and the benevolent liberality of their government.

Respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE,  
*Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 12, 1867.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE No. 1.

*Showing the Supposed Causes of Insanity in Patients admitted this year.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Ill health, . . . . .	4	7	11
Epilepsy, . . . . .	9	5	14
Intemperance, . . . . .	13	1	14
Overwork, . . . . .	3	3	6
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	3	3
Tobacco, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paralysis, . . . . .	2	1	3
Self Abuse, . . . . .	4	—	4
Business Difficulties, . . . . .	—	1	1
Hard Study, . . . . .	—	1	1
Spiritualism, . . . . .	—	1	1
Anxiety, . . . . .	7	6	13
Old Age, . . . . .	—	3	3
Hereditary, . . . . .	4	7	11
Unknown, . . . . .	14	38	52
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 2.

*Showing the Occupations of the Male Patients.*

Farmers, . . . . . 10	Actor, . . . . . 1
Laborers, . . . . . 8	Artist, . . . . . 1
Merchants, . . . . . 8	Naval Engineer, . . . . . 1
Clerks, . . . . . 4	No business, . . . . . 13
Students, . . . . . 2	
Carpenters, . . . . . 2	Total, . . . . . 61
Mechanics, . . . . . 11	

TABLE No. 3.

*Showing the Civil Condition of the Patients admitted.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Single, . . . . .	26	41	67
Married, . . . . .	31	21	52
Widowers, . . . . .	3	—	3
Widows, . . . . .	—	11	11
Unknown, . . . . .	1	4	5
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 4.

*Showing the Ages of all admitted in the course of the Year.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Between 10 and 20 years, . . . . .	2	2	4
20 and 30 years, . . . . .	16	19	35
30 and 40 years, . . . . .	14	25	39
40 and 50 years, . . . . .	11	17	28
50 and 60 years, . . . . .	11	7	18
60 and 70 years, . . . . .	6	4	10
70 and 80 years, . . . . .	1	3	4
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 5.

*Showing the Ages at which Insanity appeared.*

AGES.	Males	Females.	Total.
Between 10 and 20 years, . . . . .	7	3	10
20 and 30 years, . . . . .	9	23	32
30 and 40 years, . . . . .	11	10	21
40 and 50 years, . . . . .	8	10	18
50 and 60 years, . . . . .	7	3	10
60 and 70 years, . . . . .	4	5	9
70 and 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	15	22	37
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138



TABLE No. 6.

*Showing the Duration of the Disease before Admission.*

DURATION OF THE DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Less than 1 year, . . . . .	18	18	36
From 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	2	5	7
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	13	16	29
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	7	11	18
10 to 15 years, . . . . .	4	5	9
15 to 20 years, . . . . .	1	3	4
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	1	2
Several years, . . . . .	4	2	6
Unknown, . . . . .	11	16	27
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 7.

*Showing the Causes of Death in those deceased.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Phthisis, . . . . .	6	13	19
Marasmus, . . . . .	3	5	8
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	—	3
Paralysis, . . . . .	3	2	5
Paresis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Diarrhœa, . . . . .	—	1	1
Dysentery, . . . . .	—	1	1
Typhomania, . . . . .	1	1	2
Convulsions, . . . . .	1	1	2
Abscess, . . . . .	1	—	1
Suicide, . . . . .	3	—	3
Injury, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	23	24	47

TABLE No. 8.

*Showing the Residence of the Patients Admitted during the Year.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire, . . . . .	11	14	25
Hampden, . . . . .	15	17	32
Bristol, . . . . .	—	1	1
Worcester, . . . . .	1	1	2
Berkshire, . . . . .	9	4	13
Franklin, . . . . .	7	4	11
Middlesex, . . . . .	1	4	5
Essex, . . . . .	—	1	1
Suffolk, . . . . .	1	23	24
Other States, . . . . .	16	8	24
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 9.

*Showing the Proportion of Commitments.*

COMMITTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	24	21	45
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	—	30	30
Justice of Peace, . . . . .	—	1	1
Friends, . . . . .	25	24	49
Volunteers, . . . . .	12	—	12
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 10.

*Showing by whom the Patients will probably be Supported.*

SUPPORTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
State, . . . . .	8	46	54
Towns, . . . . .	13	6	19
Friends, . . . . .	40	25	65
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 11.

*Showing the Nativity of the Patients.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
America, . . . . .	47	34	81
Ireland, . . . . .	7	39	46
England, . . . . .	2	1	3
Prussia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Saxony, . . . . .	1	—	1
Germany, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	3	2	5
Totals, . . . . .	61	77	138

TABLE No. 12.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week in the year.*

STATE.	Town.	Private.	Total.	STATE.	Town.	Private.	Total.
270	51	79	400	257	50	93	400
267	50	77	394	255	50	92	397
266	51	78	395	252	51	92	395
265	51	77	393	252	50	95	397
264	50	77	391	257	50	96	403
264	50	77	391	262	50	98	410
263	49	78	390	263	50	98	411
264	48	79	391	262	51	99	412
264	48	80	392	261	49	98	408
264	47	81	392	259	49	100	408
263	48	83	394	260	50	99	409
261	49	83	393	261	51	98	410
262	49	83	394	259	49	98	406
262	49	85	396	259	49	97	405
263	49	85	397	258	48	93	399
263	49	86	398	259	49	90	398
263	49	85	397	259	49	92	400
263	49	85	397	257	49	94	400
262	52	86	400	261	49	95	405
262	52	88	402	260	49	93	402
261	49	89	399	265	49	98	412
258	49	90	397	268	49	96	413
260	48	91	399	269	49	96	414
260	49	92	401	271	50	96	417
260	49	93	402	271	50	96	417
259	50	94	403	272	49	94	415

TABLE No. 13.

*Temperature, by Fahrenheit's Scale, of the Twenty-Four Halls for Patients in the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, in January, 1867.*

HALLS.	TEN O'CLOCK, A. M.				EIGHT O'CLOCK, P. M.			
	Number of Observations.	Highest in Degrees.	Lowest in Degrees.	AVERAGE.	Number of Observations.	Highest in Degrees.	Lowest in Degrees.	AVERAGE.
Upper 1st, North, . . .	28	72	66	$69\frac{2}{8}$	31	74	67	$71\frac{2}{8}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	30	72	64	$67\frac{2}{6}$	28	74	65	$69\frac{2}{8}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	31	78	60	$65\frac{2}{3}$	31	70	61	$66\frac{3}{1}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	31	81	61	$69\frac{6}{1}$	31	81	62	$70\frac{4}{1}$
Middle 1st, “ . . .	30	72	61	$68\frac{8}{1}$	31	73	68	$70\frac{7}{1}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	31	74	61	$69\frac{1}{1}$	31	75	67	$70\frac{6}{1}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	30	73	64	$68\frac{1}{6}$	31	74	63	69
“ 4th, “ . . .	30	75	66	$70\frac{6}{6}$	31	80	64	$71\frac{1}{1}$
Lower 1st, “ . . .	31	73	60	$68\frac{2}{1}$	31	74	64	$69\frac{7}{1}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	30	70	62	$66\frac{3}{6}$	31	72	62	$66\frac{2}{1}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	30	80	66	$72\frac{1}{6}$	31	79	66	$73\frac{3}{1}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	31	82	66	$73\frac{1}{6}$	31	84	63	$74\frac{6}{1}$
Average, . . . . .				$69\frac{1}{2}$	Average, . . . . .			$70\frac{1}{6}$
Upper 1st, South, . . .	31	72	62	$67\frac{1}{1}$	31	72	65	$68\frac{2}{1}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	31	73	62	$68\frac{2}{1}$	31	75	61	$68\frac{3}{6}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	31	70	62	$66\frac{2}{3}$	31	70	65	$68\frac{3}{1}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	31	74	62	$67\frac{2}{1}$	31	76	63	$69\frac{5}{1}$
Middle 1st, “ . . .	30	69	64	$67\frac{1}{6}$	31	72	68	$69\frac{2}{1}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	31	72	64	$68\frac{9}{1}$	31	76	64	$69\frac{1}{1}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	31	74	62	$68\frac{1}{1}$	31	74	66	$69\frac{2}{1}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	31	76	68	71	31	78	68	$72\frac{9}{1}$
Lower 1st, “ . . .	31	72	62	$66\frac{1}{1}$	31	72	63	$68\frac{2}{1}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	31	78	60	66	31	78	60	$66\frac{5}{1}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	31	74	67	$72\frac{1}{1}$	31	82	68	$74\frac{3}{1}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	31	74	64	$69\frac{1}{1}$	31	75	68	$70\frac{2}{1}$
Average, . . . . .				$68\frac{1}{3}$	Average, . . . . .			$69\frac{2}{3}$



TABLE No. 14.

*Temperature, by Fahrenheit's Scale, of the twenty-four Halls for Patients in the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, in February, 1867.*

HALLS.	TEN O'CLOCK, A. M.				EIGHT O'CLOCK, P. M.			
	Number of Observations.	Highest in Degrees.	Lowest in Degrees.	AVERAGE.	Number of Observations.	Highest in Degrees.	Lowest in Degrees.	AVERAGE.
Upper 1st, North, . . .	28	73	65	68 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	75	66	70 $\frac{1}{8}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	28	70	64	67 $\frac{7}{8}$	28	72	63	67 $\frac{2}{8}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	28	68	60	65 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	70	62	65 $\frac{2}{8}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	28	83	60	72 $\frac{0}{8}$	28	77	64	70 $\frac{2}{8}$
Middle 1st, “ . . .	28	79	63	69 $\frac{1}{8}$	28	74	64	70 $\frac{4}{8}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	28	75	63	71	28	74	67	71
“ 3d, “ . . .	28	74	64	69 $\frac{7}{8}$	28	74	66	69 $\frac{1}{8}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	28	73	66	69 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	72	65	69 $\frac{7}{8}$
Lower 1st, “ . . .	28	74	66	69 $\frac{1}{8}$	28	75	67	71 $\frac{1}{8}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	28	73	63	68 $\frac{1}{8}$	28	73	65	69 $\frac{2}{8}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	28	78	60	72 $\frac{1}{8}$	28	78	70	73 $\frac{1}{8}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	28	82	64	71 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	86	64	71 $\frac{4}{8}$
Average, . . . . .				69 $\frac{5}{8}$	Average, . . . . .			69 $\frac{5}{8}$
Upper 1st, South, . . .	28	72	63	67 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	73	65	69 $\frac{3}{8}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	28	75	68	70 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	75	68	71 $\frac{2}{8}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	28	70	63	67 $\frac{1}{8}$	28	72	63	68 $\frac{1}{8}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	28	78	67	69 $\frac{5}{8}$	28	75	64	70 $\frac{2}{8}$
Middle 1st, “ . . .	28	74	65	69 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	75	66	70 $\frac{1}{8}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	28	78	68	72	28	77	68	71 $\frac{2}{8}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	28	78	64	71 $\frac{1}{8}$	28	75	68	70 $\frac{5}{8}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	28	78	63	70 $\frac{6}{8}$	28	78	63	71
Lower 1st, “ . . .	28	72	66	69 $\frac{9}{8}$	28	76	67	71 $\frac{1}{8}$
“ 2d, “ . . .	28	74	62	68 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	73	67	69 $\frac{2}{8}$
“ 3d, “ . . .	28	79	66	73 $\frac{9}{8}$	28	78	68	74 $\frac{5}{8}$
“ 4th, “ . . .	28	77	64	70 $\frac{2}{8}$	28	77	66	71 $\frac{3}{8}$
Average, . . . . .				69 $\frac{5}{8}$	Average, . . . . .			70 $\frac{4}{8}$

TABLE NO. 15.  
Showing the Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year.

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Castors.	Knives.	Forks.	Spoons.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . .	18	24	-	-	3	-	40	4	2	5	3	1	-	1	27	11	6	33	-	3	1	1	1	5	2	6
Upper 2d Hall, . .	12	12	-	-	1	1	-	-	3	4	9	4	-	1	-	-	12	6	-	-	2	-	-	-	5	-
Upper 3d and 4th Halls,	15	15	-	-	3	-	6	-	-	-	6	1	1	-	-	-	4	-	4	2	-	1	-	-	-	5
Middle 1st Hall, . .	28	12	-	-	4	-	26	5	-	-	6	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	1	2	-	-
Middle 2d Hall, . .	42	24	-	-	1	-	7	-	-	-	13	1	1	-	-	-	25	-	5	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
Middle 3d and 4th Halls,	18	24	-	-	-	2	10	-	-	-	20	1	1	-	-	-	20	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Lower 1st Hall, . .	18	24	-	-	1	-	6	-	-	-	8	1	-	-	-	3	-	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Lower 2d Hall, . .	18	24	-	-	-	1	7	-	-	-	18	1	-	-	1	1	1	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Lower 3d and 4th Halls,	48	36	-	1	-	1	4	-	-	-	13	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . .	18	-	12	21	6	-	57	1	1	2	1	-	-	2	10	-	12	20	2	2	-	1	1	5	2	6
Upper 2d Hall, . .	14	8	-	21	1	1	30	20	2	2	6	2	-	4	-	6	18	12	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Upper 3d Hall, . .	27	28	-	7	4	-	15	-	-	-	14	1	-	2	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Upper 4th Hall,	•	6	4	6	-	-	-	-	12	3	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	8	7	-	-	-	-	6	6	8
Middle 1st Hall,	•	21	21	10	4	-	-	22	8	1	2	8	3	-	1	6	5	-	15	6	2	1	1	-	1	1	-
Middle 2d Hall,	•	38	20	-	10	-	-	1	17	2	1	-	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	1	-	1	3	3	-
Middle 3d Hall,	•	12	24	-	5	-	-	6	10	-	1	1	7	1	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Middle 4th Hall,	•	6	16	-	7	-	2	3	8	-	-	-	10	-	-	12	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
Lower 1st Hall,	•	-	12	10	-	1	-	15	1	-	-	-	5	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Lower 2d Hall,	•	33	34	-	19	8	10	9	2	-	-	-	26	-	-	8	-	-	2	14	-	1	1	-	3	3	-
Lower 3d Hall,	•	18	22	1	15	8	6	9	-	-	-	-	15	-	-	6	6	-	-	6	-	4	-	-	2	3	-
Lower 4th Hall,	•	26	12	-	1	-	3	18	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Kitchen,	•	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	4	-	-	-	-	-	78	12	12	14	-	-	2	2	3	-	-	-
Rear,	•	14	28	1	-	-	-	-	30	14	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Centre,	•	10	12	-	-	-	-	-	24	2	1	1	2	-	-	1	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Aggregate,	•	460	436	40	111	43	35	389	66	13	18	218	18	5	17	149	52	117	116	65	15	18	8	12	26	24	25

TABLE No. 15—Concluded.

Showing the Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year.

	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	2	12	-	-	-	8	-	-	14	6	-	1	-	-	-	1	4	11	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Upper 2d Hall, . .	2	-	-	-	12	8	-	-	26	9	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	7	1	1	1	6	-	-	-
Upper 3d and 4th Halls,	2	-	-	3	6	-	-	-	20	4	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	4	-	-	-	5	1	-	-
Middle 1st Hall, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	43	13	1	-	-	1	1	-	2	5	-	1	-	18	-	-	-
Middle 2d Hall, . .	-	-	-	1	16	7	-	-	22	10	-	1	-	1	3	1	2	2	-	-	2	-	3	-	-
Middle 3d and 4th Halls,	-	-	-	4	15	10	-	-	33	8	-	3	-	-	5	2	1	2	-	1	-	17	-	-	-
Lower 1st Hall, . .	-	-	-	-	6	4	2	-	24	9	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	15	-	-	-
Lower 2d Hall, . .	-	-	-	4	8	4	-	-	40	10	-	2	-	-	6	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Lower 3d and 4th Halls,	-	-	-	2	3	3	-	-	28	13	-	-	-	-	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	14	-	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	56	9	2	3	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	4	1	-	4	-
Upper 2d Hall, . .	3	-	-	-	-	3	-	1	42	11	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	2	4	2
Upper 3d Hall, . .	-	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	40	11	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	11	4	3	4	3



Upper 4th Hall,	.	2	-	-	-	28	5	1	1	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	6	-
Middle 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	38	12	-	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	15	7	8	6
Middle 2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	44	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	7	-	-	-	-	-	24	3	4	3
Middle 3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	32	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	20	3	7	2
Middle 4th Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	16	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	16	8	8	-
Lower 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	20	5	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	1	-
Lower 2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	34	13	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	18	1	7	-
Lower 3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	28	16	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	18	4	4	4
Lower 4th Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	32	8	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	13	1	4	-
Kitchen,	.	2	-	-	9	78	39	1	-	4	-	-	-	3	3	-	4	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Rear,	.	-	-	-	-	100	42	4	3	3	1	-	-	-	5	2	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Centre,	.	-	-	-	-	22	13	2	2	1	2	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Aggregate,	.	14	12	39	57	860	295	15	23	9	13	51	38	16	35	2	17	157	153	44	63	20	6	6	20

TABLE NO. 16.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.*

Gowns, . . . . .	241	Pantaloons, . . . . .	3
Chemises, . . . . .	259	Vests, . . . . .	3
Under-chemises, . . . . .	26	Sheets, . . . . .	451
Skirts, . . . . .	89	Pillow-cases, . . . . .	621
Aprons, . . . . .	65	Bolster-cases, . . . . .	18
Night-gowns, . . . . .	12	Pillow-ticks, . . . . .	58
Sacks, . . . . .	12	Mattress-ticks, . . . . .	36
Waists, . . . . .	20	Table-cloths, . . . . .	10
Garibaldis, . . . . .	3	Napkins, . . . . .	27
Flannel shawls, . . . . .	49	Towels, . . . . .	393
Drawers, . . . . .	32	Rollers, . . . . .	42
Caps, . . . . .	6	Curtains, . . . . .	67
Collars, . . . . .	18	Camisoles, . . . . .	5
Sun-bonnets, . . . . .	25	Waiter-covers, . . . . .	3
Shirts, . . . . .	307	Sofa-covers, . . . . .	4
Shirt bosoms, . . . . .	7	Coffee-bags, . . . . .	15
Stockings, pairs, . . . . .	3	Strainers, . . . . .	3
Stockings, footed, pairs, . . . . .	65	Bed-spreads, hemmed, . . . . .	41
Mittens, pairs, . . . . .	65	Clothes-bags, . . . . .	12
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	91	Ox-blankets, . . . . .	6

*List of Salaried Officers and their Salaries.*

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D., <i>Superintendent</i> , . . . .	\$1,800 00
SILAS M. SMITH, <i>Treasurer</i> , . . . . .	300 00
C. K. BARTLETT, M. D., <i>Assistant-Physician</i> , . . . .	900 00
WALTER B. WELTON, <i>Clerk</i> , . . . . .	800 00
ASA WRIGHT, <i>Farmer</i> , . . . . .	600 00
DANFORD MORSE, <i>Engineer</i> , . . . . .	780 00
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$5,180 00

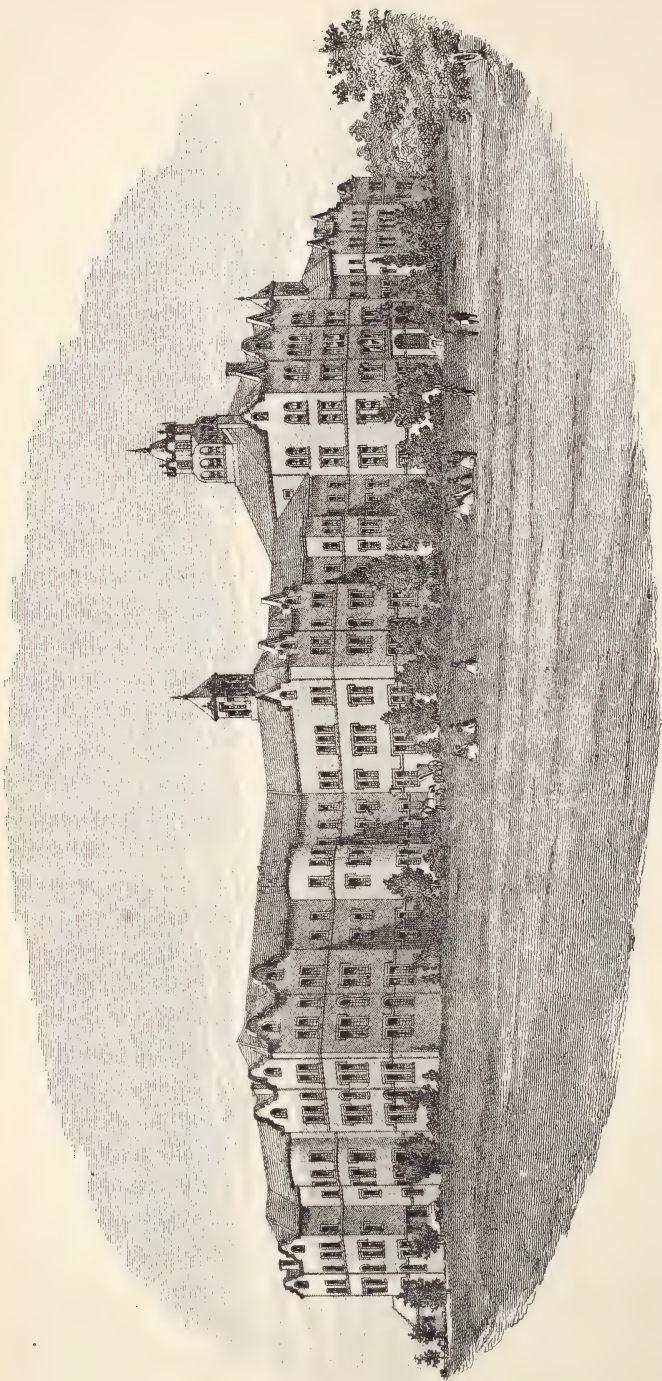
*Number of Persons actually employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	9	12	21
Special Attendant, . . . . .	—	1	1
House work, centre building, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Cooks, . . . . .	1	2	3
Assistant-Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	2	—	2
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant-Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
At pump-house, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, (in summer, 3,) . . . . .	2	—	2
<hr/>		22	44
Total, . . . . .	22		









STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE

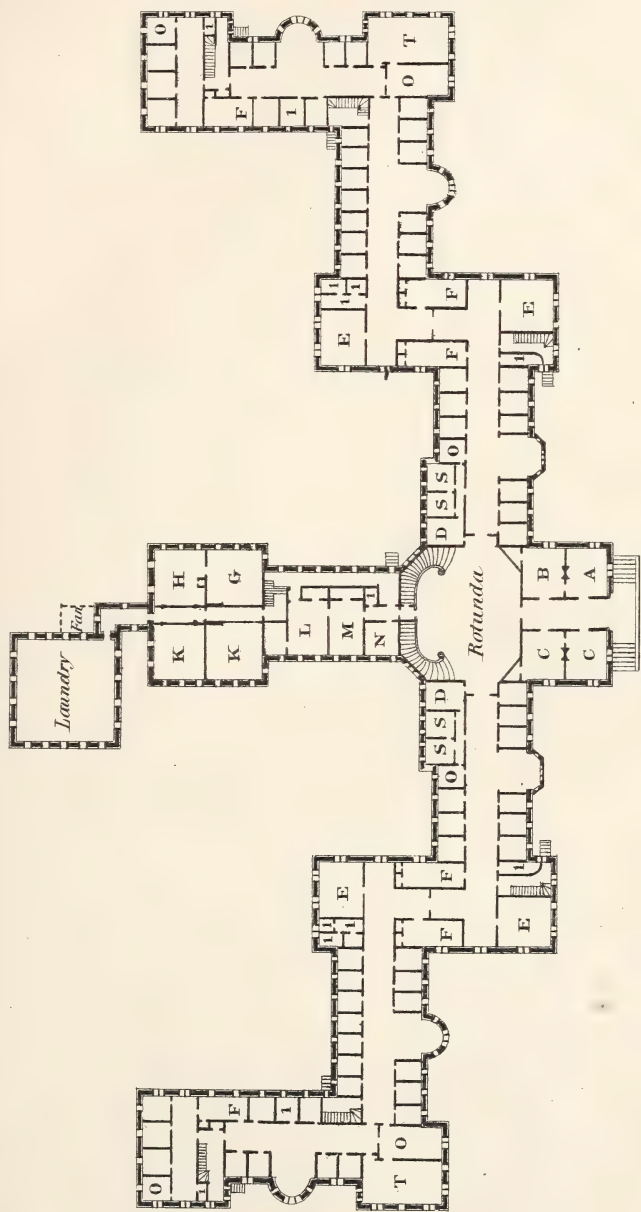
*Northampton, Massachusetts.*



## INDEX TO THE PLAN.

---

- A. . . . . Office.
- B. . . . . Dispensary.
- C. . . . . Parlors.
- D. . . . . Rooms where patients see their friends.
- E. . . . . Sitting rooms.
- F. . . . . Dining rooms.
- G. . . . . Drying room.
- H. . . . . Ironing room.
- K. . . . . Folding and distributing room.
- L. . . . . Farmers' dining room.
- M. . . . . Farmers' sitting room.
- N. . . . . Private office.
- O. . . . . Attendants' rooms.
- S. . . . . For patients very ill.
- T. . . . . For suicidal patients.
- 1. . . . . Water-closets, sink-rooms, and bath-rooms.



*Plan of the First Story of the State Hospital for the Insane, Northampton, Mass.  
 Scale 82 1/2 feet to the inch. Whole Length of Front 512 feet.*





THIRTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

*Mass*  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

---

OCTOBER, 1868.

---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
79 MILK STREET, (CORNER OF FEDERAL.)

1869.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and  
the Honorable Council.*

Agreeably to law, as well as to custom, we present to you a brief summary of the operations, for another year, of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.

The number of patients in the hospital on the 30th of September, 1867, was four hundred and thirteen; the number at the present date is four hundred and twenty-one. The largest number on any day in the course of the year was four hundred and twenty-three; the smallest, four hundred and six; and the daily average number resident in the house, for the whole year, four hundred and thirteen. This average is larger by twelve than in any antecedent year.

The number has constantly been as large as the hospital can well accommodate; but, owing to the excess of females, their department has been somewhat crowded, while the men's department has at no time been full.

The whole number admitted was one hundred and fifty-two. Seventeen of them were transferred, by order of the Board of State Charities, from the State hospitals at Worcester and Taunton, and one from the State Almshouse at Monson.

One hundred and one have left the hospital, eleven of them being transferred to other State institutions. Their condition, upon discharge, was as follows: cured, thirty-six; improved, forty-eight; unimproved, seventeen.

There were forty-three deaths, a number less than that of the preceding year, and a proportion not essentially different from that of the average for the ten years since the hospital was opened.

The hygienic condition of the establishment has been excellent throughout the year.

The interior of the building, and particularly the halls occupied by patients, have been inspected at each of our regular monthly meetings; and, in suitable weather, a like examination has been extended to the other parts of the premises. Neatness and good order have at all times prevailed; and at no time have we found cause for complaint.

The large amount of fertilizing material brought upon the premises in the shape of supplies, is regularly increasing the productions of the farm; and the quality of the soil, in places where there is too large a proportion of sand, is undergoing a change for the better, by the addition of meadow muck, nine hundred cartloads of which was dug in the course of the winter.

The steam apparatus has proved sufficient for all its purposes, and the building is well warmed in the season when artificial heat is required.

The gateway at the main entrance from the town road has been erected; and the gates, which are of wrought tubular iron have been hung. The whole is very substantially constructed, and is an ornament to the premises.

By an exchange of land with Samuel Day, under a Resolve of the last general court, the boundary of the farm, on the south-east, has been straightened, making but two lines where there were five. The appearance of the farm has thus been improved, and the necessary land acquired for a foot-path to the road, by which the distance will be considerably less than by the route for carriages.

It is with no little satisfaction that we are able to report that, for the first time since the founding of the hospital, we have passed a year without borrowing money. The assets of the institution have increased considerably, enabling us to purchase supplies in large quantities, and to take advantage of the market without the ever oppressive drawback of interest, or of discount. This result has been attained by an augmented income from boarders; adherence to the rule of purchasing supplies of



whomsoever, the quality of the article being the same, will sell at the lowest price ; a strict system of accountability in the distribution and use of those supplies ; and a careful and prudent management of the affairs of the hospital generally.

The annual earnings of the hospital from boarders, or private patients, as distinguished from town and State patients, for each of the last eight official years, is as follows :—

Official year 1860-61,	.	.	.	\$12,088 34
“ “ 1861-62,	.	.	.	14,228 19
“ “ 1862-63,	.	.	.	14,972 35
“ “ 1863-64,	.	.	.	17,397 78
“ “ 1864-65,	.	.	.	17,556 62
“ “ 1865-66,	.	.	.	19,475 09
“ “ 1866-67,	.	.	.	24,108 91
“ “ 1867-68,	.	.	.	29,216 55

These sums were for *board* alone, not including clothing or other contingencies.

It will be perceived that the earnings from this class of patients, during the year just closed, exceeded those of any preceding year by five thousand one hundred and seven dollars and sixty-four cents, (\$5,107.64) ; and that this amount of increase is greater than at any former time between two consecutive years.

The annexed report of the Treasurer contains the general details of receipts and disbursements.

The accounts have been audited and approved, showing an amount, on the 30th of September, of assets available for future disbursements, equal to	.	.	.	.	\$12,570 91
Liabilities at the same date,	.	.	.	.	3,201 87

Balance of assets,	.	.	.	.	.	\$9,369 04
--------------------	---	---	---	---	---	------------

The food and other supplies now on hand are paid for.

It will thus be perceived that the hospital is, for the present, a self-supporting institution, and consequently we have no financial appeal to make to the legislature. If, in the future, the earnings should exceed the current expenses, the excess,

after adding something more to the working fund, will all be needed for repairs and improvements.

We cannot close this Report without calling your attention to the services of our Superintendent. Some of his works will show for themselves, in his report accompanying our own ; yet we, who hold the institution in trust by your commission, feel that we cannot, in the printed page, make known to you the comfort and satisfaction it is to us to know that we have so competent a man to conduct its affairs. From the minute details of the supplies for the house to the delicate correspondence with the friends of patients and with men eminent in the study and treatment of insanity, both in this country and in Europe, we have always found him not only capable of performing the duties of his position, but accomplishing them with all the zeal of personal interest. The order and discipline which characterize the whole establishment, are matters which we think will give great pleasure and satisfaction to yourselves, whenever you visit the hospital ; and as evidence of unremitting care and of the economical management of the finances of the institution, we invite your attention not only to the accumulated fund, but likewise to the heavy and substantial repairs and improvements constantly in progress, and the works of taste and art with which the interior of the building has been adorned.

In thus presenting to you this hospital, in better condition and more flourishing than at any former period, we commend it to the kind consideration of the government and the people of the Commonwealth, and to Divine Providence, under whose blessing it has thus far been enabled to accomplish the beneficent objects for which it was intended.

S. M. SMITH,  
ELIPHALET TRASK,  
HENRY L. SABIN,  
EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 2, 1868.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The Treasurer respectfully submits the following statement of the receipts and expenditures for the year ending September 30, 1868:—

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1867, .	\$450 11
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	34,987 18
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	9,942 43
for board of State patients, . . . . .	51,166 48
for animals and produce of farm sold, . . . . .	1,811 11
on sundry accounts, . . . . .	380 98
from special appropriation, . . . . .	3,000 00
	\$101,738 29

### PAYMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$35,602 03
fuel, . . . . .	10,000 18
gas and oil, . . . . .	1,085 51
salaries and wages, . . . . .	13,645 75
furniture, . . . . .	5,477 61
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	5,417 73
contingencies, . . . . .	2,751 92
farm, . . . . .	4,623 32
farm stock, . . . . .	1,804 80
farm wages, . . . . .	1,538 42
repairs and improvements, . . . . .	8,096 30
miscellaneous expenses, . . . . .	2,096 96

To bank debt, as per report of 1867, . . .	\$8,000 00
Balance in hands of Treasurer, . . .	1,597 76
	<hr/>
	\$101,738 29

S. M. SMITH, *Treasurer*.

The Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer have attended to the duties assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and find proper vouchers for all entries made.

ELIPHALET TRASK.  
EDMUND H. SAWYER.

NORTHAMPTON, October 10, 1868.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Board of Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN:—Although you have not been inattentive observers, or careless guardians and directors of the hospital during the official year now brought to a close, and consequently need no special account of its operations, yet it may be of some interest to you, as well as to others, if, in the report required by law, a general summary, with something of detail of those operations be presented.

The institution, when viewed from the stand-point of one who wishes to represent its condition and its progress, presents itself with three very evident, and, to a certain extent, distinct departments—the Medical, the Material, and the Financial. Considered in reference to the great ends for which it was founded, and with a view to ascertain the extent to which those ends have been attained, the medical department becomes the most important. To this, then, our attention will be first directed.

### MEDICAL AND STATISTICAL HISTORY.

The numerical history of the medical department, with the general results, is embodied in the subjoined table:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Patients in the hospital, Sept. 30, 1867, .	175	238	413
Admitted from the general population, .	63	72	135
Transferred from other State hospitals, .	5	11	16
Transf'd from State Almshouse, Monson, .	—	1	1
Whole number in the course of the year, .	243	322	565
Discharged, including deaths, . . .	73	71	144
Remaining, Sept. 30, 1868, . . .	170	251	421



## CONDITION OF THE PATIENTS DISCHARGED.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	19	17	36
Improved, . . . . .	20	28	48
Unimproved, . . . . .	9	8	17
Died, . . . . .	25	18	43
Total, . . . . .	73	71	144

Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	413.41
Largest number on any day, . . . . .	423
Smallest " " " . . . . .	406

The daily average number of patients was larger by 12.37 than in any preceding year.

The admissions, discharges, and average daily number in the hospital for each month in the year, are shown by a table in the Appendix. The largest monthly number of admissions was *twenty-three*, in June; the smallest, *eight*, in May.

Of the patients admitted, *seventy-six* were private boarders; *twenty*, town patients; and *fifty-six*, State patients.

The number of private boarders admitted, as well as the daily average number in the hospital, is considerably larger than in any antecedent year.

Of the patients who recovered, *seventeen* were boarders, *five* town patients, and *fourteen* beneficiaries of the State.

Of the patients who died, *thirteen* were boarders, *seven* town patients, and *twenty-three* State patients.

Several tables illustrative of the numerical history and results of the working of the hospital during the year may be found in the Appendix. These statistics must be taken for just what they are intended to represent—nothing less and nothing more. The careful searcher for truth will hardly venture to use them as premises from which to obtain general conclusions upon the important civil and social questions which affect the well-being of our race. Not that they have greater defects than most others of their kind; but because nearly all are so undigested, and are affected by so many unexpressed conditions, that if used as the elements of a calculation, they must inevitably often lead to error, and rarely to anything more than a distant approximation to truth.

## TREATMENT.

Were the annual reports of the hospital to be read by the Trustees alone, there would be no necessity for repetition, from year to year, of the principles and the pursued methods of treatment of the insane. But in each successive season the Report finds a large circle of new readers who are uninformed upon the subject, yet to whom it has, perhaps unexpectedly, become a matter of deep interest, inasmuch as it is connected with the welfare of some near and dear relative, or some intimate friend. Beside, let repetition be pursued as long as it may, the people will never be too fully enlightened upon the subject. There are still only too many persons who appear to think that the curative treatment is a species of mysterious exorcism, or sorcery; only too many, like him who once requested a physician of my acquaintance to let him know when we were "going to cure up a lot of the patients," for he wanted "to come up and see how it is done."

The proper treatment of insanity, like that of all other human diseases, consists in the discriminative and judicious use of all agents which may promote the health of the body or affect the mind for good.

Those agents are numerous, some of them physical, some intellectual, some moral. Hence, for many years it has been customary to speak of the treatment as *medical* and *moral*.

## MEDICAL TREATMENT.

I have nothing new to report in regard to the medical treatment. As heretofore, we have pursued the course approved by the general hospital practice of the last forty years, and based upon the evident fact that insanity is essentially a disease of debility. Tonics, including some stimulants, are the principal medicines, assisted, as the case may require, by nervines, soporifics, alteratives or cathartics. The lancet is emphatically an instrument of the past, and cups and leeches are very nearly in the same category. The propriety of the almost universal use of those direct depletives, from fifty to a hundred years ago, can be understood only upon the supposition, either that the more hardy habits of that time imparted greater vigor of constitution, or that the disease was then essentially different from what it is at the present day.

## MORAL TREATMENT.

Moral treatment, as the term is generally understood, includes some agencies which might more strictly be called hygienic, as their curative influence is primarily exerted upon the body. The mental or moral influence is secondary. It includes all agencies, the direct and immediate operation of which is upon either the intellect, the passions, the propensities, or the moral and religious sentiments. Practically, in a hospital, everything in the management of patients other than the administration of medicine, the nursing of the sick, and the use of the bath, is considered as moral treatment. The internal polity of the house, the regular hours, the extension of privileges, the imposition of restraints, all the details of what is called discipline, are included under this head, no less than those other agencies which will demand more special notice, as manual labor, religious worship, intellectual employment, and recreation and amusement, in their diversified forms.

Although, in some cases of recent or acute mania, proper medical treatment works to almost marvellous results, and is of great advantage in many other cases, yet, if all the inmates of the hospital be considered, the paramount influence for good may, perhaps, be accorded to the moral treatment. Conviction of this truth becomes stronger and stronger as year upon year is added to experience in this specialty. And when, by a happy combination of the two methods, and more especially by the full developement and effective working of that which is called Moral, insanity shall be so shorn of those obvious eccentricities which immediately arrest the attention, that curious but disappointed visitors to hospitals shall all say, as one is known once to have said, "There is no fun in visiting a hospital for the insane, if the patients act like other people," then will the treatment of mental disorders have achieved its greatest, its final and triumphant victory.

There are one or two points of moral treatment not often alluded to, but upon which it may not be useless to dwell for a moment. The first is the practice, very general among the people at large, and, it is to be feared, only too common in hospitals, of pretending to believe, and even encouraging, the delusions of the insane. It is a false method, and injurious as it is false. Like falsehood in all its forms, it works to evil



ends. No honest, true and faithful "minister to a mind diseased" will ever yield assent to the delusive ideas and notions of his patient. Much less will he openly express his belief that they are true, and treat his patient as if they were so. He who, having charge of an insane man, asserting himself to be Julius Cæsar, Napoleon, or any other military hero, accords pretended belief of that assertion, addresses his patient by the assumed name or title, and, last and worst, decorates him, or permits him to be decorated, with military garments, is false to the principles and objects of his calling. He is confirming the insanity of his patient, not curing or ameliorating it. And what is true in this more strikingly illustrative case, is true as applied to delusion in all its manifold forms and phases. The reason is obvious. The delusion appears to be truth to the insane man. He asserts it to every man he meets, and all declare it to be true. He now has the evidence, not of his own convictions alone, but of what he believes to be the convictions of other men. He reasons upon this as logically as if not insane. What all believe to be truth cannot well be error. Thus his delusion becomes fixed. What shall afterwards eradicate it? No superintendent of a hospital can be too careful, not only as regards himself, but all who are employed in the institution under his care, to see that the influences surrounding his patients do not tend to perpetuate delusion rather than to obliterate it.

Another point to which allusion has been made is closely allied to the one already mentioned, although not identical with it. It is the propriety of conversing with the insane upon the subject of their mental disorder.

When accompanying Dr. Damerow, "Director" of the large hospital at Halle, in Prussia, through that establishment, I was surprised at the freedom with which he talked to his patients in regard to their insanity. The example has not been forgotten, and, since that time, I have pursued the practice to a much greater extent than before. If properly approached, a considerable number will enter into conversation upon the subject, and, apparently, in some instances, with restorative benefit. The expressions, "There is no use in arguing with the insane," and "You can't cure insanity by argument," are not unfrequently heard. How true soever they may be as general

propositions—and they are emphatically so in many cases—it is *not* universally true that no useful impressions can be made in this way. At one time, when at Bloomingdale, I had two patients, in different wards, both of whom claimed to be Jesus Christ. I one day had them brought together, and when one of them had just asserted that he was Jesus, I said to him, “Here is another man who says that he is Jesus.” He looked at the man with an aspect of surprise, and in a few moments said, “There must be something wrong in this matter: we can’t both be Jesus.” At any rate, it must be clear to every one, that appropriate argument against delusion, and the knowledge on the part of the patient that no one but himself believes the delusion, must, in many cases, eventually have a very different effect from assent to the delusion and encouragement of it by others.

Some of the more prominent parts of the moral treatment will now be considered.

#### MANUAL LABOR.

The many advantages of manual employment have been so fully described in former Reports, that the mere allusion to them may suffice for the present purpose. You are well aware that such occupation is encouraged; and the many groups of patients so occupied have been so many evidences of the extent to which it is participated in. During the past year there certainly has been no less of it than in any preceding year; and the assertion, heretofore made, that at least three-fourths of all the labor upon the premises is performed by patients, expresses a low rather than a high estimate. The State beneficiaries furnish much the largest part of the workers.

Aside from the ordinary employments of farming and domestic economy, the repairing and making of mattresses has been pursued, chiefly in the winter, as in some former years. The picking of hair, and the sorting and splitting of husks, for mattresses, is almost wholly performed by patients, in the winter months. The results of this labor are as follows:—

Hair mattresses made,	.	.	.	.	.	.	15
Hair mattresses re-picked,	.	.	.	.	.	.	45
Hair pillows made,	.	.	.	.	.	.	22



Hair pillows re-picked, . . . . .	40
Husk mattresses made, . . . . .	19
Old mattresses re-filled with new husks, . . . . .	38
Old mattresses made fuller with new husks, and re-tied, . . . . .	45

## EXERCISES AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

During the year just expired, as during the two by which it was next preceded, a record has been preserved of the attendance at the exercises and entertainments in the chapel. Both the actual number of patients, at these assemblies, and their relative proportion to the whole number in the house, have increased; and it is proposed, once more, to give a synopsis of the records.

The number and the purposes of these gatherings, as well as of others not in the chapel, are shown by the following schedule:—

1. <i>Exercises in Chapel on the Sabbath—</i>	
Divine worship in the afternoon, . . . . .	52 days.
2. <i>Exercises in the Chapel on secular evenings—</i>	
Scripture reading and sacred music, . . . . .	117 “
Sacred music and reading of poetry, . . . . .	52 “
Sacred music and reading of prose, . . . . .	57 “
Lectures, . . . . .	31 “
Other entertainments, . . . . .	4 “
3. <i>Evening entertainments in the patients' halls—</i>	
Exhibition with the magic lantern, . . . . .	2 “
4. <i>Entertainments in the rotunda—</i>	
Dance in the evening, . . . . .	27 “
5. No gathering, . . . . .	24 “
Total, . . . . .	366 days.

## 1. EXERCISES IN CHAPEL ON THE SABBATH.

A large part of the patients, the officers and the employees of the hospital, have regularly assembled for divine worship in the chapel, upon Sabbath afternoon. The services have been conducted, as heretofore, by the ministers of the several denominational churches in the town, in rotation; and upon several Sabbaths we have been indebted to members of the choirs of the

First Congregational, the Episcopal, and the Unitarian Church, for a pleasant addition to the music of the hospital choir.

The experience of another year has in no wise diminished my opinion of the utility of these assemblies, but, on the contrary, has confirmed it; and it may not be improper here to repeat what was expressed last year, that, were the design of a hospital of this kind committed to me, the chapel would be made to seat as many persons as the house would accommodate of patients.

The subjoined table shows the whole number of persons resident in the house who were present at the religious services, as well as the number of patients, and of officers and employees, composing each assembly.

*Attendance at Chapel on the Sabbath.*

SABBATH.	DATE.	WHOLE NUMBER.			OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES.			PATIENTS.		
		Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1st,	Oct. 6,	124	162	286	14	14	28	110	148	258
2d,	13,	127	171	298	14	13	27	113	158	271
3d,	20,	132	167	299	14	16	30	118	151	269
4th,	27,	134	171	305	17	14	31	117	157	274
5th,	Nov. 3,	130	176	306	16	20	36	114	156	270
6th,	10,	131	185	316	13	21	34	118	164	282
7th,	17,	124	179	303	11	16	27	113	163	276
8th,	24,	126	178	304	15	19	34	111	159	270
9th,	Dec. 1,	120	174	294	12	15	27	108	159	267
10th,	8,	141	191	332	13	15	28	128	176	304
11th,	15,	143	192	335	14	18	32	129	174	303
12th,	22,	147	200	347	14	19	33	133	181	314
13th,	29,	149	195	344	15	16	31	134	179	313
14th,	Jan. 5,	140	191	331	15	18	33	125	173	298
15th,	12,	144	182	326	15	20	35	129	162	291
16th,	19,	137	180	317	15	15	30	122	165	287
17th,	26,	149	191	340	18	19	37	131	172	303
18th,	Feb. 2,	139	193	332	14	18	32	125	175	300
19th,	9,	145	188	333	14	19	33	131	169	300

*Attendance at Chapel on the Sabbath—Concluded.*

SABBATH.	DATE.	WHOLE NUMBER.			OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES.			PATIENTS.		
		Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
20th,	Feb. 16,	141	181	322	15	17	32	126	164	290
21st,	23,	140	177	317	13	17	30	127	160	287
22d,	Mar. 1,	141	175	316	13	17	30	128	158	286
23d,	8,	133	173	306	12	18	30	121	155	276
24th,	15,	144	181	325	14	20	34	130	161	291
25th,	22,	144	185	329	14	19	33	130	166	296
26th,	29,	140	180	320	13	20	33	127	160	287
27th,	April 5,	137	183	320	12	19	31	125	164	289
28th,	12,	136	186	322	14	19	33	122	167	289
29th,	19,	135	183	318	13	17	30	122	166	288
30th,	26,	136	183	319	16	19	35	120	164	284
31st,	May 3,	140	186	326	15	16	31	125	170	295
32d,	10,	133	187	320	15	18	33	118	169	287
33d,	17,	132	183	315	16	18	34	116	165	281
34th,	24,	135	171	306	16	14	30	119	157	276
35th,	30,	133	176	309	16	15	31	117	161	278
36th,	June 7,	138	175	313	18	15	33	120	160	280
37th,	14,	140	174	314	15	15	30	125	159	284
38th,	21,	128	164	292	15	16	31	113	148	261
39th,	28,	129	179	308	14	19	33	115	160	275
40th,	July 5,	133	168	301	12	17	29	121	151	272
41st,	12,	125	168	293	12	16	28	113	152	265
42d,	19,	130	175	305	11	15	26	119	160	279
43d,	26,	127	175	302	16	18	34	111	157	268
44th,	Aug. 2,	132	170	302	15	19	34	117	151	268
45th,	9,	133	177	310	17	18	35	116	159	275
46th,	16,	135	180	315	16	17	33	119	163	282
47th,	23,	130	184	314	13	17	30	117	167	284
48th,	30,	131	180	311	16	13	29	115	167	282
49th,	Sept. 6,	128	187	315	14	15	29	114	172	286
50th,	13,	133	186	319	15	18	33	118	168	286
51st,	20,	122	188	310	14	19	33	108	169	277
52d,	27,	125	176	301	15	16	31	110	160	270

Upon forty-six of the fifty-two Sabbaths the audience consisted of three hundred persons or more. Upon thirteen of those days the number was between three hundred and three hundred and nine, inclusive; upon sixteen, it was between three hundred and ten and three hundred and nineteen; upon nine, between three hundred and twenty and three hundred and twenty-nine; upon five, between three hundred and thirty and three hundred and thirty-nine; and upon three, between three hundred and forty and three hundred and forty-nine.

The largest number on any day was—Men,	.	.	147
Women,	.	.	200
			<hr/>
Total,	.	.	347

This was on “Pilgrim’s Day,”—the 22d of December.

The smallest number was—Men,	.	.	124
Women,	.	.	162
			<hr/>
Total,	.	.	286

This was upon the first Sabbath, when many of the household were fatigued with the labors attendant upon the closing of an official year of the hospital.

The average attendance, for the year, was—Men,	.	134.62
Women,	.	180.04
		<hr/>
Total,	.	314.66

This average is larger by fourteen than in any preceding year.

#### *Patients at Chapel on the Sabbath.*

But the important question arises, “How many at each meeting for worship were patients?” It will be perceived by an inspection of the foregoing table, that this question is already answered. But, for the benefit of persons who dislike the study of figures in tabular arrangement, the most important results derived from the table will be mentioned.

The largest number of patients present on any Sabbath was, 133 men and 181 women, a total of 314. This was on the 22d of December. The smallest number, which was upon the first Sabbath, was 110 men and 148 women, a total of 258.

The number was from 310 to 314, inclusive, on	2	Sabbaths.
from 300 to 309,	“ on 5	“
from 290 to 299,	“ on 6	“
from 280 to 289,	“ on 18	“
from 270 to 279,	“ on 14	“
from 260 to 269,	“ on 6	“
below 260	on 1	“

The average number for the fifty-two Sabbaths, setting aside fractions, was 120 men and 163 women, a total of 283.

This average is considerably larger than in any former year. But the average number of patients resident in the house, as has already been shown, is thirteen in excess of any preceding year. Hence are suggested the questions, “What *proportion* of the patients attend chapel?” and, “Has that proportion increased?”

The smallest proportion was on the first Sabbath, when it was 62.92 (very nearly 63) per cent. In other terms, of every hundred patients in the house, sixty-three were at chapel.

The largest proportion was on the 22d of December. It was then 76.58 per cent.; or, of each hundred in the house, seventy-six were at chapel.

The average proportion for the fifty-two Sabbaths was 68.54 per cent. Hence of each hundred of the average number of patients resident on the fifty-two Sabbaths, sixty-eight (plus) attended divine worship. This number is larger by two than in any antecedent year.

There were twelve Sabbaths upon which the proportion at chapel was over seventy to each hundred in the house. On one of them it was seventy-four, and on two of them seventy-six.

The degree of attendance varied, to some extent, with the seasons. In summer, when the heat was oppressive, it was smaller than in winter. Thus, in July, only sixty-six patients (66.25) of every hundred were present; while in December there were seventy-three (73.25).



The average attendance for June, July, and August was but sixty-seven (67.02) to the hundred; but for December, January, and February it was seventy-two (72.36). On the last four consecutive Sabbaths of December the average was seventy-five (75.07) to the hundred. In other words, three-fourths of the patients in the house, on those four days, were at chapel.

The largest proportion of either sex, on any day, was of men, on the 22d of December, when seventy-eight (78.36) to the hundred were at the services. The proportion of women on the same day, was seventy-five (75.41) to the hundred.

In closing this section of the Report, the opinion expressed last year may be repeated with fuller confidence than at that time, that if, at the opening of a hospital, the position were taken that attendance at chapel was expected of all, at least three-fourths of the patients would attend regularly.

## 2. EXERCISES IN CHAPEL ON SECULAR EVENINGS.

*Scripture Reading and Sacred Music.*—Upon one hundred and seventeen secular evenings in the course of the year, the exercises in the chapel consisted of the reading and singing of two hymns, and, between them, the reading of a chapter from the Bible.

The number present on each evening was recorded, without distinction between patients, on the one hand, and officers and employees, on the other; but the average number of the latter must have been from twenty-five to twenty-seven.

The largest number present on any evening was three hundred and fifteen, of whom one hundred and thirty-eight were men, and one hundred and seventy-seven women.

The smallest number was two hundred and fifty-one, of whom one hundred and five were men, and one hundred and forty-six women.

The average number for the one hundred and seventeen evenings was: men, one hundred and twenty-one (120.78); women, one hundred and sixty-three (163.49); total, two hundred and eighty-four (284.27). This average exceeds that of any preceding year by sixteen (16.34).

The audience at this exercise, as on that of the Sabbath, differed with the changing seasons, being largest in winter. In the course of December, January and February, the exercise

occurred on twenty-four evenings; and on each of thirteen of them more than three hundred persons were present.

*Sacred Music and Reading of Poetry.*—The reading between the two hymns consisted, on each of fifty-two evenings, of some poem or extract of poetry considered appropriate. In making the selections, variety was always kept in view, so that a part of the audience, at least, if not all, might be gratified. Hence, among them were Milton's "Adam and Eve's Morning Hymn," for the devout and the prayerful, as well as for them who can perceive a semblance of the glory of Deity in all his works; Whittier's "Clear Vision," for such as daily walk amidst grandeur and beauty which they do not appreciate; Shakespeare's interview between Wolsey and Cromwell, for lovers of the pathetic drama; "Up in the Barn," "One Pair of Stockings," and Ricketson's "Old Barn," for the farmers; "Don't Slop Over," for the rash and the heedless; "Only a Stranger's Grave," for the careless and the thoughtless; Browning's "Pied Piper of Hamelin," for lovers of the marvellous; Holmes's "Joe and Bill," for elderly persons—believed to be many—who think they feel as young as ever; Lowell's "Unhappy Lot of Mr. Knott," for the laughers at fun and pun; "St. Patrick was a Gentleman," for all his Celtic disciples; Burleigh's "Little Botanist," for those who can sympathize with childhood and with nature; "The Children in the Wood," and Wordsworth's "Lucy Gray," for the lovers of pathos wherever it is found; Parnell's "Hermit," for such as interpret the Divine Providence by the seen rather than by the unseen; and "The Loved and Lost," "The Common Lot," and "Trial and Faith," for all—yes, all.

The largest audience upon either of these fifty-two secular evenings consisted of three hundred and eighteen persons, of whom one hundred and thirty-five were men, and one hundred and eighty-three women. The smallest was composed of one hundred and eight men and one hundred and fifty-five women, a total of two hundred and sixty-three.

The average number for all the evenings was: of men, one hundred and twenty-two (122.31); of women, one hundred and sixty-eight (167.65); and of the whole number, two hundred and ninety (289.96.)

This average exceeds that of any former year by very nearly twenty-one (20.94).

*Sacred Music and Reading of Prose.*—Upon fifty-seven evenings the reading consisted of miscellaneous selections of prose. In this, as in the poetry, an attempt was made to give diversity to the character of the subjects; and, of all the evenings in the week, that upon which “a story” was expected became the most popular, and the chapel was consequently the most fully attended. On each of seventeen evenings the number of persons present was more than three hundred, and some of the largest audiences reported under the foregoing sections came together in the expectation of hearing a “story”—but they did not get what they expected.

Among the evenings generally considered the most interesting, were the three which were devoted to the reading of the domestic tale, entitled, “Fred, Maria and Me.”

The largest number of persons present on any of the fifty-seven evenings, was three hundred and twenty-two, of whom one hundred and forty-two were men, and one hundred and eighty women. The smallest number on any evening was two hundred and sixty-eight, of whom one hundred and sixteen were men, and one hundred and fifty-two women.

The average number for the fifty-seven evenings was: of men, one hundred and twenty-four (124.33); of women, nearly one hundred and sixty-seven (166.66); and of the whole audience, two hundred and ninety-one (291). This average is larger by seventeen than in any preceding year.

*Lectures.*—A course of thirty-one lectures was given in the chapel, on secular evenings, beginning on the 12th of November, and ending on the 12th of May. The subjects, together with the number of persons present upon each evening, are shown by the following table:—

Number.	S U B J E C T S.	P E R S O N S P R E S E N T.		
		Men.	Women.	Total.
1	National and Local Manners and Customs, . . . . .	121	164	285
2	“ “ “ “ . . . . .	118	166	284
3	“ “ “ “ . . . . .	117	169	286
4	“ “ “ “ . . . . .	110	164	274
5	“ “ “ “ . . . . .	111	159	270
6	Paris and the Parisians, . . . . .	138	176	314
7	The District School as it Was, . . . . .	140	175	315
8	Paris and the Parisians, . . . . .	143	178	321
9	Libraries and Educational Institutions of Paris, . . . . .	134	173	307
10	Ascent of Mt. Vesuvius, . . . . .	124	166	290
11	Pneumatics ; experiments with the air-pump, . . . . .	133	166	299
12	Description of Vesuvius, Etna and Stromboli, . . . . .	133	171	304
13	Pneumatics, with the air-pump, . . . . .	126	177	303
14	Description and uses of the Barometer, . . . . .	137	169	306
15	Pneumatics, with the air pump, . . . . .	143	174	317
16	Astronomy, illustrated with the Magic Lantern, . . . . .	145	173	318
17	Electricity, with experiments, . . . . .	138	171	309
18	Meteorology ; Storms, . . . . .	140	162	302
19	Expansibility of air ; the Ericsson Engine, . . . . .	141	162	303
20	Hydrogen, with experiments, . . . . .	131	163	294
21	Oxygen, with experiments, . . . . .	136	163	299
22	Nitrogen and Carbonic Acid, with experiments, . . . . .	131	159	290
23	Chlorine, with experiments, . . . . .	132	167	299
24	Malta and the Maltese, . . . . .	137	164	301
25	“ “ “ . . . . .	132	167	299
26	Balloons, . . . . .	136	170	306
27	Chemical Composition of Food, . . . . .	131	171	302
28	Botany, . . . . .	132	171	303
29	“ . . . . .	135	168	303
30	“ . . . . .	140	173	313
31	“ . . . . .	121	175	296



At each of eighteen of the lectures there were more than three hundred persons in the audience. The most numerous attendance was at the eighth lecture, when the number was three hundred and twenty-one, of whom one hundred and forty-three were men, and one hundred and seventy-eight women. The smallest gathering was upon the fifth evening, and was composed of one hundred and eleven men, and one hundred and fifty-nine women, a total of two hundred and seventy.

The average attendance for the thirty-one evenings was: of men, one hundred and thirty-two (131.81); of women, one hundred and sixty-eight (168.58); and of both sexes, three hundred (300.39). This exceeds that of any antecedent year by seventeen (17.48).

For the lecture upon Astronomy, illustrated by beautiful diagrams, we are indebted to Mr. J. W. Cadwell, of Springfield. The thirty other lectures were delivered by the Superintendent.

*Other Entertainments.*—In the course of the year there were four entertainments in the chapel which cannot properly be classed in any of the foregoing divisions. Two of them were concerts of instrumental music, one an exhibition of “dancing fairies,” and one an exhibition with the oxy-hydrogen microscope. One of the concerts was a gratuitous contribution to our enjoyment by the “Young Gent’s Band,” of Northampton. For the pleasure derived from the exhibition of the “fairies,” likewise gratuitous, we are indebted to Mr. Cadwell.

The attendance upon these occasions, of persons resident in the hospital, was as follows:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Young Gents’ concert, . . .	144	172	316
Second musical concert, . . .	135	176	311
Fairies, . . . . .	150	190	340
Microscope, . . . . .	139	177	316
Average attendance, . . .	142	178.75	320.75

As these entertainments were extraordinary, as well as attractive, they uniformly drew large audiences.

Thus closes the account of all the gatherings in the chapel, of which there were three hundred and thirteen, in the course



of the year. At no one of them was the number of persons less than two hundred and fifty, while at no less than one hundred and eleven of them, the number present exceeded three hundred.

It is not thought necessary again to enter into an exposition of the reasons for the believed utility of this department of the internal polity of the hospital.

### 3. EVENING ENTERTAINMENTS IN THE HALLS.

As a variation of the general routine, exhibitions, upon two evenings, with the magic lantern, were given by Dr. Bartlett, in the halls occupied by patients.

### 4. ENTERTAINMENTS IN THE ROTUNDA.

*The Dance.*—Assemblies upon the ample rotunda, for the social amusement of the dance, have occurred upon twenty-seven evenings in the course of the year. They were usually attended by about two hundred persons, of whom from thirty to forty were officers and employees. Attendance upon the part of the patients is optional with themselves.

As these entertainments are conducted—order and decorum being required—I believe, as heretofore, that they are useful as a part of the general plan of treatment.

### *Reading, Recreations and Amusements.*

*Reading.*—The library now contains more than thirteen hundred volumes of books upon miscellaneous subjects; considerable additions having been made to it in the course of the year. The patients select such books as they please, upon regular “library days,” and a record is kept of them. The number of volumes taken out, in the past year, is sixteen hundred and forty-three. This is larger by two hundred and nine than in any former year.

Aside from this large, permanent fund of reading matter, the current literature and news is brought into the hospital in no inconsiderable quantities. Three monthly magazines, and two semi-weekly, twenty-three weekly, and fourteen daily newspapers are taken by the hospital and its inmates.

*Recreation.*—The nearly two miles of road upon the farm,

and the groves, furnished with swings and “park settees,” give liberal scope for exercise and recreation.

A daily record is kept of the number of patients who walk out from the female department, and from this is compiled the following table, which shows the extent of this exercise, for every month in the year :—

*Women's Walking.*

MONTH.	No. who walked out.	MONTH.	No. who walked out.
October, 1867, . . .	1,573	April, 1868, . . .	1,455
November, “ . . .	1,059	May, “ . . .	1,817
December, “ . . .	1,008	June, “ . . .	2,126
January, 1868, . . .	934	July, “ . . .	2,619
February, “ . . .	1,105	August, “ . . .	2,508
March, “ . . .	1,200	Sept., “ . . .	1,740

The whole number, for the twelve months, is nineteen thousand one hundred and forty-four. This shows a very considerable release from the halls ; but it does not show the whole. It does not include the nearly forty female patients who are employed in the several departments of household industry, and who are consequently out of the halls several hours upon every secular day.

The riding, with the two-horse carriage, has been continued as heretofore.

*Amusements.*—Within doors, the patients are furnished with the means of playing billiards, backgammon, battledore, and several other household games ; and out of doors they have swings, croquet, base ball and quoits. There is also a bowling hall, with two alleys.

## 2. MATERIAL DEPARTMENT.

The real and the personal estate, constituting the material of the hospital, is increasing in intrinsic value, and in its power to effect the ends for which the institution was founded.

*The Farm.*—Aside from the large amount of labor expended in the cultivation of the soil, and the gathering of the crops, no little has been devoted to improvements, by grading, cutting underbush, grubbing, removing stumps, and excavating rocks.

The gate-way, at the entrance, has been finished; and about forty rods of road leading from it to the old road upon the premises, has been made.

One hundred apple-trees, fifty pear-trees, and some ornamental trees, have been set; and nine hundred cartloads of meadow muck has been dug, and a part of it already used in the improvement of the soil.

A list of the products, as reported by Mr. Wright, who still continues in the immediate charge of the farm, is as follows:—

	Quantity.	Value.
Hay, . . . . .	86 tons,	\$1,376 00
Corn fodder, (dry,) . . . . .	15 “	75 00
“ “ (green,) . . . . .	25 “	75 00
Corn, . . . . .	400 bushels,	400 00
Oats, . . . . .	75 “	75 00
Broom seed, . . . . .	100 lbs.,	35 00
Potatoes, . . . . .	2,250 bushels,	2,250 00
Carrots, . . . . .	1,500 “	450 00
Beets, . . . . .	300 “	150 00
Onions, . . . . .	80 “	120 00
Turnips, . . . . .	200 “	50 00
Parsnips, . . . . .	18 “	9 00
Beans, . . . . .	75 “	150 00
Beans, (string,) . . . . .	17½ “	35 00
Peas, (green,) . . . . .	17½ “	31 00
Sweet corn, . . . . .	75 “	100 00
Cucumbers, . . . . .	122 “	204 75
Tomatoes, . . . . .	89 “	105 50
Cherries, . . . . .	1 “	4 00
Currants, . . . . .	6½ “	36 00
Summer squashes, . . . . .	. . . . .	37 45
Lettuce, . . . . .	. . . . .	10 50
Asparagus, . . . . .	. . . . .	33 50
Pie Plant, . . . . .	. . . . .	57 00
Beet greens, . . . . .	49 bushels,	61 25

Melons, . . . . .	3,103 lbs.,	79 25
Winter squashes, . . . . .	5 tons,	200 00
Broom brush, . . . . .	800 lbs.,	\$96 00
Pork, . . . . .	7,791 "	779 10
Veal, . . . . .	950 "	135 21
Turkeys, . . . . .	397 "	109 00
Chickens, . . . . .	23 "	5 75
Ducks, . . . . .	1 pair,	1 50
Horseradish, . . . . .	4½ bushels,	9 00
Radishes, . . . . .	. . . . .	2 75
Cabbages, . . . . .	4,500	270 00
Apples, . . . . .	40 bbls.,	100 00
Eggs, . . . . .	41 dozen,	13 19
Milk, (grass fed,) . . . . .	15,689 quarts,	1,098 23
Wood, . . . . .	25 cords,	85 00
Straw, . . . . .	12 tons,	168 00
Cider, . . . . .	5 bbls,	25 00
Beef, hide, and tallow of one cow, . . . . .	. . . . .	75 00
Head and pluck of calves, . . . . .	. . . . .	14 00
Total, . . . . .		<hr/> \$9,196 93

Thus the value of the products, as here estimated, is somewhat in excess of nine thousand dollars. But the list includes only one-quarter of the milk actually produced, none of the butter, none of the manure, and of meats, only that of the animals born upon the premises. The reasons for these omissions were given in the Report for last year.

As the State now has an agricultural farm, it is presumed that the officers of this institution will be excused if the hospital is not more widely known for its large cattle and fat swine, than for the excellence of its treatment of the insane. Still, as some of the animals have done good service to humanity, we will do them justice by a special notice.

The weight, in pounds, of sixteen hogs slaughtered in the course of the last winter, is represented by the following numbers:—691, 608, 400, 312, 400, 406, 400, 470, 500, 398, 604, 540, 443, 560, 580, 443. Total, 7,755. Average of all, 484. Average of the largest five, 608. They were chiefly of the Yorkshire breed.



A cow, a cross between the Durham and the native breed, was bought in November, 1865. She gave an average of eight quarts of milk, daily, through the rest of the fall and the winter. On the day upon which she dropped her calf, in May, 1866, she gave twelve quarts. In June she gave twenty-four quarts daily; and the average daily quantity for that year was ten quarts.

She dropped her next calf in October, 1867, and the average daily quantity, from that time until August, 1868, was eight quarts. On the 25th of August she dropped twins. Thus, within less than three years from the time she was purchased, she has given the hospital four calves; and she has not been dry a day since she came upon the farm. It is believed that on no day has she given less than six quarts of milk.

The whole quantity of hay cut and stored in the barn, including the product of grass purchased standing, was one hundred and thirty tons.

The present stock of animals is as follows, viz.: six horses, six oxen, one bull, twenty-four cows, two calves, and twenty-eight swine.

### *Buildings and Furniture.*

Both the buildings and the furniture are in better condition than at the beginning of the year. A painter was employed nine months, one carpenter throughout the year, and others a time equivalent to seven months' work. Of the many internal improvements, the re-laying of the floors of three of the patients' halls, and the addition to the furniture of more than fifty ward-robres and bookcases, all made upon the premises, are among the most observable. It is intended to re-lay the floors of two other large halls, this fall, and to prosecute the work of the needed change until all the halls shall have thus been renovated.

The appearance of the rotunda has been much improved by additions to its furniture.

### 3. THE FINANCIAL DEPARTMENT.

Hitherto, the financial condition of the hospital has not been discussed in any of my annual Reports. You, who are the guardians of the institution, make yourselves acquainted with that condition at each of your monthly meetings; and I have



always thought it the most appropriate that you should present the subject to the governor of the Commonwealth.

It is gratifying to the executive officers that the hospital is now relieved from debt, and that a small fund has been saved which answers a convenient and profitable purpose as a working capital.

In bringing to a close this imperfect exposition of the operations of the hospital for another year, it is with no small degree of satisfaction that I can truly express almost unqualified approbation of the services of all the officers and the subordinate officers with whom I am associated in the management of the institution. The promptness and efficiency with which they have performed their duties, their cordial co-operation in the promotion of the best interests of the hospital, and the general harmony which has prevailed among them, I do not expect ever to see surpassed. The results of the working of these elements of success have been constantly before you, and it is for you to judge to what degree success has been attained.

It remains for me only to thank you for all your kindness, courtesy, and forbearance, and to commend the hospital, with its many and important interests, to the protection of Him whose watchful eye is over all.

Respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE, *Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 10, 1868.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE No. 1.

1867-8.—*Admissions, Discharges and Daily Average in Hospital.*

MONTHS.	Admitted.			Discharged.			Daily Average in House.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1867, .	8	8	16	8	4	12	174.51	237.58	412.09
November, “ .	3	7	10	6	4	10	173.23	244.06	417.3
December, “ .	4	2	6	5	8	13	170.35	241.48	411.83
January, 1868, .	5	2	7	3	5	8	171.80	237.19	409.
February, “ .	2	7	9	2	—	2	172.62	239.76	412.38
March, “ .	8	7	15	5	4	9	175.42	243.80	419.22
April, “ .	5	4	9	3	6	9	175.86	244.73	420.6
May, “ .	4	4	8	15	3	18	170.96	243.71	414.67
June, “ .	10	13	23	9	13	22	167.70	244.33	402.03
July, “ .	7	6	13	6	8	14	167.42	242.03	409.45
August, “ .	6	13	19	5	14	19	167.77	242.83	410.61
September, “ .	6	11	17	6	2	8	169.23	242.66	411.9
Totals,	68	84	152	73	71	144			
Daily average for year, . . . . .							171.40	242.01—	413.41—

TABLE No. 2.

*Showing the supposed Causes of Insanity in Patients admitted  
this year.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Ill health, . . . . .	13	20	33
Religious excitement, . . . . .	1	—	1
Nostalgia, . . . . .	—	1	1
Sunstroke, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury, . . . . .	2	2	4
Fright, . . . . .	—	3	3
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	2	3	5
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	2	5
Intemperance, . . . . .	13	2	15
Overwork, . . . . .	1	4	5
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	3	3
Jealousy, . . . . .	—	1	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Self-Abuse, . . . . .	4	—	4
Business Difficulties, . . . . .	3	1	4
Hard Study, . . . . .	1	—	1
Spiritualism, . . . . .	—	2	2
Anxiety, . . . . .	—	2	2
Grief, . . . . .	1	1	2
Old Age, . . . . .	—	2	2
Unknown, . . . . .	22	35	57
Totals, . . . . .	68	84	152

TABLE No. 3.

*Showing the Occupations of the Male Patients.*

Manufacturers, . . . . . 1	Lawyers, . . . . . 3
Farmers, . . . . . 17	Saloon Keeper, . . . . . 1
Laborers, . . . . . 10	Stone Cutter, . . . . . 1
Merchants, . . . . . 6	Artist, . . . . . 1
Clerks, . . . . . 2	Vagrants, . . . . . 2
Students, . . . . . 1	No Business, . . . . . 12
Mechanics, . . . . . 4	Unknown, . . . . . 5
Engineers, . . . . . 1	
Painter, . . . . . 1	Total, . . . . . 68

TABLE No. 4.

*Showing the Civil Condition of the Patients admitted.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	28	32	60
Single, . . . . .	28	36	64
Widowers, . . . . .	2	—	2
Widows, . . . . .	—	9	9
Divorced, . . . . .	2	1	3
Unknown, . . . . .	8	6	14
Totals, . . . . .	68	84	152

TABLE No. 5.

*Showing the Ages of all admitted in the course of the year.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Between 10 and 20 years, . . . . .	5	2	7
20 and 30 years, . . . . .	10	17	27
30 and 40 years, . . . . .	16	31	47
40 and 50 years, . . . . .	15	17	32
50 and 60 years, . . . . .	11	10	21
60 and 70 years, . . . . .	9	4	13
70 and 80 years, . . . . .	2	2	4
Over 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	68	84	152

TABLE. No. 6.

*Showing the Ages at which Insanity appeared.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Less than 10 years, . . . . .	2	—	2
Between 10 and 20 years, . . . . .	6	4	10
20 and 30 years, . . . . .	14	26	40
30 and 40 years, . . . . .	8	16	24
40 and 50 years, . . . . .	8	7	15
50 and 60 years, . . . . .	5	6	11
60 and 70 years, . . . . .	6	4	10
Unknown, . . . . .	19	21	40
Totals, . . . . .	68	84	152

TABLE No. 7.

*Showing the Duration of the Disease before Admission.*

DURATION OF THE DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Less than 1 year, . . . . .	23	26	49
From 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	5	11	16
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	6	19	25
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	5	6	11
10 to 15 years, . . . . .	7	6	13
15 to 20 years, . . . . .	1	1	2
Over 20 years, . . . . .	3	4	7
Unknown, . . . . .	18	11	29
Totals, . . . . .	68	84	152

TABLE No. 8.

*Showing the Causes of Death in those deceased.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Phthisis, . . . . .	5	10	15
Marasmus, . . . . .	8	4	12
Epilepsy, . . . . .	6	—	6
Paralysis, . . . . .	2	1	3
Erysipelas, . . . . .	1	—	1
Dysentery, . . . . .	—	1	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion, . . . . .	1	—	1
Abscess, . . . . .	1	—	1
Suicide, . . . . .	—	1	1
Dropsy, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total, . . . . .	25	18	43



TABLE No. 9.

*Showing the Residence of the Patients admitted during the Year.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire County, . . . . .	14	14	28
Hampden " . . . . .	15	25	40
Berkshire " . . . . .	5	8	13
Franklin " . . . . .	6	5	11
Worcester " . . . . .	3	1	4
Suffolk " . . . . .	1	6	7
Norfolk " . . . . .	—	1	1
Middlesex " . . . . .	2	3	5
Essex " . . . . .	2	—	2
Bristol " . . . . .	—	1	1
New York State, . . . . .	9	7	16
Connecticut " . . . . .	6	8	14
Vermont " . . . . .	2	—	2
Ohio " . . . . .	—	1	1
Canada, . . . . .	2	4	6
South America, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	68	84	152

TABLE No. 10.

*Showing the Proportion of Commitments.*

COMMITTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	23	28	51
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	4	2	6
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	6	13	19
Justice of Peace and Quorum, . . . . .	—	1	1
Supreme Judicial Court, . . . . .	1	1	2
Friends, . . . . .	31	37	68
Volunteers, . . . . .	3	2	5
Totals, . . . . .	68	84	152

TABLE No. 11.

*Showing by whom the Patients will probably be Supported.*

SUPPORTED BY							Males.	Females.	Total.
State,	.	.	.	.	.	.	18	38	56
Town,	.	.	.	.	.	.	13	7	20
Friends,	.	.	.	.	.	.	37	39	76
Totals,	.	.	.	.	.	.	68	84	152

TABLE No. 12.

*Showing the Nativity of the Patients.*

NATIVITY.							Males.	Females.	Total.
America,	.	.	.	.	.	.	53	48	101
England,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
Ireland,	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	30	37
Scotland,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
Germany,	.	.	.	.	.	.	—	5	5
Chili,	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
Unknown,	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	1	6
Totals,	.	.	.	.	.	.	68	84	152

TABLE No. 13.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week in the year.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1867.</b>					Jan'y 25,	260	49	99	408
Oct. 5,	269	49	92	410	Feb. 1,	261	50	98	409
12,	269	51	94	414	8,	262	50	99	411
19,	267	50	94	411	15,	263	50	100	413
26,	266	50	100	416	22,	264	50	100	414
Nov. 2,	265	50	103	418	29,	264	50	102	416
9,	264	49	101	414	March 7,	263	49	105	417
16,	267	49	102	418	14,	265	49	105	419
23,	267	49	104	420	21,	266	49	107	422
30,	267	49	101	417	28,	268	48	107	423
Dec. 7,	267	48	98	413	April 4,	267	48	106	421
14,	265	49	97	411	11,	265	49	106	420
21,	265	49	96	410	18,	266	49	106	421
28,	265	49	96	410	25,	265	48	107	420
<b>1868.</b>					May 2,	264	48	108	420
Jan'y 4,	263	49	96	408	9,	264	46	107	417
11,	262	49	99	410	16,	261	44	107	412
18,	262	49	100	411					

TABLE No. 13.—Continued.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week in the year.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
May 23,	261	42	108	411	Aug. 1,	259	47	107	413
30,	262	42	108	412	8,	260	47	106	413
June 6,	262	43	109	414	15,	258	45	105	408
13,	260	44	108	412	22,	257	46	106	409
20,	259	44	107	410	29,	259	48	105	412
27,	259	45	108	412	Sept. 5,	258	48	104	410
July 4,	259	45	111	415	12,	257	50	103	410
11,	258	47	106	411	19,	258	50	105	413
18,	258	47	102	407	26,	258	51	106	415
25,	258	47	103	408					

TABLE No. 14.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	226	Pantaloons, pair, . . . . .	1
Chemises, . . . . .	318	Vests, . . . . .	1
Skirts, . . . . .	112	Sheets, . . . . .	695
Aprons, . . . . .	93	Pillow cases, . . . . .	572
Night Gowns, . . . . .	2	Bolster cases, . . . . .	2
Sacks, . . . . .	6	Mattress ticks, . . . . .	57
Waists, . . . . .	11	Table cloths, . . . . .	5
Drawers, . . . . .	34	Napkins, . . . . .	20
Caps, . . . . .	1	Towels, . . . . .	360
Capes, . . . . .	2	Rollers, . . . . .	80
Collars, . . . . .	169	Dish Towels, . . . . .	173
Sun Bonnets, . . . . .	11	Curtains, . . . . .	41
Shirts, . . . . .	254	Camisoles, . . . . .	20
Shirt Bosoms, . . . . .	38	Waiter Covers, . . . . .	7
Stockings, pair, . . . . .	1	Bags, . . . . .	28
Mittens, . . . . .	34	Bed Spreads, hemmed, . . . . .	44
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	126	Garments repaired, . . . . .	11,135

TABLE No. 15.

*Showing the Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTH.	Cubic feet.	Daily av'ge.	MONTH.	Cubic feet.	Daily av'ge.
October, 1867,	29,950	960.61	April, 1868,	19,350	645.
November, "	35,950	1,198.33	May, "	13,700	441.93
December, "	44,950	1,450.	June, "	9,550	318.33
January, 1868,	45,950	1,482.25	July, "	8,800	283.87
February, "	34,700	1,196.55	August, "	12,550	404.83
March, "	29,250	943.54	September, "	19,200	640.
Total, . . . . .					
Daily average for the year, . . . . .				303,900	
				830.35	

TABLE No. 16.  
Showing the Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year.

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Strap Cups.	Castors.	Knives.	Forks.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	6	12	4	4	4	4	40	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	12	4	12	30	-	-	-	1	-	1	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	34	22	2	5	1	1	36	5	3	8	13	3	-	10	24	11	16	22	-	-	4	1	-	9	-
" 3d and 4th Halls,	23	20	-	5	2	-	8	-	1	-	11	2	3	1	-	4	4	3	2	2	4	1	-	-	-
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	20	24	4	-	-	-	6	5	-	1	2	-	2	2	-	-	6	4	10	8	2	-	2	2	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	27	54	4	11	-	-	4	-	-	-	11	-	1	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-
" 3d and 4th Halls,	13	18	-	6	4	5	8	-	-	-	12	2	1	-	1	2	1	2	6	1	1	-	-	-	-
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	22	28	1	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	24	12	-	6	-	-	2	-	-	-	29	1	2	-	7	1	2	2	1	-	-	1	2	2	-
" 3d and 4th Halls,	18	6	-	19	-	2	3	2	-	-	37	-	2	-	7	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	1	3	2
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	-	12	12	3	1	1	12	5	3	1	8	1	-	1	9	6	12	12	-	-	-	2	-	2	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	32	22	4	4	3	-	60	6	2	3	9	1	-	3	6	6	18	34	1	6	1	1	-	6	4
" 3d Hall, . . .	30	24	6	10	3	1	7	1	-	-	7	3	-	1	6	6	6	-	3	3	-	-	-	3	3
" 4th Hall, . . .	18	12	2	-	2	3	19	-	-	-	6	1	-	3	12	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Middle 1st Hall,	.	24	36	-	2	2	1	10	1	1	1	13	2	-	-	12	3	3	8	3	2	1	-	-	4	3
“ 2d Hall,	.	24	32	1	13	12	4	2	-	-	-	28	1	-	-	12	-	-	2	8	-	2	-	-	2	-
“ 3d Hall,	.	33	29	1	14	-	-	9	-	-	-	16	1	-	-	16	-	-	6	-	2	1	-	-	1	1
“ 4th Hall,	.	6	-	2	8	-	-	6	1	-	-	29	1	-	-	-	-	2	4	6	-	-	-	3	1	
Lower 1st Hall,	.	33	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
“ 2d Hall,	.	26	30	-	16	-	3	9	2	-	-	26	-	-	-	6	-	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
“ 3d Hall,	.	30	28	14	18	-	6	4	-	-	-	21	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	6	-	2	-	-	-	-
“ 4th Hall,	.	13	15	2	2	1	5	10	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Kitchen,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	54	12	12	28	-	10	3	-	-	-	-
Rear, . .	.	18	13	-	1	2	-	14	11	2	1	2	1	-	1	-	-	3	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
Centre, . .	.	4	20	-	-	1	-	47	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Aggregate,	.	478	483	59	155	39	32	316	41	12	15	301	23	12	28	184	57	103	174	63	33	28	3	9	36	19



TABLE No. 16—Concluded.  
*Showing the Supplies of the Several Departments for the Year.*

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.	
<i>Men's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	15	6	26	-	1	-	10	-	-	22	11	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	3	9	1	1	-	3	-	-	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	6	-	2	-	-	23	10	4	-	26	11	5	2	-	2	2	2	2	2	18	3	2	-	8	-	-	-
" 3d and 4th Halls,	-	-	-	3	3	6	6	4	-	23	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	5	1	-	8	-	-	-	-
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	4	-	36	13	2	3	-	2	1	1	1	1	9	1	1	-	17	-	-	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	3	-	4	2	-	21	15	1	1	-	-	5	1	1	2	7	1	2	-	19	-	-	-
" 3d and 4th Halls,	3	-	-	6	6	17	8	3	-	25	16	1	1	-	-	3	2	2	2	8	1	-	-	17	1	-	-
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	25	6	-	1	-	-	1	1	1	1	3	-	1	-	12	1	-	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	4	-	-	-	5	11	10	2	-	26	15	-	1	-	1	3	2	2	2	3	1	-	-	10	-	-	1
" 3d and 4th Halls,	-	-	-	-	7	16	4	5	-	24	17	-	2	-	1	4	3	2	2	4	-	-	-	14	2	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	36	10	1	1	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	2	-
" 2d Hall, . . .	2	2	-	-	-	-	10	4	-	34	19	1	1	-	-	4	2	-	-	-	-	1	9	1	3	6	4
" 3d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	12	4	6	1	38	10	2	1	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	16	-	2	10	2
" 4th Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	32	10	3	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	8	2	6	14	-

Middle 1st Hall,	.	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	16	-	5	33	12	2	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	2	13	3	4	6	-
“ 2d Hall,	.	-	-	12	18	4	-	36	10	2	-	36	10	2	-	1	1	5	4	-	-	-	-	1	28	2	3	12	-
“ 3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	14	-	1	28	12	1	-	28	12	1	-	-	8	3	-	-	-	-	2	24	8	7	5	-	
“ 4th Hall,	.	-	-	10	15	10	4	1	26	7	2	26	7	2	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	1	15	5	6	8	-	
Lower 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	6	-	1	26	9	-	-	26	9	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	14	2	-	1	-	
“ 2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	12	6	6	-	26	9	-	26	9	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	-	-	1	28	8	4	6	4	
“ 3d Hall,	.	-	-	6	-	6	3	1	29	11	-	29	11	-	-	-	-	6	1	-	-	-	1	22	3	7	8	10	
“ 4th Hall,	.	-	-	13	6	8	3	2	24	10	-	24	10	-	-	-	-	3	4	-	-	-	3	18	3	5	5	7	
Kitchen,	.	-	-	48	12	-	6	12	-	57	36	1	2	2	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rear, . . .	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	88	69	1	8	2	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	2	-	1	-	7	-	
Centre, . . .	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	18	2	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Aggregate,	.	31	8	28	58	79	130	173	69	12	755	360	28	30	5	10	53	42	22	66	9	22	196	147	51	90	28		

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app't'd.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, . .	1856	—	Still in office, by re-appointment.
John C. Russell, .	Great Barrington, .	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, . .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, . .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, .	do. . . . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, .	Amherst, . . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, . .	do. . . . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer, .	Easthampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin, . .	Williamstown, .	1866	—	do. do.

*List of Salaried Officers and their Salaries.*

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D., <i>Superintendent</i> , . . . . .	\$1,800 00
SILAS M. SMITH, <i>Treasurer</i> , . . . . .	300 00
C. K. BARTLETT, M. D., <i>Assistant-Physician</i> , . . . . .	900 00
WALTER B. WELTON, <i>Clerk</i> , . . . . .	600 00
ASA WRIGHT, <i>Farmer</i> , . . . . .	600 00
DANFORD MORSE, <i>Engineer</i> , . . . . .	780 00
Total, . . . . .	\$4,980 00

*Number of Persons actually employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant-Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	10	12	22
Special Attendant, . . . . .	1	—	1
House work, centre building, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Cooks, . . . . .	—	2	2
Assistant-Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	2	—	2
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant-Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
At pump-house, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, (in summer, 4,) . . . . .	3	—	3
Total, . . . . .	24	23	47









Henry Seibart & Bros. Litho. & Printers, N.Y.

STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE  
*Northampton, Massachusetts.*



## INDEX TO THE PLAN.

---

- A. . . . . Office.
- B. . . . . Dispensary.
- C. . . . . Parlors.
- D. . . . . Rooms where patients see their friends.
- E. . . . . Sitting rooms.
- F. . . . . Dining rooms.
- G. . . . . Drying room.
- H. . . . . Ironing room.
- K. . . . . Folding and distributing room.
- L. . . . . Farmers' dining room.
- M. . . . . Farmers' sitting room.
- N. . . . . Private office.
- O. . . . . Attendants' rooms.
- S. . . . . For patients very ill.
- T. . . . . For suicidal patients.
- 1. . . . . Water-closets, sink-rooms, and bath-rooms.







---

---

FOURTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT  
OF  
THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL  
AT  
NORTHAMPTON.

OCTOBER, 1869.

BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
79 MILK STREET, (CORNER OF FEDERAL.)  
1870.



## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### Trustees.

HON. ELIPHALET TRASK, . . . .	<i>Springfield.</i>
HENRY L. SABIN, M. D., . . . .	<i>Williamstown.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER, . . . .	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D., . . . .	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq., . . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>

---

### Resident Officers.

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D., . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D., . . . .	<i>Assistant-Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON, . . . .	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT, . . . .	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE, . . . .	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### Treasurer.

PLINY EARLE, . . . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
------------------------	---------------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### Subordinate Officers.

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT, . . . .	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
JANE L. RICE, . . . .	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE, . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
SARAH A. ORCUTT, . . . .	<i>Seamstress.</i>
MARY A. KELLOGG, . . . .	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ, . . . .	<i>Baker.</i>

---

N. B. For information in regard to the method of obtaining admission for patients, see the last pages of the Appendix.





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth and  
the Honorable Council.*

As Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, we hereby present to you the Fourteenth Annual Report of the condition and operations of that institution.

On the 30th of September, 1868, the number of patients in the hospital was four hundred and twenty-one. In the course of the official year one hundred and sixty-nine have been admitted; one hundred and sixty-three have been discharged; and twenty-five have died; leaving four hundred and two in the house at the present time.

The largest number on any day was four hundred and twenty-two; the smallest, three hundred and eighty-nine; and the daily average for the year, four hundred and five. This average is larger than in any foregoing year except the next preceding, (1867-8.) The reduction of numbers from last year was caused by the removal, by the Board of State Charities, of an unusual number of the beneficiaries of the Commonwealth, many of whom were taken either to their homes in foreign countries, or to places beyond the limits of the State, where their friends or the public authorities were legally chargeable with their support. Had the transfers of patients to the hospital, by the above-mentioned board, been equal to the

transfers or removals by them *from* it, the average number in the house would have exceeded, by from fifteen to twenty, that of any former year. The transfers *to* it were but thirty-nine; while the removals *from* it were seventy.

The admissions from the community at large have been more than sufficient to keep the number in the hospital, throughout the year, as large as it was at the beginning, if the number of State patients had not been reduced in the manner before mentioned.

The condition, upon discharge, of the one hundred and sixty-three patients who have left the hospital, was as follows: *cured*, forty-nine; *improved*, fifty-one; *unimproved*, sixty-three. A large part of the unimproved were among the patients transferred or removed by the Board of State Charities. Many of them were brought from other State institutions to this hospital, soon after it opened, and were then considered incurable. The discharge, in this way, of so many incurables, considerably reduces the proportion or percentage of cures.

The number (25) of deaths is unusually small, being but 6.17 per cent. upon the average daily number resident, and 4.23 per cent. upon the whole number in the hospital in the course of the year. With but one exception, this proportion of annual mortality is the smallest in the history of the hospital.

As indicated by the number of deaths, the hygienic condition of the hospital has been excellent, fully equalling that of any former year.

The meetings of our board have been held regularly, every month, at the hospital. Upon these occasions we have visited all the halls occupied by the patients, as well as the other important departments. Casual and irregular inspections of the kind have likewise been made, by some of our members, in the intervals between our regular meetings. We have always found the establishment in good order, and the patients apparently enjoying all the freedom, privileges and comforts compatible with their condition, respectively. The same neatness, systematic regularity and general quietude which were noticed in some of our former reports have been no less conspicuous than heretofore, producing a general result in the operations of the

hospital not merely gratifying to us, but diminishing our labor, our care and our anxiety in regard to its management.

Many improvements, some of them involving considerable expense, have been made in the course of the year. For a more particular notice of them we beg leave to refer you to the accompanying report of the Superintendent.

The progressive improvement of the farm in all the evidences and results of good cultivation, have never been more apparent than in the current calendar year. The product of hay has nearly doubled in the last five years; and the increase of other crops has been considerable.

A lot of land, containing about eight acres, bordering for about fifty rods upon the opposite side of the road along the southern line of the hospital premises, and in front of the gateway, was offered to us, a few months ago, at a not unreasonable price. As it is so situated as to have been likely soon to be sold for house lots, and as it is desirable not to have a dense population at that particular section of the boundaries of the farm, we thought it best that the State should own it. We accordingly purchased it for three thousand dollars, and paid for it from the earnings of the hospital.

The board lists of the several classes of patients show that the earnings of the hospital, during the year just closed, have been as follows, viz: —

From boarders, . . . . .	\$30,399 12
Town patients, . . . . .	10,283 00
State      " . . . . .	45,308 50
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$85,990 62

The earnings from boarders have been one thousand one hundred and eighty-two dollars and fifty-seven cents larger than in any foregoing year, notwithstanding the important effect produced by the opening of the General Hospital for the Insane, in Connecticut, a State from which many of our boarders have formerly been received.

The income from patients, together with the reserved fund mentioned in our last report, has been sufficient promptly to

meet all expenses, without the undesirable necessity of borrowing from any source.

A general exhibit of receipts and disbursements may be found in the annexed report of the Treasurer.

The accounts have been audited and approved, showing an amount, on the 30th of September, 1869, of assets available for future disbursements, equal to . . . \$13,012 32  
Provisions and supplies on hand, . . . 11,696 19

Total, . . . . . \$24,708 51  
Liabilities at same date, . . . . . 3,614 59

Balance of assets, . . . . . \$21,093 92

The provisions and supplies mentioned in the above account are only such as were bought and paid for. None of the hay, grain, potatoes or other products of the farm are included.

The liabilities consist of,—

Wages and salaries, earned but not yet due, . . . \$2,434 20  
Bills for grass, not due till January 1, 1870, . . . 1,180 39

Total, . . . . . \$3,614 59

The hay made from this grass is on hand, and is not included in the assets.

From the results of the year it may fairly be inferred that, so long as the patronage of the hospital remains essentially unchanged, the income will be sufficient not alone for current expenses, but for necessary repairs and improvements. Hence, for the present, we perceive no prospect that we shall be obliged to appeal to the legislature for appropriations.

In closing this brief general exposition of the affairs of the institution entrusted by the government of the Commonwealth to our direction and supervision, we take the opportunity to say that our confidence in the ability and the fitness for his place of the Superintendent, was never greater than at the present time. He has called around him, too, in subordinate positions, a corps of competent and faithful co-workers by whom his plans are executed with promptness and precision, and with that har-

mony of action which secures a peaceable household, promotes contentment, and prevents the necessity of any interference on the part of trustees.

We again commend the hospital, with all its important interests, to the favorable consideration of the government and the people, and to the blessing of Divine Providence.

ELIPHALET TRASK,  
HENRY L. SABIN,  
E. H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
S. M. SMITH,

*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 2, 1869.



## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The Treasurer respectfully submits the following statement of the receipts and expenditures for the year ending September 30, 1869:—

## RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1868, .	\$1,597 76
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	32,341 11
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	9,860 38
for board of State patients, . . . . .	45,657 75
for animals and produce of farm sold, . . . . .	678 64
on sundry accounts, . . . . .	1,033 18
	<hr/>
	\$91,168 82

## PAYMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$29,432 76
fuel, . . . . .	8,460 99
gas and oil, . . . . .	1,169 22
salaries and wages, . . . . .	15,291 84
furniture, . . . . .	3,439 83
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	4,186 29
contingencies, . . . . .	2,528 73
farm, . . . . .	2,339 09
farm stock, . . . . .	1,638 00
farm wages, . . . . .	1,587 34
real estate, . . . . .	3,200 00
repairs and improvements, . . . . .	13,694 99

For miscellaneous expenses, . . . .	\$3,419 96.
Balance in hands of Treasurer, . . . .	779 78
	<hr/>
	\$91,168 82

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

The Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer have attended to the duties assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and find proper vouchers for all entries made.

ELIPHALET TRASK.  
S. M. SMITH.

NORTHAMPTON, October 13, 1869.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Board of Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN:—From your knowledge of the working of the hospital during the year just expired, you will doubtlessly assent to the assertions that it has been a year of prosperity and improvement; that none of those serious accidents to which institutions of the kind are peculiarly liable have occurred; that a fair proportion of the inmates have been restored to health and home; that the proportion of deaths has been unusually small; that there has been a remarkable exemption from acute disease; and that the hygienic condition of the house has at all times been excellent.

## MEDICAL AND STATISTICAL HISTORY.

The general medical and vital results of the working of the hospital are exhibited in the following numerical record:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Patients in the hospital, Sept. 30, 1868, .	170	251	421
Admitted from the general population, .	63	67	130
Transferred from other State hospitals, .	20	15	35
Transf'd from State Almshouse, Tewksbury, .	1	3	4
Whole number in the course of the year, .	254	336	590
Discharged, including deaths, . . .	87	101	188
Remaining, Sept. 30, 1869, . . . .	167	235	402

*Condition of the Patients Discharged.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	31	18	49
Improved, . . . . .	23	28	51
Unimproved, . . . . .	20	43	63
Died, . . . . .	13	12	25
Total, . . . . .	87	101	188

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Daily average number of patients,	166.38	238.72	405.1
Largest number on any day, .	170	252	422
Smallest “ “ “ .	162	227	389

A table in the Appendix shows the number of patients admitted and discharged, and the daily average number in the house, for each month in the year. The largest monthly number of admissions was twenty-seven, in August; the smallest, five, in November.

Of the patients admitted, sixty-three were private boarders, twenty-eight town patients, and seventy-eight State patients.

Of the patients discharged, seventy State beneficiaries were removed by order of the Board of Charities, some of them to the State institution at Tewksbury, and the rest to their friends, or to authorities responsible for their support, beyond the limits of the Commonwealth. The reduction of the number daily resident in the hospital is wholly the effect of the removals to other States and countries. Had those removals not been made, the daily average in the house would have exceeded, by from fifteen to twenty, that of any preceding year. In the transfer of patients from one State institution to another, this hospital has not received so many by thirty-one as it rendered. Hence the admissions from the general population have been sufficient to sustain the numbers here, had the unusual draft upon them just mentioned not taken place.

The number of private boarders admitted was not so large as in the next preceding year. This diminution appears to have been entirely the effect of the opening of the State hospital at Middletown, Connecticut, from which State we formerly received many patients of that class.

Of the patients who recovered, twenty-eight were boarders; six town patients, and fifteen State patients.

The proportion of recoveries, relatively to discharges, was materially diminished by the large number of removals of incurables, by the Board of State Charities. This hospital, as is well known, being the last erected, and being situated in the least populous section of the State, has always, hitherto, been the receptacle for many of the chronic, incurable cases from the other two similar hospitals in the Commonwealth.

Hence the number of its cures has not been, as it was impossible that it should be, so large as in those other institutions. This condition of things can be overcome only by the gradual increase of population in the western counties of the State.

Of the patients who died, eight were boarders, three town patients, and fourteen State patients.

The proportion of deaths was equal to 4.23 per cent. of the whole number of patients treated in the course of the year; and 6.17 per cent. of the daily average number in the hospital. The percentage has never, but once, heretofore, been so small.

Various tables, exhibiting other statistics for the year are placed in the Appendix.

In the course of the year an Alphabetical Register of all the patients admitted since the opening of the hospital, together with the most important facts in their personal history, has been made, and found to be very useful for reference. The first admissions alone are recorded in one book, while the subsequent ones, of those who have been received more than once, are placed in another. This register has enabled us to compile the following table, which shows the whole number of persons admitted, and the number of subsequent admissions, respectively.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Persons admitted, . . . .	698	757	1,455
Second admissions, . . . .	93	64	157
Third " . . . .	29	18	47
Fourth " . . . .	5	7	12
Fifth " . . . .	1	3	4
Sixth " . . . .	1	3	4
Seventh " . . . .	1	2	3
Eighth " . . . .	1	0	1
Total, . . . .	829	854	1,683

One thousand four hundred and fifty-five *persons* have been admitted. One hundred and fifty-seven of them have been re-admitted, some of them more than once, so that there have been one thousand six hundred and eighty-three admissions, or *patients*.



## MEDICAL TREATMENT.

In the Germanic countries, where, perhaps, more has been written upon the general subject of insanity than by any other people of a common language, the physicians interested in the subject became divided, nearly or quite half a century ago, into three parties, or *schools*, the distinctive feature or character of each of which is, peculiarity of belief in regard to the seat of mental disorder. These schools are called the Psychic, the Psycho-somatic, and the Somatic. The first believes that, in insanity, the mind itself is diseased; the second, that the disease involves both mind and body; and the third, that it is seated in the body alone. The Psychic school once included some of the most learned, able and brilliant of the German psychologists. But these leaders have passed away, and, if I mistake not, that school is now greatly in the minority in the countries in question.

Out of Germany, the belief of the Somatic school has almost universally prevailed. In France, in England, and in America, the doctrine of the insusceptibility of the mind to disease has, with few and unimportant exceptions, been uniformly taught and as uniformly and generally accepted; and the belief that insanity is but an effect and a symptom, or sign, of bodily disease, has obtained, both as a necessary consequence of faith in that doctrine and as a conclusion derived from observation.

Doubtless every observing and reflecting person well knows that mental influences may cause not only bodily disease but death; and that bodily disease may cause disordered action, or *manifestation* of action, of the mind. But there are probably but few who would not give their concurrence in the opinion that, in a person born with soundness of both mind and body, the mind will not become insane so long as the body retains its original health. This proposition granted, the logical consequences must follow, that, the mind being insane, we must seek the cause in corporeal maladies; and to them, in the attempt to cure, we must apply the appropriate remedies. Hence, in each case, the symptoms must be observed and the medicine prescribed as in any other bodily disease. The day of special specifics for the disorder has passed. Even "blood taken from behind the ears of an ass," once extolled by an eminent medical

writer, is no longer recommended, by any professional authority, as a curative dose for the person who is insane.

The popular mind, it is true, is not wholly divested of superstitious notions upon this subject. Not many months have elapsed since the mother of one of our young men-patients came to me with the important information that her son had been bewitched by a young lady—all of which, as the world goes, had a savor of probability—and that she had been told that he might certainly be cured by swallowing three drops of that naughty young lady's blood—a proposition the absolute practical truth of which, it must be confessed, I was somewhat disposed to doubt. But the great stumbling-block of a problem in the mother's way was how to get the blood; for the young lady must not know either the purpose for which it was to be used or the simple fact that she *had* bewitched the son. Fortunately, indeed, for the poor mother, while she was endeavoring satisfactorily to solve the problem, her son recovered under the use of other medicaments, and the blood of the young lady was left to flow in its accustomed channels.

In almost every case of recently acquired insanity, there are unmistakable indications for medical treatment. The liver is often, if not generally, torpid, and must be roused to activity. The bowels, sometimes as a consequence of the hepatic torpidity, sometimes of depraved innervation, are disordered, and must be restored to their normal action. If there be debility, as there very frequently is,—for, as a rule, insanity must be regarded as a disease of debility,—the usual remedies of tonics, or stimulants, or both, must be administered. Excitability, agitation, restlessness, and want of sleep, must likewise be met with the customary prescriptions of nervines and opiates, one or the other, as the case may require. One of the best tonics we have ever employed is an elixir of iron and bark made by C. B. Kingsley, of Northampton. It is pleasant to the taste, and an active promoter of bodily strength and vigor. As a quietor of mere nervous instability, we generally use the fluid extract of valerian, or the bromide of potassium; and as a soporific, some form of opium, for the most part the sulphate of morphine. In cases where the latter cannot well be given by the mouth, it is administered hypodermically.

We still use the bromide of potassium, in considerable quan-

tities, in epilepsy. It often diminishes the number of the paroxysms, but, hitherto, we have had no cure from it. It is, however, a well known fact, that epileptics are rarely taken to the hospital until they have become incurable. As a soporific, we find the bromide comparatively valueless. Its power is insufficient to calm the high excitement of mania. As an antidote for nervous restlessness, it has some value, but no more than valerian, except, perhaps, in cases of approaching delirium tremens.

### MORAL TREATMENT.

The human mind is affected, either beneficially or injuriously, not only by all those agencies the action of which is as purely psychological as possible, but, likewise, by every agent the immediate and most conspicuous action of which is upon the body. Mere bodily exercise modifies the action of both the intellectual and the moral part of our being. Hence, although at first view involving an absurdity, it is not without reason that, among the means and agencies for the cure of insanity which are grouped under the general term *Moral Treatment*, there are several the immediate action of which is upon the body. Among the most conspicuous of these is manual labor, which, by promoting the health and vigor of the body, exerts a like influence, secondarily, upon the mind.

Our statistical records show that in no other year has the number of patients employed been so large as in that which has just come to a close; and in no preceding year has so much been done by them toward the permanent improvement of the premises.

In performing the daily household labor, a large number of the women and some of the men find regular employment; and many more are occupied during a part of the day. The large farm, about forty-five acres of which is now under tillage and sixty-five acres in mowing, together with those necessary appendages, a barn and a stable of size proportionate to the farm, furnishes an almost unlimited quantity of work for the men during the warm season. But in winter the supply of suitable work for them is more limited. In the past year, however, as in several preceding years, that season was devoted to the necessary repairs and renovation of the beds of the hospital. The

amount of labor in this direction may be estimated from its results, as shown in the following schedule:—

Hair mattresses made, . . . . .	25
Hair pillows made, . . . . .	17
Hair pillows re-picked, . . . . .	38
Old mattresses re-filled with new husks, . . . . .	56
Old mattresses made fuller with new husks and re-tied, . . . . .	24

The hair is picked and the husks sorted and split by patients. Five times as much work of this kind could be done if we had it.

In all the departments of labor, the majority of the workers are State patients. But many of the town patients, and some of the boarders, find that they are happier when employed, while, when there is a possibility of cure, the *probability* of cure is thus greatly enhanced.

#### EXERCISES AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

The general programme of exercises, entertainments and amusements, pursued for several years, has been followed throughout the year just closed. For reasons deemed sufficient, a very minutely detailed account of these assemblies and of the number and relative proportion of the patients who attended them, has been published in the annual report for each of the last three years. The object of that publication having been sufficiently attained, your patience will not be taxed, this year, with a similar mass of statistics. It has been shown how very large a proportion of the inmates of a hospital like this can, with care, attention and labor on the part of the officers and employés, participate in public religious exercises, and assemble and sit quietly at original lectures or readings from poetical and prose publications. It has been shown, if not in the published accounts, at least in our experience and observation in the hospital, how great and broad an influence is exerted by these means in promoting the quietude and good order of the household, in entertaining the intelligent, in recalling intelligence where it appeared to be lost, in reviving self-respect which seemed to be nearly extinguished, and in all respects replacing many of the obliquities and the eccentricities of insanity by the accustomed evidences of rational life.



The number and the object of the assemblies of the patients in the course of the year, are exhibited in the subjoined schedule:—

1.	<i>Exercises in Chapel on the Sabbath—</i>	
	Divine worship in the afternoon, . . . . .	52 days.
2.	<i>Exercises in the Chapel on secular evenings—</i>	
	Scripture reading and sacred music, . . . . .	83 “
	Sacred music and reading of poetry, . . . . .	65 “
	Sacred music and reading of prose, . . . . .	103 “
	Lectures, . . . . .	17 “
	Concert of instrumental music, . . . . .	1 “
3.	<i>Evening entertainments in the Rotunda—</i>	
	Concert of instrumental music, . . . . .	1 “
	Dance, . . . . .	27 “
4.	No assembly, . . . . .	16 “
Total, . . . . .		365 days.

Thus it will be perceived that there have been but sixteen days upon which there was no gathering of the patients, either in the afternoon, for worship, or in the evening, for entertainment or amusement. Of those sixteen days, twelve were those of the regular meetings of the trustees, and two were those of the visits of the governor—Gov. Bullock, in October, 1868, and Gov. Claflin, in September, 1869. On one evening the regular exercise in the Chapel was prevented by the breaking of a steam-valve; and on another it was omitted, in order that some of the attendants might go to a concert, in the village.

As heretofore, the Sabbath services in Chapel have been conducted by the pastors of churches in the neighborhood,—a method which I consider far preferable to that of having a regular official chaplain.

In the readings from poetical and prose publications, considerable time has been expended in the endeavor to give variety, and thus, as far as practicable, minister to the tastes, as well as to the intellectual capabilities of all who constitute the audience.

The lectures, though not so numerous as in some former years, were upon a diversity of subjects, illustrated, in most



instances, either by diagrams, the magic lantern, or philosophical apparatus.

The dances still retain their popularity in the minds of a large proportion of the inmates; and the opinion may be reiterated that, conducted as they are here, with the constant presence of some of the officers, with no compulsory attendance of patients, and with the absolute requirement of decorum, they are beneficial.

#### READING, RECREATION AND AMUSEMENTS.

The number of books belonging to the hospital is somewhat more than fourteen hundred and fifty, over a hundred volumes having been added within the year. A large part of the recent purchases are medical works, nearly all of them relating to the specialty to which the hospital is devoted. The number of volumes upon insanity and immediately correlative subjects, is one hundred and thirty-seven.

The library has become so large that it has been divided into three departments,—the medical library, now containing one hundred and sixty-five volumes; the library of reference, with one hundred and forty-nine volumes; and the circulating library, with eleven hundred and ten volumes. The last is open to all the residents of the hospital, whether patients or employés. Books are taken out, by men, upon Mondays and Thursdays, and by women, upon Tuesdays and Fridays; and a record is kept of the withdrawals, as in other libraries. One thousand seven hundred and seventy-three volumes were taken out in the course of the year; not a bad number for one household, and larger by one hundred and thirty than in any antecedent year.

The amount of reading matter is considerably augmented by the current publications of literature and of news. One bi-monthly, four monthly and four quarterly magazines, and twelve daily, two semi-weekly, and twenty-two weekly newspapers, are taken regularly, by the hospital and its residents.

A carriage, with two horses, is employed on the afternoons of most of the days when the weather is favorable, in giving the patients drives upon the various roads within a few miles of the hospital.

Some of the men have the liberty of the premises, and are

without doors, or within, at their pleasure, at all hours between breakfast and supper. Other patients, whose condition will permit, walk out, in company with attendants. During the past year, as well as in several of the preceding, a record of the daily numbers of female patients who have taken the exercise has been preserved, and the total results are embodied in the subjoined table:—

*Women's Walking.*

MONTH.	No. who walked out.	MONTH.	No. who walked out.
October, 1868, . . .	1,803	April, 1869, . . .	1,517
November, " . . .	1,289	May, " . . .	1,853
December, " . . .	1,240	June, " . . .	1,872
January, 1869, . . .	830	July, " . . .	2,537
February, " . . .	671	August, " . . .	2,500
March, " . . .	712	Sept., " . . .	1,678

The aggregate number for the year is eighteen thousand five hundred and two. When it is remembered that a large number of the patients are constantly employed in the several departments of domestic labor, and that not a few who do not work get quite enough exercise as the effect of their excitement, it may, perhaps, be fairly inferred that the foregoing numbers denote sufficient activity to prevent stagnation.

The road upon the farm is about two miles in length, furnishing a liberal extent for exercise; and its surroundings are so diversified, and in some places the views so picturesque, as to furnish a pleasing variety. The grove, east of the house, now greatly improved, and its turf as green as that of the adjacent lawn, has been, throughout the summer, as in the warm season heretofore, a favorite resort of the inmates of the department for females. It is furnished with settees and a swing.

In the grove very near the hospital, upon the west side, is a bowling-house, with two alleys. Within doors, there are two billiard rooms, each with one table; and the patients of both sexes are supplied with the means of playing several other household games. A new seven-octave piano, of Woodward &

Brown's make, has recently been placed upon the upper first hall of the department for females, and the one formerly in use removed to another hall. For a certain class of patients, comprising, however, but a comparatively small number, billiards is a never-failing source of amusement. But in regard to all games, it is found that the more the house is made a house of industry, of occupation useful in its results either to one's self or to other persons, of occupation in reading, sewing, and domestic or other work, the less are those games resorted to as a pastime. It is to be desired here, as at other places, so to divide the time between labor and amusements as to avoid the deplorable consequences both of "All work and no play" and of all "All play and no work," suffered by poor "Jack," immortalized in the proverb for children.

A corps of attendants, industrious, watchful, faithful, conscientious, self-respecting and respectful toward others, cheerful in temperament but not frivolous, blessed with the spirit of kindness, yet of sound judgment, quickness of decision and firmness in adherence to decisions, is absolutely necessary to the highest degree of success in a hospital for the insane. We endeavor, as far as practicable, to obtain and to retain such persons; and there has been little cause for complaint, in this direction, in the course of the year. Custom — a custom based perhaps upon an inadequate appreciation of the importance of the sphere of duty — has generally, hitherto, kept the wages of attendants in the American hospitals at too low a standard. The more liberal the pecuniary recompense, the greater the probability of securing the services of persons properly qualified for the duty. This is a self-evident proposition. The obstacles in the way of change appear to be twofold: first, the want of a recognition of the fact that qualifications of a high grade are necessary; and, secondly, the difficulty of greatly increasing salaries where, in all past time, they have been small.

In my view, this subject has an important bearing which, it is possible, is not generally perceived. So long as human nature remains fundamentally unchanged, and so long as insanity continues to be such as it is, and probably ever has been, so long will there be a constant *liability*, in every hospital for the insane, to accidents serious in consequences, perhaps even fatal in results. No precaution can entirely prevent, no supposable

prudence can infallibly avoid them. To an observing and reflecting person resident in a large hospital and daily witnessing the mass of perverted intellect, the many cases of undisciplined passions rendered, in some instances, far more excitable and dangerous by disease, and often wholly unbridled in the unconsciousness of delirium, together with other cases in which the very delusions of the patient are, either paroxysmally or continually, impelling him to acts of violence, it cannot fail to be an unceasing marvel that those accidents are not of tenfold greater frequency than they really are. If, among the sane population of cities, how strong a police force soever there may be, street fights and homicides cannot be prevented, how can it be expected that in the hospitals for the insane, with all their accumulation of inflammable mental material, the consequences of unbridled passion, of delirium, or of insane delusion, can always be avoided?

But, notwithstanding the impossibility of absolute prevention, there is, undoubtedly, some method by which the liability to these accidents may be diminished and the probability of their occurrence reduced to its minimum. The surest method of accomplishing this desirable object is, in my opinion, that of having a corps of attendants with qualifications, both natural and acquired, such as will command, in other spheres of human action, a larger pecuniary emolument than has heretofore been paid for that class of employés in our hospitals. This opinion has here been followed, to some extent, by correspondent action; and this hospital is now paying, to its supervisors and attendants, about one thousand dollars per annum more than it paid five years ago. Although this furnishes no *certain* security, for a moment, from unfortunate occurrences, yet I think the *probability* of such occurrences is far less than it was anterior to those five years.

#### THE FARM.

The farm, though not of the best of soils, is, perhaps, quite equal to the average in the New England States, and makes fair returns for the labor and other expenses bestowed upon it. Not only are all its products consumed upon the premises, but an average of at least one hundred tons of hay, fifteen tons of straw, thirty-five tons of meal and six hundred barrels of flour



are annually brought upon it, from outside sources, for consumption. The fertilizing of this large quantity of vegetable matter is rapidly increasing the productive power of the land. The quantity of hay cut upon it has nearly doubled in the course of the last five years, while that of kitchen vegetables has been very considerably augmented.

The soil, in its more sandy parts, is likewise in course of improvement, by the addition of meadow muck, about one thousand cart-loads of which are annually distributed upon it.

The subjoined list, made from the measurements and estimates of Mr. Wright, exhibits the quantities of products for the current year:—

Product.	Quantity.	Value.
Hay, . . . . .	91 tons,	\$1,456 00
Corn fodder, (dry,) . . . . .	20 “	100 00
“ “ (green,) . . . . .	30 “	90 00
Corn, . . . . .	425 bushels,	425 00
Oats, . . . . .	100 “	100 00
Broom seed, . . . . .	100 lbs.,	35 00
Potatoes, . . . . .	2,500 bushels,	2,500 00
Carrots, . . . . .	1,000 “	300 00
Beets, . . . . .	300 “	150 00
Onions, . . . . .	150 “	225 00
Turnips, . . . . .	200 “	50 00
Parsnips, . . . . .	50 “	25 00
Beans, . . . . .	80 “	160 00
“ string, . . . . .	20 “	40 00
Pease, (green,) . . . . .	20 “	35 00
Sweet corn, . . . . .	100 “	133 00
Cucumbers, . . . . .	50 “	70 00
Tomatoes, . . . . .	125 “	178 75
Currants, . . . . .	15 “	18 75
Summer squash, . . . . .	50 “	50 00
Lettuce, . . . . .	. . . . .	22 00
Asparagus, . . . . .	. . . . .	55 00
Pie plant, . . . . .	. . . . .	35 50
Beet greens, . . . . .	54½ bushels,	54 50
Melons, . . . . .	3,100 lbs.,	77 50
Winter squashes, . . . . .	4 tons,	160 00



Broom brush, . . . . .	800 lbs.,	\$96 00
Pork, . . . . .	8,469 "	1,244 94
Veal, . . . . .	104 "	12 48
Turkeys, . . . . .	83 "	23 00
Chickens, . . . . .	9	8 25
Horseradish, . . . . .	1 bushel,	3 00
Cabbages, . . . . .	4,000 heads,	240 00
Apples, . . . . .	35 barrels,	87 50
Quinces, . . . . .	1 bushel,	4 00
Eggs, . . . . .	24 dozen,	10 23
Milk, (grass fed,) . . . . .	15,472 qts.,	1,237 76
Wood, . . . . .	6 cords,	30 00
Straw, . . . . .	3 tons,	42 00
Cider, . . . . .	12 barrels,	60 00
Head and pluck of calves, . . . . .		16 25
Total, . . . . .		<u>\$9,661 41</u>

The list includes only one-quarter of the milk actually produced, it being estimated that the remaining three-quarters mostly comes from the consumption of the hay and roots which are mentioned in the list. For a similar reason, butter, manure, and all meats of animals not raised upon the farm, are omitted. By introducing them, according to the practice at some institutions, the following result is obtained :—

Products as above, . . . . .	\$9,661 41
46,416 quarts of milk, ( $\frac{3}{4}$ of all,) . . . . .	3,713 28
500 lbs. of butter, . . . . .	175 00
784 loads of manure, . . . . .	1,568 00
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$15,117 69</u>

Aside from the hay cut upon the farm, one hundred and thirty tons, the product of grass purchased standing, was cut and stored in the barn by the farmers and patients of the hospital.

Sixteen hogs, raised upon the premises, were slaughtered in the course of the official year. Their weights, in pounds, respectively, were as follows: 383, 484, 500, 503, 551, 550, 672, 581, 452, 456, 500, 542, 607, 641, 615, 432. The total

weight, 8,469 pounds, is equal to an average weight of 529 pounds. The average weight of the largest *ten* was 576 pounds; that of the largest *five*, 623 pounds.

Sixteen steers and one hundred sheep were purchased in the autumn and fed until they were slaughtered, as their meat was needed, in the course of the winter and the spring. The stock of animals now belonging to the hospital is as follows:—seven horses, one colt, eight oxen, one bull, twenty-four cows, two (twin) yearling heifers, and fifty-three swine.

### GAS.

The original contract for gas, for the term of ten years, expired in the autumn of 1868. It has been renewed, for five years, upon the same terms as before, namely, \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet. The annual cost of gas, under this contract, for the last nine years, is exhibited in the subjoined table. In the still earlier years that expense was included with some others, and cannot now be ascertained from our books. The table likewise shows the cost per patient, which has pretty rapidly decreased, in consequence of both an increased number of patients and a diminished consumption of gas.

#### *Annual Cost of Gas.*

Y E A R .	Cost of Gas.	Average No. of Patients.	Cost' per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.1	2 23

## IMPROVEMENTS.

The year has been a year of activity in improvements of the hospital and its premises.

A brick edifice, forty-two by thirty-eight feet, and two stories in height, connecting the rear building with the engine-house, has been erected, but is not yet finished within. In its lower story are a blacksmith's shop and several other rooms necessary for the convenient and economical management of household affairs. The second story will be used as a laundry and drying-room. It is so constructed that the work of the laundry will require not more than half the walking necessary under the present arrangement; and the most approved machinery will be introduced. The old laundry will be converted into shops for the carpenters and the engineer, purposes for which it is well adapted. Its size is liberal, and its situation such that the power of the steam-engine may be used for circular saws, lathes, and other machinery. The room hitherto used for carpentry is in the basement of the south wing, damp, not well lighted, and but about twenty feet square.

The piggery, a building eighty-four feet long by twenty-five wide, with an L twenty-one feet in length, has been moved twenty-nine feet and set upon brick walls which rest upon a foundation of stone. All its floor-timbers, floors and pens have been made anew, and its height, between floor and eaves, increased eighteen inches. It is now a pretty substantial structure.

A wooden building, thirty-three feet in length by twenty-five in width, and a story and a half in height, connecting the piggery with the barn, has been erected. Its lower story is in part a cow-shed; but it has stables for two horses and a small room for a tank of water. The half-story above makes a convenient and spacious room for farming tools and implements. The moving of the piggery enlarged the barnyard upon its western side. Upon its southern side it has also been enlarged. The board fence which enclosed it upon two sides, has been removed and replaced by a faced wall of split stone laid in cement. It is seven feet in height, including the foundation, five feet wide at bottom, and three feet at top, and is covered by flagging stones with straight edges and grouted joints. The wall is one hundred and ninety-seven

feet in length, and contains five thousand five hundred and sixteen cubic feet of stone. With careful usage it will last some years. The area of the yard has been doubled by these changes.

The coal-house beside the New Haven and Northampton Railroad has been doubled in capacity, by an addition eighty feet in length. It will now hold a year's supply of coal, and enable us to take advantage of the market in laying in that supply.

A curved iron fence, resting upon a base of Longmeadow brown-stone, has been built at the sides of the gate-way, at the new entrance to the premises. It extends from the outer gate-posts to the boundary line of the county road. The ground about the gateway has been properly graded, and the entrance thus completed. It is believed that, in solidity and architectural beauty, it will not suffer by comparison with any entrance-way in the State.

A large amount of labor has been expended in removing the bluff beside the road, east of the entrance, and filling the low ground farther east. The whole has been brought nearly to a proper grade. A picket-fence has been built along the line of the road where were the bluff and the low ground, from the entrance-way to the foot of the hill, a distance of seven hundred and fifty feet, with a perfectly graded sidewalk a little higher than the road and eight feet in width. The fence is well finished and painted. The farm, since purchased by the State, had never before been enclosed upon this line.

A lot containing about eight acres, lying south of the farm and bordering upon the road, one side of which is in process of grading, has been purchased from Samuel Parsons. This is a valuable acquisition, not alone for the utility of the soil, but because it enables the State to command the frontage opposite the entrance-gate.

A board-rail fence, fifty rods in length, has been made east of the ladies' grove; forty rods of similar fence re-built; and thirty-eight rods of high picket-fence removed to the new line of division made by the exchange of land with Samuel Day.

Within doors, new floors of southern pine have been laid in two of the largest and one of the smallest halls for patients, as well as in one of the billiard-rooms and several of the rooms



for patients. The boards were well-seasoned and very carefully laid. The change in the aspect of a hall with this renovated floor is particularly agreeable. All the new floors are oiled, and most of them kept clean by rubbing with a woollen cloth very slightly oiled. In this way they obtain a polish impossible under the use of water. It is proposed to renew other floors in the course of the coming winter, and we have twenty-five thousand feet of boards on hand fully prepared for laying.

As there are several acres of floor in the house, some years must elapse before it could all be relaid. It was consequently thought best to improve some of it in another way. Hence, in one hundred and seventy-three rooms, the crevices have been filled with putty and the floors painted, making the rooms more comfortable and giving to them a more cheerful and homelike aspect. The walls of thirteen rooms have likewise been painted in oil, and the painter is now employed in painting others. In a hospital of this kind paint is far preferable to paper.

Five large cases, made of intermixed black walnut and chestnut, and intended for books, minerals, shells, etc., have been placed in the rotunda. They were made upon the premises. The rotunda, the chapel, and some of the patients' halls have been improved by the addition of more than a hundred pictures of the better sort—engravings, lithographs, photographs and chromo-lithographs.

Such are the most noteworthy improvements of the year. There are many others of minor importance. There are also many others yet to be made. Four carpenters are now employed, and three of them will probably be retained throughout the ensuing winter.

We are indebted to the Hon. Henry Wilson and the Hon. W. B. Washburn for many national public documents, and to the Rev. Dexter S. King for valuable books.

About the middle of December last, Dr. Cyrus K. Bartlett, the Assistant Physician, who had been connected with the hospital almost from the time of its opening, was called from his position here to a broader and more responsible field of duty, as Superintendent of the State Hospital for the Insane, at St. Peter, Minnesota. The vacancy thus made was filled by the



election of Dr. Edward B. Nims, who, during the preceding three years, had occupied the place of Assistant Physician at the Hospital for the Insane, at Brattleboro', Vermont, and whose medical and surgical experience had been still further extended by a service of fifteen months in the war of the rebellion, as Assistant Surgeon in the first regiment of Vermont Cavalry. He has performed his duties here to my satisfaction.

No other change in the corps of either officers or subordinate officers has been made in the course of the year. Nor is any such change desirable. The persons now occupying those places are naturally qualified for their positions, respectively, and have obtained that important practical knowledge which can be acquired by experience alone. It is believed that it may be said of each of them, "The right person in the right place." The practical consequences are, therefore, such as might be expected—industry, promptness, punctuality, system, order, general faithfulness to trusts, and a harmony of action which cannot well be exceeded.

Thus has passed another year in the history of the institution confided to your care and oversight. It is not for me to render judgment upon its results; but it is again both a pleasure and a duty to acknowledge the benefits of your counsel, the aid of your invariable support, and the generous kindness which, now for a series of years, I have received from all the members of your board. May the work in which we are engaged continue to prosper, receiving the approbation of the people, the support of the State government, and the blessing of Him for the benefit of whose afflicted children it was called into existence.

Respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE,

*Superintendent.*

OCTOBER 2d, 1869.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE No. 1.

1868-9.—*Admissions, Discharges and Daily Average in Hospital.*

MONTHS.	Admitted.			Discharged.			Daily Average in House.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1868, .	3	6	9	7	5	12	167.87	250.80	418.67
November, “ .	2	3	5	8	5	13	163.83	248.80	412.63
December, “ .	6	5	11	7	4	11	159.13	251.54	410.67
January, 1869, .	10	9	19	4	18	22	158.51	249.90	408.41
February, “ .	12	7	19	3	7	10	171.54	242.17	413.71
March, “ .	6	5	11	7	15	22	173.35	233.51	406.87
April, “ .	4	5	9	5	8	13	170.43	229.30	399.73
May, “ .	5	7	12	13	8	21	166.77	229.77	396.55
June, “ .	4	8	12	3	6	9	164.50	228.20	392.70
July, “ .	10	12	22	7	11	18	165.09	230.22	395.32
August, “ .	12	15	27	13	11	24	168.74	234.61	403.35
September, “ .	10	3	12	10	3	13	167.73	235.6	403.33
Totals, .	84	85	169	87	101	188			
Daily average for year, .							166.38	238.72	405.1

TABLE NO. 2.

*Showing the supposed Causes of Insanity in Patients admitted this year.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Ill health, . . . . .	16	18	34
Intemperance, . . . . .	21	2	23
Overwork, . . . . .	4	4	8
Injury of the head, . . . . .	6	—	6
Epilepsy, . . . . .	2	4	6
Masturbation, . . . . .	5	1	6
Loss of friends, . . . . .	1	5	6
Fright, . . . . .	1	4	5
Change of life, . . . . .	—	4	4
Business reverses, . . . . .	—	3	3
Disappointed affection, . . . . .	1	2	3
Use of opium, . . . . .	1	1	2
Congenital, . . . . .	—	2	2
Paralysis, . . . . .	2	—	2
Hard study, . . . . .	2	—	2
Religious excitement, . . . . .	—	2	2
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	2	2
Apoplexy, . . . . .	—	1	1
Lightning stroke, . . . . .	1	—	1
Desertion by husband, . . . . .	—	1	1
Anxiety, . . . . .	—	1	1
Domestic Troubles, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	21	27	48
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE NO. 3.

*Showing the Occupations of the Male Patients.*

Laborers, . . . . .	19	Sailor, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	14	Tinner, . . . . .	1
Mechanics, . . . . .	7	Students, . . . . .	3
Printer, . . . . .	1	Clergyman, . . . . .	1
Shoemaker, . . . . .	1	Physician, . . . . .	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	Merchants, . . . . .	4
Book-keepers, . . . . .	2	Insurance Agent, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	2	Lawyers, . . . . .	2
Cabinet Maker, . . . . .	1	Operatives, . . . . .	3
Machinists, . . . . .	3	Painter, . . . . .	1
Saloon Keeper, . . . . .	1	Inventor, . . . . .	1
Cigar Maker, . . . . .	1	No Business, . . . . .	3
Vagrants, . . . . .	2	Unknown, . . . . .	4
Manufacturer, . . . . .	1		—
Butcher, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	84
Tailor, . . . . .	1		

TABLE No. 4.

*Showing the Civil Condition of the Patients admitted.*

CONDITION.	Males..	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	36	41	77
Single, . . . . .	38	30	68
Widowers, . . . . .	3	—	3
Widows, . . . . .	—	12	12
Divorced, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	7	1	8
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE No. 5.

*Showing the Ages of all admitted in the course of the year.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Between 10 and 20 years, . . . . .	4	4	8
20 and 30 years, . . . . .	27	17	44
30 and 40 years, . . . . .	23	21	44
40 and 50 years, . . . . .	14	27	41
50 and 60 years, . . . . .	5	9	14
60 and 70 years, . . . . .	10	6	16
70 and 80 years, . . . . .	1	1	2
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE No. 6.

*Showing the Ages at which Insanity appeared.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Less than 10 years, . . . . .	—	2	2
Between 10 and 20 years, . . . . .	9	8	17
20 and 30 years, . . . . .	21	20	41
30 and 40 years, . . . . .	14	20	34
40 and 50 years, . . . . .	10	16	26
50 and 60 years, . . . . .	6	3	9
60 and 70 years, . . . . .	5	2	7
70 and 80 years, . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	18	14	32
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE No. 7.

*Showing the Duration of the Disease before Admission.*

DURATION OF THE DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Less than 1 year, . . . . .	41	38	79
From 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	7	9	16
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	12	11	23
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	6	7	13
10 to 15 years, . . . . .	3	2	5
15 to 20 years, . . . . .	1	4	5
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	5	6
Unknown, . . . . .	13	9	22
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE No. 8.

*Showing the Causes of Death in those deceased.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Phthisis, . . . . .	3	6	9
Marasmus, . . . . .	3	2	5
Dysentery, . . . . .	1	—	1
Epilepsy, . . . . .	2	1	3
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion, . . . . .	1	2	3
Paresis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Old age, . . . . .	—	1	1
Sequelæ of Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	13	12	25



TABLE No. 9.

*Showing the Residence of the Patients admitted during the year.*

COUNTIES AND STATES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire County, . . . . .	15	17	32
Hampden " . . . . .	25	27	52
Berkshire " . . . . .	5	9	14
Franklin " . . . . .	7	7	14
Worcester " . . . . .	2	1	3
Suffolk " . . . . .	9	9	18
Norfolk " . . . . .	1	2	3
Middlesex " . . . . .	8	4	12
Essex " . . . . .	1	2	3
Bristol " . . . . .	2	1	3
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	—	2
New York, . . . . .	4	3	7
Canada, . . . . .	1	2	3
Illinois, . . . . .	1	—	1
Ohio, . . . . .	1	—	1
New Jersey, . . . . .	—	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE No. 10.

*Showing the Proportion of Commitments.*

COMMITTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	27	35	62
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	1	6	7
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	21	18	39
Volunteer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Friends, . . . . .	34	26	60
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE No. 11.

*Showing by whom the Patients will probably be Supported.*

SUPPORTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
State, . . . . .	37	41	78
Town, . . . . .	10	18	28
Friends, . . . . .	37	26	63
Totals, . . . . .	84	85	169

TABLE No. 12.

*Showing the Nativity of the Patients.*

N A T I V I T Y.						Males.	Females.	Total.
America,	.	.	.	.	.	56	43	99
England,	.	.	.	.	.	2	3	5
Ireland,	.	.	.	.	.	18	33	51
Germany,	.	.	.	.	.	3	4	7
Scotland,	.	.	.	.	.	-	1	1
Belgium,	.	.	.	.	.	1	-	1
Isle of Malta,	.	.	.	.	.	1	-	1
Switzerland,	.	.	.	.	.	-	1	1
Unknown,	.	.	.	.	.	3	-	3
Totals,	.	.	.	.	.	84	85	169

TABLE No. 13.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week of the year.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1868.</b>					<b>1869.</b>				
Oct. 3,	265	51	106	422	April 3,	245	58	99	402
10,	263	51	104	418	10,	245	57	97	399
17,	261	51	104	416	17,	244	58	98	400
24,	262	51	105	418	24,	245	57	96	398
31,	261	52	105	418	May 1,	247	58	97	402
Nov. 7,	260	50	103	413	8,	246	55	101	402
14,	260	51	103	414	15,	236	56	101	393
21,	260	50	102	412	22,	235	57	99	391
28,	261	50	101	412	29,	236	59	97	392
Dec. 5,	259	48	103	410	June 5,	235	59	97	391
12,	261	48	102	411	12,	235	59	99	393
19,	262	49	101	412	19,	236	59	98	393
26,	262	50	99	411	26,	238	58	98	394
<b>1869.</b>					July 3,	236	59	98	393
Jan. 2,	255	50	99	404	10,	236	59	99	394
9,	259	50	98	407	17,	235	58	99	392
16,	258	51	100	409	24,	236	60	100	396
23,	257	51	102	410	31,	235	61	103	399
30,	254	51	102	407	Aug. 7,	242	61	104	407
Feb. 6,	254	51	104	409	14,	239	61	103	403
13,	257	52	106	415	21,	239	60	104	403
20,	258	52	107	417	28,	238	60	104	402
27,	257	52	107	416	Sept. 4,	239	60	103	402
Mar. 6,	256	53	99	408	11,	239	60	105	404
13,	256	53	99	408	18,	236	62	106	404
20,	249	53	100	402	25,	234	63	107	404
27,	249	54	103	406					

TABLE NO. 14.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	278	Pillow Cases, . . . . .	401
Chemises, . . . . .	205	Bolster " . . . . .	17
Skirts, . . . . .	125	Mattress Ticks, . . . . .	86
Aprons, . . . . .	107	Pillow " . . . . .	14
Night Gowns, . . . . .	5	Bolster " . . . . .	7
Sacks, . . . . .	15	Table Cloths, . . . . .	9
Waists, . . . . .	12	Napkins, . . . . .	91
Drawers, . . . . .	40	Towels, . . . . .	371
Caps, . . . . .	3	Rollers, . . . . .	49
Capés, . . . . .	15	Curtains, . . . . .	48
Collars, . . . . .	48	Camisoles, . . . . .	23
Shakers, trimmed, . . . . .	48	Bureau Covers, . . . . .	10
Hoods, . . . . .	32	Clothes Bags, . . . . .	17
Shirts, . . . . .	204	Bed Spreads, . . . . .	18
Shirt Bosoms, . . . . .	46	Flannel Vests, . . . . .	2
Mittens, . . . . .	30	Neck Handkerchiefs, . . . . .	20
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	74	Carpets, . . . . .	12
Sheets, . . . . .	331	Garments repaired, . . . . .	14,698

TABLE NO. 15.

*Showing the Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTH.	Cubic feet.	Daily av'ge.	MONTH.	Cubic feet.	Daily av'ge.
Oct., 1868, .	29,750	959.67	April, 1869, .	14,400	480.
Nov., " .	34,750	1,158.33	May, " .	12,100	390.32
Dec., " .	41,600	1,341.93	June, " .	9,050	301.66
Jan., 1869, .	37,050	1,195.16	July, " .	10,000	322.6
Feb., " .	30,250	1,080.46	August, " .	11,400	367.74
March, " .	23,300	751.61	Sept., " .	16,300	543.33
Total, . . . . .			269,950		
Daily average for the year, . . . . .			739.59		

TABLE No. 16.  
Showing Supplies for the several Departments for the year.

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Castors.	Knives.	Forks.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	6	-	-	3	3	2	12	5	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	6	-	-	21	-	-	-	-	-	-
“ 2d Hall, . .	6	18	-	3	1	-	-	13	-	-	4	-	1	-	6	7	15	18	10	-	2	-	-	-	-
“ 3d and 4th Halls,	12	6	-	5	2	-	4	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Middle 1st Hall, . .	22	16	-	8	2	-	10	7	-	-	3	-	-	-	4	-	4	4	4	4	4	-	-	-	-
“ 2d Hall, . .	8	8	-	14	6	-	6	-	1	-	13	-	1	10	-	-	6	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
“ 3d and 4th Halls,	36	24	-	12	3	-	-	-	-	-	13	1	2	3	2	-	19	-	-	7	1	-	1	-	-
Lower 1st Hall, . .	18	18	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	-	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-
“ 2d Hall, . .	18	18	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	13	2	1	11	10	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
“ 3d and 4th Halls,	6	12	-	20	10	-	6	-	-	-	8	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	1
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	45	18	2	-	1	1	27	4	5	4	5	2	-	-	12	12	18	24	10	-	-	-	3	-	-
“ 2d Hall, . .	36	28	16	8	2	3	30	3	3	3	18	3	-	2	11	9	15	18	-	12	-	-	1	-	3
“ 3d Hall, . .	18	18	6	3	12	-	6	-	1	1	17	1	-	-	16	12	18	2	6	9	1	-	-	11	11
“ 4th Hall, . .	8	6	-	6	1	-	6	-	1	1	13	4	-	-	6	-	6	2	12	-	3	-	-	-	-

Middle 1st Hall,	.	27	26	11	1	2	2	7	6	1	-	2	-	1	-	15	16	-	2	1	3	-
" 2d Hall,	.	14	18	-	4	8	-	8	-	-	-	27	-	-	-	6	-	4	4	2	2	-
" 3d Hall,	.	12	9	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
" 4th Hall,	.	6	2	-	10	1	-	3	-	-	1	12	1	1	19	-	4	-	2	-	-	-
Lower 1st Hall,	.	24	24	6	5	-	-	-	8	-	-	13	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
" 2d Hall,	.	24	32	-	6	8	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	-	-	-
" 3d Hall,	.	8	8	1	19	2	3	2	-	-	-	19	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-
" 4th Hall,	.	8	4	-	11	2	-	-	2	-	-	15	1	-	-	-	2	1	1	-	-	-
Kitchen,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	72	36	24	12	4	3	1	-
Rear,	.	21	26	1	3	1	-	30	4	2	3	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Centre,	.	8	10	1	1	-	1	44	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	-
Aggregate,	.	391	349	44	142	71	19	205	52	14	12	261	16	8	28	159	135	90	28	2	11	15



TABLE No. 16.—Concluded.  
*Showing the Supplies of the Several Departments for the year.*

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	6	—	2	—	18	13	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
“ 2d Hall, . . .	4	—	4	—	—	—	8	—	1	26	10	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	13	3	1	—	—	—	—	—
“ 3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	2	—	20	6	—	1	1	—	1	—	1	2	2	1	1	1	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	3	—	—	—	1	—	4	4	—	37	12	1	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
“ 2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	—	30	14	—	—	—	—	1	—	5	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
“ 3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	1	4	29	6	2	—	22	10	—	1	—	—	1	3	5	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	—	21	9	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
“ 2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	2	—	—	4	6	1	38	14	—	2	—	—	1	—	5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
“ 3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	3	5	8	16	2	1	13	16	—	1	—	—	3	4	9	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	4	30	—	—	—	4	—	—	40	8	1	3	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	3	—	4
“ 2d Hall, . . .	—	1	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	26	10	1	2	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	1	3	5
“ 3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	38	10	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	2	11	1	3	9	1
“ 4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	1	22	9	1	2	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	7	2	3	5	3



*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app't'd.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, . .	1856	—	Still in office by re-appointment.
John C. Russell, .	Great Barrington, .	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, . .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, . .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, .	do. . . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, .	Amherst, . . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, . .	do. . . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . . .	1863	—	Still in office by re-appointment.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1864	—	Still in office by re-appointment.
Edmund H. Sawyer, .	Easthampton, .	1864	—	Still in office.
Henry L. Sabin, . .	Williamstown, .	1866	—	do. do.

*Officers and Salaries.*

Superintendent, . . . . .	\$2,000 00
Treasurer, . . . . .	300 00
Assistant-Physician, . . . . .	700 00
Clerk, . . . . .	800 00
Farmer, . . . . .	700 00
Engineer, . . . . .	780 00
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$5,280 00</u>

*Number of Persons actually employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant-Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	9	12	21
Special Attendant, . . . . .	—	1	1
House work, centre building, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Cooks, . . . . .	1	2	3
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenter, . . . . .	1	—	1*
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant-Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
At pump-house, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	4	—	4†
Total, . . . . .	23	24	47

\* Three others now employed on improvements.

† But three in winter.

## FORMS OF ADMISSION TO THE HOSPITAL.

There are three legal methods, or forms, by which a person may be placed as a patient in the hospital.

*First Form. By Judge of Probate.*

The first form is that of Commitment by a Judge of the Probate Court, to whom application must be made.

*Second Form. By Overseers of the Poor.*

The Overseers of the Poor of any town may commit an indigent insane person, by furnishing the officers of the hospital with a certificate of the insanity of said person signed by two respectable physicians, who shall have personally examined him within one week prior to the date of said certificate. A Bond, of which the following is a form, is required from the Overseers aforesaid.

*Form of Overseers' Bond.*

In consideration of the admission of \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ in the County of \_\_\_\_\_ as a patient at the State Lunatic Hospital at Northampton, we, \_\_\_\_\_ a majority of the Overseers of the Poor, of the town of \_\_\_\_\_ in the County of \_\_\_\_\_ in behalf of the inhabitants of said town, promise to pay to the Treasurer of said Hospital \_\_\_\_\_ dollars per week, for the board of said patient, so long as \_\_\_\_\_ shall continue a boarder in said Hospital, with such extra charges as may be occasioned by \_\_\_\_\_ requiring more than ordinary care; to provide or pay for all clothing or other things necessary or proper for the health and comfort of said patient; to pay for all damages, not exceeding fifty dollars, which \_\_\_\_\_ may do to furniture and other property of said Hospital; to pay for reasonable charges in cases of elopement, and funeral expenses in case of death; to remove from the Hospital whenever the room occupied by \_\_\_\_\_ shall be required for a class of patients having preference by law, or who, in the opinion of the Superintendent, should be received; or when \_\_\_\_\_ shall be otherwise discharged; and if \_\_\_\_\_ be removed, uncured, against the advice of the Superintendent, before the expiration of three calendar months, to pay board for thirteen weeks. Payments to be made semi-annually, and at the time of removal, with interest on each bill from the time when it becomes due.

Witness our hands this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A. D. 18 \_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_ } Overseers of the  
                                 } Poor of the  
                                 } town of \_\_\_\_\_

Attest :



*Third form. Private Patients.*

For the admission of private patients, a certificate of insanity, such as is mentioned under the second form is required. Application for admission must be made by a guardian, relative, or friend of the person; and a bond for payment must be signed, as principal and surety, by two persons satisfactory to the Board of Trustees. If the insane person come from without the State, payment is required quarterly, in advance.

*Form of Application.*

I request that \_\_\_\_\_ may be admitted as a patient at the State Hospital for the Insane, at Northampton.

18 .

*Form of Bond.*

In consideration of the admission of \_\_\_\_\_ as a patient at the Hospital for the Insane, at the request of \_\_\_\_\_, we, the undersigned, promise to pay to the Treasurer of said Hospital \_\_\_\_\_ dollars, \_\_\_\_\_ per week, for the board of said patient, so long as \_\_\_\_\_ may continue a boarder in said Hospital; to provide or pay for all requisite clothing or other things necessary or proper for the health and comfort of said patient; to pay for damages, not exceeding fifty dollars, which \_\_\_\_\_ may do to furniture or other property of said hospital; to pay reasonable charges in case of elopement, and funeral expenses in case of death; to remove h \_\_\_\_\_ when discharged; and, if removed, uncured, against the advice and consent of the Superintendent, before the expiration of three calendar months, to pay board for thirteen weeks. Payments to be made quarterly, with interest on each bill from the time when it becomes due.

Witness our hands this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A. D. 18 .

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Principal.*

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Surety.*

Attest:

Bills become due on the first of January, April, July and October, and when the patient leaves the hospital.

Blank forms of admission, with the medical certificate, the application for admission, and the bond, upon one sheet of paper, may be obtained by application to the Superintendent of the hospital.







---

---

FIFTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

OCTOBER, 1870.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

79 MILK STREET (CORNER OF FEDERAL).

1871.





## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### Trustees.

HENRY L. SABIN, M. D., . . . .	<i>Williamstown.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER, . . . .	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D., . . . .	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq., . . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
HON. ELIPHALET TRASK, . . . .	<i>Springfield.</i>

---

### Resident Officers.

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D., . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D., . . . .	<i>Assistant-Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON, . . . .	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT, . . . .	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE, . . . .	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### Treasurer.

PLINY EARLE, . . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
----------------------	---------------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### Subordinate Officers.

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT, . . . .	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT, . . . .	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE, . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
SARAH A. ORCUTT, . . . .	<i>Seamstress.</i>
MARY N. REED, . . . .	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ, . . . .	<i>Baker.</i>



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and the  
Honorable Council.*

Another fiscal year of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital having expired on the 30th of September, we hereby present to you a brief sketch of its operations during that period, as our Fifteenth Annual Report.

In the performance of the important trust committed to our charge, we have held our regular meetings, as heretofore, at the hospital, and a majority of the Board have been present every month. At each meeting we have inspected the apartments occupied by the patients, examined the accounts, and otherwise endeavored fully to inform ourselves in regard to the administrative management of the institution. Many visits to the hospital during the intervals, between the regular meetings have also been made by some of the members of the Board.

It has been a year of active operations, whether we regard the number of persons to whom the institution has been a resort, or the extent to which efforts have been made to improve the premises, to increase the practical conveniences of the hospital and to extend the comforts of its inmates.

The number of patients on the 30th of September, 1869, was four hundred and two, and the number admitted, in the course of the year, two hundred and two, making the whole number who have received the benefit of the institution six hundred and

four. One hundred and sixty-six have been discharged, and thirty-three have died, leaving as residents in the hospital on the 30th of September, 1870, four hundred and five. The proportion of deaths is, with but two exceptions, smaller than in any preceding year, and below the average annual mortality for the whole period since the hospital was opened.

The largest number of patients on any day was four hundred and thirty-one; the smallest, three hundred and eighty-nine; and the daily average for the year, four hundred and eight.

Fifty were discharged cured; fifty-eight, improved; fifty-six, unimproved; and two, not insane. In view of the large number of incurables, the proportion of recoveries may be considered satisfactory. The total number of patients who were in the hospital, and the number who were discharged cured, are both a little larger than in any foregoing year.

A large proportion of those who were discharged unimproved, were chronic and incurable cases transferred to Tewksbury.

During the last few years the number of State patients has been diminishing, while that of town patients and of boarders has been increasing. The diminution in State patients is chiefly to be attributed to the removal from the hospital, by the Board of State Charities, of a larger number than are transferred to it from the other charitable institutions of the Commonwealth. Various other statistics in regard to the patients may be found in the accompanying report of the Superintendent.

The laundry which was begun last year has been finished, and for compactness and convenience of arrangement, as well as for perfection of machinery and other apparatus, is a great improvement upon the old one.

The barn has undergone extensive repairs, the necessity for most of which arose from the insufficient size of the timber of which its framework was originally constructed. The walls of a one-story building, intended for shops for the carpenter and the engineer, have been erected on the coal cellar. Five of the patients' halls have had their floors re-laid, and new radiators are now being placed in the hot-air chambers which furnish heat to six of the largest halls.

It appears from the board list, that the earnings of the hospital, in the course of the year, have been,—



From State patients, . . . . .	\$43,173 00
Town patients, . . . . .	11,846 50
Boarder patients, . . . . .	30,184 61
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$85,204 11

The amount of receipts and disbursements, classified, as usual, in regard to the sources of the former and the objects of the latter, may be found in the subjoined report of the Treasurer.

The accounts of the hospital have been audited and approved. It appears by them, that on the 30th of September, 1870, the amount of assets available for future disbursements was, . . . . . \$19,099 03

Liabilities at same date, . . . . . 7,346 89

Balance of cash assets, . . . . . \$11,752 14

Add provisions and supplies on hand, . . . . . 11,171 77

Total assets, . . . . . \$22,923 91

The provisions and supplies included in this account are only those which were purchased. Besides these, there are such of the products of the farm as have not yet been consumed.

By a comparison of this statement with that of the 30th of September, 1869, it will be seen that the regular income of the hospital, from its several sources, during the year, has been sufficient to meet all its expenses and leave a small balance in its favor.

The charges preferred against the Trustees and other officers of the hospital, by a former patient, of abuse and neglect in the case of Mr. Rust, a patient from Ohio, have recently received a searching investigation, by a Committee of the Council appointed by your Excellency, and to their report and decision in the case we beg leave to refer.

In regard to the Superintendent, the Assistant Physician, and other officers of the institution, we are happy to re-affirm what we have said in former reports, and to express our unabated confidence in them. The skill, efficiency and humanity with

which all the administrative affairs of the hospital are conducted, merit our entire approbation.

In closing, we invoke for the institution and its inmates the fostering care of the Commonwealth.

HENRY L. SABIN,  
EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
SILAS M. SMITH,  
ELIPHALET TRASK,  
*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, December 3, 1870.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The Treasurer respectfully submits the following statement of the receipts and expenditures for the year ending September 30, 1870:—

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1869, .	\$779 78
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	33,187 64
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	11,952 07
for board of State patients, . . . . .	43,861 39
for animals and produce of farm sold, .	660 58
on sundry accounts, . . . . .	847 18
	\$91,288 64

### PAYMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$28,502 80
fuel, . . . . .	9,024 48
gas and oil, . . . . .	840 10
salaries and wages, . . . . .	16,305 95
furniture, . . . . .	1,437 36
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	3,949 41
contingencies, . . . . .	2,396 42
farm, . . . . .	3,521 54
farm stock, . . . . .	385 00
farm wages, . . . . .	2,173 31
repairs and improvements, . . . . .	11,794 68

10 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

For miscellaneous expenses,	.	.	.	.	\$1,445 17
Balance in hands of Treasurer,	.	.	.	.	6,512 42
					<hr/>
					\$91,288 64

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer*.

The Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer have attended to the duties assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer and find proper vouchers for all entries made.

E. TRASK.

E. H. SAWYER.

NORTHAMPTON, October 15, 1870.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Board of Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN:—In presenting to you a general history of the operations of the hospital during the official year 1869–70, a history with which you have been acquainted in detail, from month to month, in the progress of the year, I find a source of satisfaction in the belief that, during this period the institution, whether viewed in its curative, its material, or its financial aspect, has not deteriorated; and that the important end for which it was created has been in a good measure attained.

The year has been marked by an unprecedented number of changes of patients. The hospital was opened in the summer of 1858, and before the first of the following October it had received two hundred and twenty-eight patients, nearly all of them transferred from the other similar institutions in the State. Since that time, in no year have the admissions been so numerous as in that which has just closed; and in no year, without exception, has the number discharged, or the whole number in the house in the course of the year, been so great.

The movement of the population of the hospital, and the general medical history of the year, as represented by numerals, are exhibited in the following table:—

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in the Hospital, Sept. 30, 1869, . .	167	235	402
Admitted from the general population, . .	73	71	144
Transferred from other State Hospitals, . .	17	40	57
Transferred from Monson State Almshouse, .	—	1	1
Whole number in course of the year, . .	257	347	604
Discharged, including deaths, . . . .	82	117	199
Remaining, Sept. 30, 1870, . . . .	175	230	405



*Condition of the Patients Discharged.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	23	27	50
Improved, . . . . .	15	43	58
Unimproved, . . . . .	22	34	56
Not insane, . . . . .	-	2	2
Died, . . . . .	22	11	33
Total, . . . . .	82	117	199

Daily average number of patients, . . . .	169.97	238.86	408.83
Largest number on any day, . . . .	179	252	431
Smallest number on any day, . . . .	160	229	389

The largest monthly number of admissions was thirty-two, in May ; the smallest, six ; and this occurred in two months, January and February.

Of the patients admitted, seventy-seven were boarders, or pay patients ; eighteen, town patients ; and one hundred and seven, State patients. Among the boarders are included all who were received from other States than Massachusetts.

Three persons were received twice each. Hence, although the number of *admissions* was two hundred and two, that of *persons* admitted was but one hundred and ninety-nine.

Of the patients discharged, fifty-nine were boarders, twenty-six town patients, and one hundred and fourteen State patients.

Of those who recovered, twenty-one were boarders, twelve were town patients, and seventeen State patients. Of those who died, nine were boarders, seven town patients, and seventeen State patients. The deaths were equal to 5.46 per cent. of the whole number of patients in the course of the year, and 8.07 per cent. of the daily average number resident in the hospital. This percentage is considerably below the average of the past years in the history of the hospital. In but two years was it lower.

The hygienic condition of the house has been good through-

out the year, again confirming the experience of all former time since the institution was opened, in regard to the salubrity of the location and the favorable qualities of the establishment in respect to construction, ventilation and drainage. During the intense heat of the summer there were a few cases of severe diarrhœa, and dysentery in its milder form, but, in every instance, they were controlled by appropriate remedies. There has been no death from any acute disease contracted in the hospital. In that which, as is shown in the table of mortality, was the result of typhoid pneumonia, the patient had suffered from exposure; and, at the time of his admission, the disorder was already established which, in three days afterward, proved fatal.

In the case of death by suicide, the patient was a maniac, with strong and controlling delusions of a religious character. In obedience to these, he for a long time deserted his bed and slept upon the floor. He would not eat in the presence of another person; and, for a considerable period, he would not speak, but made known his wants by writing upon the floor with pieces of plastering taken from the wall. Under a persistent determination to mutilate the limbs of his left side, he had, beside the infliction of other wounds, succeeded in cutting off three fingers, one with a piece of an earthen vessel, which he broke for the purpose, one with a piece of slate which he tore from its place in the brick wall of his room, where it was imbedded as a partition in the flue above the hot-air register, and one with a piece of tin obtained by tearing apart the pieces of a tin dish. Yet he had never manifested any disposition to direct self-destruction, and probably none had existed until near the time of its fatal consequence—death by suspension. He had been in the hospital more than two years.

Of the two patients discharged “not insane,” one was a lady who had before been admitted and discharged cured of her mental disorder, but with lingering traces of bodily disease. Upon her urgent solicitation for further medical treatment in the hospital, she was some weeks afterward permitted voluntarily to return. Under these circumstances, her second admission is not included in any of the statistical tables in the Appendix, except the first.

The subjoined table, prepared at the request of the Secretary

of the Board of State Charities, is not without interest as showing, so far as a comparatively small number of cases can show, that the whole number of *patients* admitted into the hospitals of the country cannot be taken even as an approximately accurate index of the number of *persons* admitted. In regard to the patients received at this hospital in the course of the year, it indicates the number who had never before been in any hospital, and that of those who had previously been in this and other hospitals :—

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . .	48	55	103
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . .	10	6	16
“ “ of other hospitals in this State,	21	42	63
“ “ of hospitals in other States and countries, . . . . .	14	8	22
Unknown, . . . . .	2	—	2

Two men had formerly been both here and in another hospital in this State; two had been here and in hospitals in other States; and one had been in another hospital in this State and in hospitals in other States. These duplicate countings of the same person make the total number larger than the actual number of admissions. The prominent fact to be derived from the statistics is this: that the one hundred and ninety-nine *persons* received here in the course of the year, count, upon the records of this and other hospitals, as at least three hundred *patients*.

As has already been mentioned, a large number of patients, at and near the time of the opening of the hospital, were transferred to it from the other hospitals within the State. A large majority of them were beneficiaries of the Commonwealth. In most of them the disease was chronic. They were, with comparatively few exceptions, incurable; and the proportion of those who were under the highly excited forms of mania was small. For these reasons, the mass of them remained a long time in the hospital. Many of them are still here. But, as

time has elapsed, and particularly since the opening of the receptacle at Tewksbury, a change has been gradually taking place in the character of the population of the hospital.

Within the last three years there has been a very considerable reduction in the number of State patients. On the 30th of September, 1867, the number in the house was two hundred and seventy-one; at the same date in 1868, it was two hundred and sixty-four; in 1869, two hundred and thirty-four; and in 1870, two hundred and nine. The principal causes of this diminution are: first, the removal *from* the hospital, by the Board of State Charities, of a larger number of patients than have been removed *to* it by the Board from the other State institutions; and, secondly, the transfer of some patients, formerly State beneficiaries, to the charge of towns in which it had been found they had a settlement.

While the number chargeable to the State has thus been diminishing, that of the town patients has been regularly, though not so rapidly, increasing. On the 30th of September, 1867, there were but forty-nine of this class in the hospital. At the corresponding date in 1868 there were fifty-one; in 1869, sixty-three; and in 1870, seventy-three. The number of boarders has increased, in the course of the same period, from ninety-six to one hundred and twenty-two.

Owing, in part, to the increasing number of patients admitted from the general population, and in part to the policy of the transfer of State beneficiaries to and from the hospital, another change, still more evident, and more constantly apparent to the officers and attendants, has been effected. The patients who are removed to Tewksbury are selected chiefly from the most quiet and undemonstrative in the house; while among those who are brought hither from the other State hospitals there is a considerable proportion—and that proportion has been latterly increasing—who are excited, violent and destructive. The element of quietude is taken away and substituted by the element of inquietude. For these reasons the number of the turbulent has been gradually augmenting, until, at this time, it is estimated as at least threefold greater than it was six years ago. As a necessary consequence, not only the labor and the anxiety of all persons in charge, but the requisite amount of seclusion and restraint in the treatment of the



inmates, has been increased. This change is one which might be expected by any one familiar with the history of the hospital. The institution has been, and still is, in a state of transition from what was in the beginning but little more than an asylum for incurables, to the status of a hospital proper, receiving all of its patients directly from their homes; and the change in question is but the result of the progress of that transition.

In former reports the method of conducting the operations of the hospital; the daily routine of its internal life; the system by which it is endeavored that the large household of persons shall be enabled to derive the greatest amount of comfort and of benefit; the general principles upon which the medical treatment is based; and the means and resources for the hygienic and moral treatment, have been very fully described. There has been no essential change in these respects, in the course of the year; and were it not that each successive report comes into the hands of new readers who are seeking such information, the subject need not farther be followed. I propose to give to it but a cursory review.

The medical treatment is governed, as in all other diseases, by the general condition or the special symptoms in each individual case. The primary object in view is, to restore the physical health to its normal standard, in the hope that, the body being sound, the manifestations of the mind will be so.

The new remedy, the hydrate of chloral, has been used to a considerable extent during the year; but our experience with it is still insufficient for the basis of a fair judgment upon its merits. It is evidently a far more powerful producer of sleep than the bromide of potassium. Indeed, for rapidity and certainty of effect in that direction, it appears to have no equal, unless it be opium. The sleep induced by it is more transient than that from opiates, but it has none of the disagreeable sequences which, in some constitutions, follow the use of them.

After the acute stage of the disorder has passed, occupation, either manual or mental, according to the patient's tastes, habits, or bodily condition, is universally acknowledged as one of the most valuable of curative agencies: and, in cases where the disease has become incurable, it is important for the preservation of bodily health and the prevention of mental deterioration.

In manual labor, whether upon the farm or in the several



departments of domestic duties within doors, the number who, to a greater or less extent, have found employment, has not been less than in former years.

As heretofore, meetings for divine worship have been regularly held in the chapel, on Sabbath afternoons, the services being conducted, in rotation, by several of the pastors of churches in the town.

On the evenings of most of the secular days there have been assemblies at exercises and entertainments, the character and number of which are indicated in the following table:—

#### ASSEMBLIES IN THE COURSE OF THE YEAR.

1. <i>Exercises in Chapel on the Sabbath—</i>		
Divine worship in the afternoon, . . .	52	days.
2. <i>Exercises in Chapel on secular evenings—</i>		
Scripture reading and sacred music, . . .	86	“
Sacred music and reading of poetry, . . .	66	“
Sacred music and reading of prose, . . .	86	“
Lectures, . . . . .	28	“
Concert, . . . . .	1	“
Exhibition of pictures with the Stereopticon, . . .	2	“
3. <i>Evening entertainments in the Rotunda—</i>		
Dance, . . . . .	23	“
4. No assembly, . . . . .		
	21	“
Total, . . . . .		365 “

There were but twenty-one secular evenings upon which there was no assembly, and twelve of these were on the days of the monthly meetings of the Trustees.

Of the lectures, fifteen were upon descriptive astronomy, illustrated by simple apparatus and diagrams painted upon cloth; six upon the physical properties of the atmosphere, illustrated by experiments with the air-pump; three upon oxygen and hydrogen, with experiments; three upon the properties of light, with painted diagrams; one upon the analogy of action of the pump, the heart, and the lungs; and one upon the carnival as seen at Paris.

For the excellent concert of vocal and instrumental music, we are indebted to Mrs. Kretchmar, of Washington, and Mr.

Ramsay, of Northampton ; and for the exhibitions of pictures with the compound microscope, to Mr. E. P. Clark, of Northampton.

More than one hundred and fifty volumes of books have been added to the library, making the whole number about seventeen hundred. The number taken out, by readers in the house, in the course of the year, is fifteen hundred and five.

In suitable weather eight patients, daily, are taken upon a drive ; and the attendants accompany others in walking out of doors. The subjoined table shows the number of females who walked out during each month :—

October, 1869, . . .	1,529	April, 1870, . . .	1,432
November, “ . . .	1,078	May, “ . . .	1,822
December, “ . . .	701	June, “ . . .	2,051
January, 1870, . . .	843	July, “ . . .	1,925
February, “ . . .	667	August, “ . . .	1,989
March, “ . . .	735	Sept., “ . . .	1,914

The total, for the year, is sixteen thousand six hundred and eighty-six.

The grove, east of the house, furnished with iron settees and a swing, has been a place of great resort during the warm season ; and base-ball and croquet out of doors, and nine-pins, billiards, backgammon and other games within doors, have all ministered to the exercise, recreation and amusement of the inmates.

#### FARM.

The quantity of land in the farm, including the lot purchased of Capt. Parsons in 1869, differs very little from two hundred acres, about fifty of it being in groves and other woodland.

It is sufficiently large and fertile to produce, in most years, all the vegetables and nearly one-half of the hay consumed upon the premises. The deficiency in hay is supplied by the purchase of standing grass, which is harvested by the employés and patients of the hospital. The land has not yet attained its highest productive power, but it is very doubtful that it will ever be fully adequate to the needs of the establishment ; and I am convinced that, for an institution of the size of this, and

with so many of its inmates accustomed to manual labor, a farm of three hundred acres is none too large.

In consequence of the severe and protracted drouth of the season, the products of the year have not been quite so large as in 1869. The following list of them has been prepared from the measures and estimates made by Mr. Wright:—

Product.	Quantity.	Value.
Hay, . . . . .	74 tons,	\$1,850 00
Corn fodder, (dry,) . . . . .	20 “	100 00
“ “ (green,) . . . . .	25 “	100 00
Corn, . . . . .	375 bushels,	375 00
Oats, . . . . .	250 “	150 00
Broom seed, . . . . .	100 “	33 00
Potatoes, . . . . .	1,843 “	1,843 00
Carrots, . . . . .	500 “	250 00
Beets, . . . . .	107 “	85 25
Onions, . . . . .	100 “	150 00
Turnips, . . . . .	100 “	25 00
Parsnips, . . . . .	50 “	25 00
Beans, . . . . .	66 “	111 00
“ (string,) . . . . .	20 “	40 00
Pease, (green,) . . . . .	74 “	148 00
Sweet corn, . . . . .	106 “	106 00
Cucumbers, . . . . .	37 “	43 68
Tomatoes, . . . . .	110 “	140 00
Currants, . . . . .	32 “	128 00
“ black, . . . . .	1 bushel,	4 00
Summer squash, . . . . .	42½ bushels,	46 50
Lettuce, . . . . .	8 “	8 00
Asparagus, . . . . .	. . . . .	45 00
Pie plant, . . . . .	1,400 lbs.,	36 00
Beet greens, . . . . .	2 bushels,	2 00
Melons, . . . . .	5,800 lbs.,	106 00
Winter squashes, . . . . .	5 tons,	250 00
Broom brush, . . . . .	600 lbs.,	72 00
Beef, . . . . .	528 “	63 36
Veal, . . . . .	570 “	82 30
Pork, . . . . .	7,447 “	1,090 55
Turkeys, . . . . .	142 “	40 20
Chickens, . . . . .	. . . . .	9 50

Head and pluck of calves, . . . . .	\$13 00
Radishes, . . . . . 4 bushels,	6 00
Cabbages, . . . . . 4,000 heads,	240 00
Apples, . . . . . 60 bbls.,	114 00
Quinces, . . . . . 1 bushel,	2 00
Eggs, . . . . . 56 dozen,	15 94
Milk, (grass fed,) . . . . . 15,111 quarts,	1,193 39
Wood, . . . . . 2 cords,	10 00
Straw, . . . . . 20 tons,	375 00
Cider, . . . . . 20 bbls.,	60 00
Fence posts, . . . . . 210	31 50
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$9,619 17

The whole quantity of milk was 60,444 quarts; but it is estimated that, in the production of three-quarters of it, the fodder consumed was hay and vegetables, already valued.

Of sixteen hogs slaughtered in the course of the year, the weights, respectively, were as follows: 358, 420, 345, 630, 520, 550, 598, 668, 413, 321, 441, 445, 539, 445, 275, 277 pounds. Total, 7,245 pounds.

The farm stock on hand at the present time consists of 7 horses, 1 yearling colt, 8 oxen, 1 bull, 27 cows and 50 swine.

#### REPAIRS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

The building which was erected in 1869 for a laundry and other purposes, but to which little had been done, within the walls, at the time of the last annual report, has been completed. As anticipated, it is a valuable addition to the establishment, largely increasing the facilities for the work in that branch of the domestic department. The laundry is furnished with four "Hydraulic" washing machines which have thus far proved superior, in rapidity and thoroughness of work, to the machines heretofore used in the hospital.

Upon the walls of the coal-house, adjoining the old laundry, a building of one story has recently been erected, and the roof is now nearly finished. This, together with the old laundry, will make commodious and convenient shops for the engineer and the carpenter.

For several years it has been growing more and more evident that the framework of the barn was not sufficiently strong to sustain, for any great length of time, its slate roof and the large quantity of hay and other products usually stored within. During the last year, the defects had become so great that it was considered unsafe to get in the crops of the summer, unless the building was made stronger. This has been done, at a considerable expense; and the opportunity was taken to make some alterations in the internal arrangement of the building, by which it is rendered more convenient.

The floors upon five of the halls of the hospital have been re-laid with southern pine, thoroughly seasoned. There are now new floors upon eleven of the twenty-four halls.

In the second section of each wing, where the heating was more defective than in any other part of the building, Gold's radiators are now being placed in the air-chambers of the basement. From the successful operation of these radiators in other hospitals, it may confidently be expected that the defect of heating will be entirely remedied.

Such are the most important repairs and improvements of the year. There are many others of minor consequence, which it is not necessary here to name. The labor of at least one carpenter is constantly required in repairing the damages and defects of the daily breakages and "wear and tear" in the various departments of the hospital.

We are indebted to a former patient for a contribution of sixty dollars, for the purchase of books and pictures for the hospital; to the Hon. W. B. Washburn, M. C. for valuable public documents; to the estate of the late John Clarke, Esq., for ten volumes of books; to the Hon. Samuel F. Lyman, for sixteen volumes of the "Atlantic Monthly"; to the Book-Club in Northampton, for two volumes of the "Atlantic Monthly" and five of "Blackwood's Magazine"; and to William B. Hale, Esq., for many newspapers which have materially added to the stock of current reading matter in the halls of the patients.

My cordial commendation is due to the several officers with whom I am associated, for their promptness, efficiency, faithfulness and harmony of action.

The only changes in either class of officers, during the year, were caused by the resignation of Mrs. Jane L. Rice, Female



Supervisor, and Miss Mary A. Kellogg, Laundress; whose places are now filled, the former by Miss Gilbert and the latter by Miss Reed.

In conclusion, my expression of obligation to you, the Board of Trustees, for the experience of the year just closed, must be the expression of former years,—a sincere acknowledgment for your kind consideration, your confidence, counsel and support.

Respectfully submitted,

PLINY EARLE,  
*Superintendent.*

## APPENDIX.

TABLE No. 1.

1869-70.—*Admissions, Discharges and Daily Average in the Hospital.*

MONTHS.	ADMITTED.			DISCHARGED.			DAILY AVERAGE IN HOUSE.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.
October, 1869,	8	14	22	13	11	24	164.29	234.35	398.64
November, “	3	8	11	4	8	12	162.56	237.40	399.96
December, “	8	12	20	5	17	22	162.87	232.96	395.83
January, 1870,	6	3	9	3	3	6	166.22	232.80	399.03
February, “	5	5	10	3	3	6	167.64	233.57	401.21
March, “	8	11	19	4	3	7	168.77	234.83	403.61
April, “	11	5	16	9	4	13	176.63	243.67	420.30
May, “	12	20	32	9	23	32	173.74	242.42	416.16
June, “	5	8	13	8	4	12	176.7	241.63	418.33
July, “	3	9	12	10	4	14	171.94	247.80	419.74
August, “	15	14	29	10	21	31	173.58	244.48	408.06
September, “	6	3	9	4	16	20	174.86	240.13	415
Totals, . .	90	112	202*	82	117	199			
Daily average for year, . . . . .							169.97	238.86	408.83

\* One not insane.

TABLE No. 2.

*Showing the supposed Causes of Insanity in Patients admitted  
this year.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Ill health, . . . . .	9	24	33
Intemperance, . . . . .	14	5	19
Overwork, . . . . .	6	1	7
Injury of the head, . . . . .	2	—	2
Epilepsy, . . . . .	5	—	5
Masturbation, . . . . .	1	1	2
Loss of friends, . . . . .	2	9	11
Business reverses, . . . . .	5	1	6
Use of opium, . . . . .	1	—	1
Religious excitement, . . . . .	3	4	7
Sunstroke, . . . . .	1	1	2
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	4	5	9
Old age, . . . . .	1	1	2
Hard study, . . . . .	1	1	2
Exposure, . . . . .	3	—	3
Spiritualism, . . . . .	1	1	2
Paralysis, . . . . .	1	1	2
Congenital, . . . . .	1	1	2
Fright, . . . . .	—	1	1
Change of life, . . . . .	—	3	3
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	8	8
Unknown, . . . . .	29	43	72
Totals, . . . . .	90	111	201

TABLE NO. 3.

*Showing the Occupations of the Male Patients.*

Laborers, . . . . .	21	Gas-fitter, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	15	Clerks, . . . . .	4
Mechanics, . . . . .	2	Bookkeepers, . . . . .	3
Merchants, . . . . .	3	Inventor, . . . . .	1
Sailors, . . . . .	8	Machinists, . . . . .	2
Photographer, . . . . .	1	Operatives, . . . . .	4
Artist, . . . . .	1	Printer, . . . . .	1
Jewellers, . . . . .	2	Shoemaker, . . . . .	1
Gardener, . . . . .	1	Carpenters, . . . . .	2
Stone-cutter, . . . . .	1	Military officer, . . . . .	1
Druggist, . . . . .	1	No business, . . . . .	11
Burnisher, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	90
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	2		

TABLE NO. 4.

*Showing the Civil Condition of the Patients admitted.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	42	45	87
Single, . . . . .	44	50	94
Widowers, . . . . .	1	—	1
Widows, . . . . .	—	13	13
Divorced, . . . . .	—	2	2
Unknown, . . . . .	3	1	4
Totals, . . . . .	90	111	201

TABLE No. 5.

*Showing the Ages of all admitted during the year.*

A G E S .						Males.	Females.	Total.
15 years and under,	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years,	.	.	.	.	.	4	4	8
20 to 25 years,	.	.	.	.	.	9	11	20
25 to 30 years,	.	.	.	.	.	16	26	42
30 to 35 years,	.	.	.	.	.	17	13	30
35 to 40 years,	.	.	.	.	.	6	15	21
40 to 50 years,	.	.	.	.	.	16	26	42
50 to 60 years,	.	.	.	.	.	10	10	20
60 to 70 years,	.	.	.	.	.	6	6	12
70 to 80 years,	.	.	.	.	.	2	—	2
Unknown,	.	.	.	.	.	3	—	3
Totals,	.	.	.	.	.	90	111	201

TABLE No. 6.

*Showing the Age at which Insanity appeared.*

A G E S .						Males.	Females.	Total.
15 years and under,	.	.	.	.	.	6	—	6
From 15 to 20 years,	.	.	.	.	.	8	9	17
20 to 25 years,	.	.	.	.	.	8	12	20
25 to 30 years,	.	.	.	.	.	11	25	36
30 to 35 years,	.	.	.	.	.	10	10	20
35 to 40 years,	.	.	.	.	.	8	10	18
40 to 50 years,	.	.	.	.	.	12	13	25
50 to 60 years,	.	.	.	.	.	6	9	15
60 to 70 years,	.	.	.	.	.	3	3	6
70 to 80 years,	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
Unknown,	.	.	.	.	.	17	20	37
Totals,	.	.	.	.	.	90	111	201



TABLE No. 7.

*Showing the Duration of the Disease before Admission.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1
1 month and under, . . . . .	20	21	41
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	9	12	21
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	5	13	18
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	10	10	20
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	5	16	21
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	12	16	28
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	6	4	10
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	6	5	11
Over 20 years, . . . . .	3	—	3
Unknown, . . . . .	13	14	27
Totals, . . . . .	90	111	201

TABLE No. 8.

*Showing the Causes of Death in those Deceased.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Phthisis, . . . . .	4	5	9
Typhomania, . . . . .	—	1	1
Heart disease, . . . . .	—	1	1
Marasmus, . . . . .	1	1	2
Chronic Diarrhœa, . . . . .	—	2	2
Dropsy of the chest, . . . . .	—	1	1
Paralysis, . . . . .	3	—	3
Epilepsy, . . . . .	4	—	4
Suicide, . . . . .	1	—	1
Typhoid Pneumonia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paresis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion, . . . . .	2	—	2
Exhaustion of Chronic Mania, . . . . .	2	—	2
Capillary Bronchitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Debility, . . . . .	1	—	1
Cerebral Rheumatism, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	22	11	33

TABLE No. 9.

*Showing the Residence of the Patients admitted during the year.*

COUNTIES AND STATES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire County, . . . . .	8	8	16
Hampden “ . . . . .	27	17	44
Berkshire “ . . . . .	7	14	21
Franklin “ . . . . .	3	6	9
Worcester “ . . . . .	2	2	4
Middlesex “ . . . . .	2	1	3
Suffolk “ . . . . .	11	27	38
Norfolk “ . . . . .	1	3	4
Essex “ . . . . .	—	5	5
Bristol “ . . . . .	1	3	4
Plymouth “ . . . . .	—	2	2
Connecticut, . . . . .	10	18	28
New York, . . . . .	16	5	21
New Jersey, . . . . .	1	—	1
Canada, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	90	111	201

TABLE No. 10.

*Showing the Proportion of Commitments.*

COMMITTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	34	31	65
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	2	4	6
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	17	41	58
Justice Peace and Quorum, . . . . .	1	1	2
Friends, . . . . .	32	34	66
Volunteers, . . . . .	4	—	4
Totals, . . . . .	90	111	201

TABLE No. 11.

*Showing by whom the Patients will probably be supported.*

SUPPORTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
State, . . . . .	41	66	107
Towns and Cities, . . . . .	10	8	18
Individuals, . . . . .	37	17	54
Individuals, with State aid, (Connecticut,) .	2	15	17
Towns, with State aid, (Connecticut,) . .	—	5	5
Totals, . . . . .	90	111	201

TABLE No. 12.

*Showing the Nativity of the Patients.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
America, . . . . .	56	49	105
England, . . . . .	3	1	4
Ireland, . . . . .	23	57	80
Germany, . . . . .	5	3	8
Sweden, . . . . .	—	1	1
Denmark, . . . . .	1	—	1
Italy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Belgium, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	90	111	201

TABLE No. 13.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each Week in the year.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1869.</b>					<b>1870.</b>				
Oct. 2,	234	63	102	399	Apr. 2,	245	69	103	417
9,	235	64	102	401	9,	244	69	110	423
16,	235	64	101	400	16,	245	65	110	420
23,	231	63	97	391	23,	246	67	109	422
30,	241	62	97	400	30,	244	66	109	419
Nov. 6,	239	62	98	399	May 7,	240	68	108	416
13,	240	62	98	400	14,	240	66	109	415
20,	239	64	99	402	21,	242	64	112	418
27,	239	63	98	400	28,	242	64	112	418
Dec. 4,	238	62	98	398	June 4,	242	63	112	417
11,	236	61	98	395	11,	242	63	113	418
18,	233	61	100	394	18,	239	63	115	417
25,	233	61	99	393	25,	241	63	114	418
<b>1870.</b>					July 2,	240	64	115	419
Jan. 1,	229	68	100	397	9,	239	64	114	417
8,	231	67	100	398	16,	239	65	117	421
15,	231	67	100	398	23,	238	65	120	423
22,	233	69	99	401	30,	236	63	119	418
29,	232	70	99	401	Aug. 6,	235	63	118	416
Feb. 5,	232	70	97	399	13,	237	63	120	420
12,	235	70	96	401	20,	232	64	120	416
19,	236	68	98	402	27,	229	66	122	417
26,	235	69	100	404	Sept. 3,	227	65	125	417
March 5,	235	69	100	404	10,	229	65	126	420
12,	234	68	99	401	17,	226	66	125	417
19,	235	68	100	403	24,	218	66	124	408
26,	234	68	100	402					

TABLE NO. 14.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	206	Sheets, . . . . .	381
Chemises, . . . . .	261	Pillow-cases, . . . . .	500
Skirts, . . . . .	171	Bolster-cases, . . . . .	14
Drawers, . . . . .	27	Mattress ticks, . . . . .	41
Night-gowns, . . . . .	22	Straw ticks, . . . . .	44
Aprons, . . . . .	71	Pillow ticks, . . . . .	28
Sacks, . . . . .	21	Bed spreads, . . . . .	69
Waists, . . . . .	8	Table cloths, . . . . .	14
Under vests, . . . . .	2	Napkins, . . . . .	6
Collars, . . . . .	114	Towels, . . . . .	294
Caps, . . . . .	3	Curtains, . . . . .	62
Capes, . . . . .	2	Camisoles, . . . . .	22
Hose, pairs, . . . . .	36	Clothes bags, . . . . .	10
Hoods, . . . . .	12	Chair cushions, . . . . .	8
Shakers trimmed, . . . . .	26	Neck handkerchiefs, . . . . .	40
Shirts, . . . . .	216	Cuffs, pairs, . . . . .	4
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	138	Sleigh covers, . . . . .	1
Dressing gown, . . . . .	1	Garments repaired, . . . . .	14,747



TABLE No. 15.

*Showing Supplies for the several Departments for the year.*

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Situp Cups.	Castors.	Knives.	Forks.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	12	24	-	6	1	-	18	13	1	1	-	-	-	-	6	2	5	24	-	3	2	-	-	2	-
2d Hall, . .	12	18	-	7	6	1	12	-	2	-	11	2	-	-	12	-	10	22	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
3d and 4th Halls,	16	14	-	6	3	2	6	-	-	-	15	1	-	-	-	-	6	-	4	1	2	-	-	1	-
Middle 1st Hall, . .	24	36	13	4	6	-	20	2	-	-	12	1	2	-	8	7	7	4	7	2	2	-	-	4	-
2d Hall, . .	31	19	-	7	7	4	4	-	-	-	20	-	1	-	1	-	6	-	3	2	2	-	-	3	-
3d and 4th Halls,	30	30	-	9	12	5	6	-	-	1	21	-	2	-	5	-	11	-	2	7	1	-	-	3	-
Lower 1st Hall, . .	24	24	-	4	-	-	4	1	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	-	-	-	1	-
2d Hall, . .	34	26	-	12	2	-	4	-	-	-	32	-	1	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	1	-	-
3d and 4th Halls,	29	30	-	13	5	1	3	-	1	-	33	1	1	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	-	3	-	5	-	-	52	6	1	-	14	1	-	2	21	6	12	18	-	7	2	-	-	-	-

Upper 2d Hall,	.	15	27	6	3	—	1	37	10	1	1	9	1	—	—	6	6	—	24	—	4	4	—	—	3	6
3d Hall,	.	16	33	18	3	3	1	16	—	—	—	20	1	—	—	6	—	—	3	—	4	1	—	—	4	—
4th Hall,	.	—	12	3	2	1	2	13	—	—	—	17	2	—	—	18	—	18	—	12	—	2	—	—	2	—
Middle 1st Hall,	.	18	24	6	1	7	1	22	—	1	1	11	1	—	—	6	6	18	24	1	—	2	—	—	—	—
2d Hall,	.	8	34	6	2	—	—	4	—	—	—	18	1	—	—	—	—	6	2	6	3	—	2	—	—	—
3d Hall,	.	12	39	24	10	5	4	—	—	—	—	29	—	—	—	—	2	14	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall,	.	15	26	—	7	—	—	2	12	2	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	4	—	2	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall,	.	24	24	9	2	4	1	22	11	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall,	.	15	27	—	5	—	—	—	3	—	—	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—
3d Hall,	.	15	27	5	10	—	—	7	—	—	—	32	—	—	—	6	—	—	3	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall,	.	6	14	4	4	—	—	7	—	1	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6
Kitchen,	.	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	78	6	12	42	—	24	3	—	1	6	6
Rear,	.	15	21	2	—	—	—	29	12	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre,	.	17	23	1	—	1	—	14	2	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	36	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—
Aggregate,	.	388	555	97	122	63	23	306	76	10	4	342	14	7	3	183	35	167	171	48	61	30	1	4	36	18

TABLE No. 15—Concluded.  
Showing Supplies for the several Departments for the year.

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	12	-	-	-	10	-	-	6	11	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	4	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
2d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	8	-	14	13	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	9	1	1	1	9	-	-	
3d and 4th Halls,	6	-	-	-	-	3	4	2	-	26	6	-	2	-	-	-	2	2	4	-	-	-	10	-	-	
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	-	-	38	14	1	-	1	-	1	1	2	4	-	-	-	9	-	-	
2d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	12	6	-	-	36	15	-	1	1	2	1	2	-	2	-	-	-	8	1	-	
3d and 4th Halls,	4	-	-	3	9	22	8	4	-	34	10	4	1	1	1	1	2	1	3	-	1	1	10	-	-	
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	2	-	26	9	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	20	1	-	
2d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	7	10	8	3	-	18	13	-	2	1	2	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	
3d and 4th Halls,	-	-	-	-	3	33	10	3	-	30	12	-	2	3	1	2	3	3	-	-	1	-	5	1	-	
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	-	2	6	-	-	-	4	-	-	38	12	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	

Upper 2d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	2	-	6	3	1	38	11	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	5	3	2	6	2
3d Hall,	.	6	-	-	4	-	-	-	3	-	34	13	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	1	3	5	-
4th Hall,	.	-	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	22	13	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	1	6	1	6	9	2	
Middle 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	-	-	44	14	3	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	9	2	4	2	5	
2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	-	32	17	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	11	5	5	12	-		
3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	12	6	2	1	32	14	-	-	1	2	2	1	-	-	1	25	9	5	15	7		
4th Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	12	12	4	6	-	32	15	1	1	-	1	2	3	2	-	-	1	20	8	3	13	-	
Lower 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	1	24	7	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	10	1	1	1	1	-	
2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	12	6	-	-	20	13	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	3	-	4	-		
3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	40	18	-	1	-	-	2	3	-	-	-	20	9	4	6	-		
4th Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	6	24	4	3	-	28	8	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	16	4	6	6	4		
Kitchen,	.	-	4	4	36	-	-	12	18	-	52	43	2	1	3	1	1	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-		
Rear,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	69	66	2	2	2	1	2	9	-	2	-	1	-	4	5	-		
Centre,	.	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	8	20	2	3	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Aggregate,	.	16	10	22	57	85	140	140	62	3	741	387	15	21	15	16	29	42	16	29	2	10	159	123	47	79	20	

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app't'd.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes,	Northampton,	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton,	Uxbridge,	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask,	Springfield,	1856	-	Still in office by re-appointment.
John C. Russell,	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman,	Greenfield,	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith,	Northampton,	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell,	Somerville,	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond,	Greenfield,	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley,	do.	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson,	Amherst,	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Lafin,	Pittsfield,	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith,	Northampton,	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen,	Greenfield,	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Feld,	do.	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock,	Amherst,	1863	-	Still in office by re-appointment.
Silas M. Smith,	Northampton,	1864	-	Still in office by re-appointment.
Edmund H. Sawyer,	Easthampton,	1864	-	Still in office.
Henry L. Sabin,	Williamstown,	1866	-	do. do

*Officers and Salaries.*

Superintendent,	\$2,500 00
Treasurer,	300 00
Assistant-Physician,	900 00
Clerk,	800 00
Farmer,	800 00
Engineer,	800 00
Total,	\$6,100 00



*Number of Persons employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant-Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	9	12	21
House work, centre building, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant-Cooks, . . . . .	1	2	3
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	2	—	2
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant-Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
At pump-house, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	4	—	4
Total, . . . . .	24	23	47







---

---

SIXTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

---

OCTOBER, 1871.

---

BOSTON:  
WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
79 MILK STREET (CORNER OF FEDERAL).  
1872.





## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES:

HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER, . . .	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D., . . .	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq., . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
HON. ELIPHALET TRASK, . . .	<i>Springfield.</i>
HENRY L. SABIN, M. D., . . .	<i>Williamstown.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS:

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D., . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D., . . .	<i>First Assistant-Physician.</i>
EDWARD R. SPAULDING, M. D., . . .	<i>Second Assistant Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON, . . .	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT, . . .	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE, . . .	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### TREASURER:

PLINY EARLE, . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
--------------------	---------------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS:

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT, . . .	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT, . . .	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE, . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
SARAH A. ORCUTT, . . .	<i>Seamstress.</i>
MARY N. REED, . . .	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ, . . .	<i>Baker.</i>



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and the  
Honorable Council.*

We have the honor once more to return to you an Annual Report of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.

On the 30th of September, 1870, the number of patients at the hospital was four hundred and five, and two hundred and eleven were received in the course of the official year. Hence, the whole number under the care of the institution for that period is six hundred and sixteen, of whom two hundred and eighty-four were men, and three hundred and thirty-two women. One hundred and sixty-eight, of whom seventy were men and ninety-eight women, have been discharged; and sixteen men and twelve women, a total of twenty-eight, have died. The number remaining in the house on the 30th of September, 1871, is four hundred and twenty, of whom one hundred and ninety-eight are men, and two hundred and twenty-two women.

The largest number of patients resident on any day was four hundred and forty-five; the smallest, three hundred and eighty-eight; and the daily average number for the year, within a small fraction of four hundred and twenty-two.

The number of admissions, of discharges, not including deaths, and the daily average resident in the hospital, are all larger than in any foregoing year.

Of those who left the hospital, forty-three were cured; sixty-four improved, and sixty-one unimproved. A very large pro-

portion of those who were discharged uncured were considered incurable, and were transferred by the Board of State Charities to the receptacle at Tewksbury.

The statistics of the year have been very considerably modified by a change of policy in regard to the admission of patients. From the first opening of the hospital until the latter part of the year 1870, patients self-supporting, or supported by funds derived from individuals or private sources, were received indiscriminately, so far as related to their residence. The hospital being too large for the requirements of the four western counties of the State, and the inhabitants of the other counties having similar institutions more accessible, many of the apartments here, especially in the earlier years of its history, would have remained unoccupied, if patients from other States could not have gained access to them. Their reception was a mutual benefit,—they acquiring hospital treatment; the hospital, and consequently the State, gaining the pecuniary recompense.

In the course of the last few years, the applications from other States have pretty rapidly increased, and, during the official year 1869–70, fifty-one patients, non-residents of Massachusetts, were received, and a not inconsiderable number rejected. Meanwhile, the demands upon the hospital accommodations by persons within the State had likewise become more numerous, until it was thought that the supply of these demands alone would keep the buildings filled to the full extent of their capacity. Consequently, in January last, it was decided to restrict the admissions, for the present, to residents of the State; and, since that month, but one non-resident has been received. This was a person who had formerly been treated in this hospital, and the circumstances were such as to induce the officers to make it an exceptional case.

The first and perhaps most apparent effect of this change is a reduction in the admissions of boarders, or so-called pay-patients. All persons received from other States belonged to that class, because, whatever might be their status in the territory from which they came, the hospital's price for that class was paid for their board and treatment here. In the course of the fiscal year 1869–70, the number of boarders admitted was seventy-six; whereas in the year just closed it was but forty-nine, showing a reduction of twenty-seven.



Another effect is the diminution of the number of curable patients. This effect, if we consider its consequences upon the reputation of the hospital, is more important than the one first mentioned. In the endeavor to form an opinion of the character of an institution of this kind, it is as logical as it is natural first to ascertain the number or the proportion of cures, as the basis of that opinion. This ascertained, the opinion is often jumped at without the least reference to the very important consideration of the character of the disease of the patients when they are received. No hospital can take out old and effete brains, and put in new ones. A large proportion of the cases received from other States during the last two or three years were of recent origin, and hence, to a great extent, curable. This source of patients being cut off, the places which would have been occupied by them, if they had been received, are now mostly filled by the chronic and generally incurable State beneficiaries, who are transferred from the other State hospitals. As illustration and proof of this, we adduce the fact that, in the course of the past year, the number of patients removed to this hospital from the hospitals at Worcester and Taunton, and the several State almshouses, was one hundred and fifteen; whereas, in the next preceding year, it was but fifty-eight.

For several years this hospital has acted as a kind of charitable sieve, through which the incurables of other State establishments might run into the receptacle at Tewksbury; and thus the number and proportion of cures has always been kept low. We do not complain of this, but merely assert it as a fact, in order that, if the number of cures should hereafter diminish, the cause of that diminution may be understood.

Before we leave this subject it may be mentioned that, during the last fifteen months, applications for persons non-resident in the State have largely increased in frequency, coming not alone from the States in the immediate neighborhood, but from those which are more remote, the extremes being Maine upon the north and Georgia upon the south. So numerous have they been that it is evident that the hospital could be constantly kept full by boarders from abroad alone, very much to the advantage of its pecuniary interests. It is assumed, however, that the institution was founded primarily for the benefit of the people of Massachusetts, and, in the performance of our official duty, we

are acting in accordance with that assumption. But should the time come in which it will not be needed for the residents of the State, the authorities of the Commonwealth need not consider it as useless property, if they will throw open its doors to the citizens of surrounding States and countries.

In this connection we seize the opportunity to express our acknowledgments to your Excellency for the evidence of your confidence in the management of the hospital, which has been manifested by your recommendation of it to persons who, from their social position, it is fair to infer, would place their afflicted friends in no situation where they would not receive the best of treatment.

Some important and valuable improvements have been made upon the hospital premises in the course of the year. The building over the coal house, the walls of which had just been erected at the time of our last report, has been finished, and the enclosed space, together with the adjoining room, which was formerly the laundry, is now divided into three rooms, and occupied as a carpenter's shop, an engineer's shop, and a drying room for lumber. These apartments add much to the conveniences, and the facilities for performing the necessary labor, of the hospital. They save much time and expense which otherwise would be required in getting the work done at places off the premises. The engineer's shop is furnished with machinery adapted to the wants of the establishment, and moved by steam power.

With all the former outhouses upon the premises, there was no suitable place for the housing of the carts and farm-wagons. To supply this want, a wooden building, thirty by twenty-four feet, was erected, last spring, at the westerly end of the bowling alley. This makes a convenient shed; and a half-story above is used as a store room for sleighs, as well as for mowing machines and other farming implements.

The only wooden tank which remained in the attics of the wings was found, in the autumn of 1870, to be much decayed, and consequently in a very precarious condition. It was therefore removed, and its place supplied by two cylindrical tanks of boiler iron, each twenty feet in length by four feet in diameter. The united capacity of the six iron tanks with which the building is now furnished is 10,647 imperial gallons. The receiving

tank in the attic of the centre building and the wooden tank in the rear attic hold 4,615 imperial gallons, making the united capacity of these reservoirs 15,262 imperial gallons.

It was mentioned in our last report that Gold's radiators were being placed in the air-chambers of the second section of each wing, where the heating had been defective. They proved so efficient that we considered it best to substitute them for the old radiating pipes throughout the building. This change would require some architectural alterations, a remodeling of the air chambers, and a removal to another track-bed of the railway by which the food is distributed to the dining-rooms. The compensating advantages to be gained were, as was believed, more effective heating, greater facility of access to the radiators, larger and lighter air-chambers, the saving and returning to the boilers of all the condensed hot water, instead of but two-thirds of it, and consequently a reduction in the quantity of fuel.

During the past summer this change has been made in the basement of the south wing, and, according to present appearances, it is one of the greatest improvements introduced since the opening of the hospital. Should it bear the practical test to which it will be subjected the coming winter, it is intended to make a similar change in the north basement, in the summer of 1872, thus bringing the heating of the whole building into a common system, which, in our opinion, is fully up to the best knowledge upon the subject at the present time.

The putting in of the new radiators and pipes, together with all the screw-cutting and other mechanical preparation of them, was performed by Mr. Morse, the chief engineer of the hospital, assisted by one man, at the wages of a common laborer. The advantages of the new engineer's shop and its machinery were, in respect to both convenience and economy, very satisfactorily illustrated in the course of this change.

The products of the farm have never before been so great as in the year just expired. A list of them will be found in the accompanying report of the Superintendent.

The health of the Superintendent having become somewhat impaired, it was considered an act of justice to him, and of expediency in regard to the future of the hospital, to permit him to enjoy a period of relaxation from his duties. Accordingly,

early in the last spring, our Board, by a unanimous vote, granted him leave of absence for six months. He has occupied this time in making an extensive tour in Europe, where he visited a large number of hospitals for the insane, both in Great Britain and on the Continent, and doubtlessly made himself acquainted with whatever may be new or important in the management of those institutions. Some general remarks upon the subject are introduced in his report.

During the absence of Dr. Earle, his place was filled by Dr. Nims, who performed the new and responsible duties incumbent upon him with much credit to himself and to our entire satisfaction.

It having become clearly evident that the proper superintendence of the hospital, and the full performance of the duties of the medical department, involve an amount of labor too great to be demanded or expected from two men, we created, early in the last spring, the office of Second Assistant-Physician, and appointed to that office Dr. Edward R. Spaulding, a recent graduate at the Harvard Medical School. His industry and devotion to duty have left us no room to regret that appointment.

From the accounts of the hospital it appears that its earnings, for board within the year, have been as follows:—

From State patients,	. . . . .	\$42,517 92
Town patients,	. . . . .	13,223 79
Private patients,	. . . . .	34,851 08
Total,	. . . . .	<hr/> \$90,592 79

The amount of money received from all sources, as well as of that which has been disbursed, together with the purposes for which it was expended, may be learned from the report of the Treasurer, hereto annexed.

The accounts of the hospital, which have been audited and approved, show that on the thirtieth of September, 1871, there were:—

Assets available for future disbursements,	. . . . .	\$27,231 15
Liabilities at same date,	. . . . .	6,367 79
Balance of cash assets,	. . . . .	<hr/> \$20,868 36



Besides this, there were provisions and supplies on hand, and paid for, to the value of over ten thousand dollars.

In conclusion, it gives us pleasure to be able to report that the institution has been managed, in all its affairs, to our satisfaction, that its finances have been improved, and that, as a hospital for the curable insane or an asylum for the incurable, it has never been in better condition than at the present time. We therefore commend it to the approbation of the people of the Commonwealth, by whose benevolence its foundation was primarily suggested and by whose beneficence it was created.

EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
S. M. SMITH,  
ELIPHALET TRASK,  
HENRY L. SABIN,

*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, November 1, 1871.



## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The Treasurer respectfully submits the following statement of the receipts and expenditures for the year ending September 30, 1871.

## RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1870, .	\$6,512 42
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	34,851 08
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	13,223 79
for board of State patients, . . . . .	42,517 92
for animals and produce of farm sold, .	1,269 14
on sundry accounts, . . . . .	1,088 07
	<hr/>
	\$99,462 42

## PAYMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$29,031 98
fuel, . . . . .	8,661 77
gas and oil, . . . . .	1,080 45
salaries and wages, . . . . .	16,687 37
furniture, . . . . .	2,467 76
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	3,962 23
contingencies, . . . . .	2,280 84
farm, . . . . .	4,176 76
farm stock, . . . . .	1,050 00
farm wages, . . . . .	2,396 00
repairs and improvements, . . . . .	10,579 46

For miscellaneous expenses, . . . .	\$4,645 02
Balance in hands of Treasurer, . . . .	12,442 78
	<hr/>
	\$99,462 42

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

---

The Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer have attended to the duties assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer and find proper vouchers for all entries made.

EDMUND H. SAWYER.  
S. M. SMITH.

NORTHAMPTON, November 1, 1871.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Board of Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN:—Directing my attention to the collected and classified numerical records of the official year recently expired, almost the first fact gleaned from them is the same that has appeared from year to year during the past seven years, namely: the continual growth of the hospital in the sphere for which it was intended. This expansion of the ministration of the institution has been so nearly constant, and yet so gradual, that even you and the administrative officers can hardly be conscious of its extent without the evidence of statistics. The following table of the leading numbers in the history of the medical department, prepared merely for my own gratification while I have been writing this paragraph, proves to be of sufficient interest, in this connection, to induce me to present it for your examination.

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Whole No. during year.	Daily Average No.
1864-65, . . . .	134	116	468	342
1865-66, . . . .	136	83	488	376.35
1866-67, . . . .	138	130	543	401.03
1867-68, . . . .	152	144	565	413.41
1868-69, . . . .	169	188	590	405.1
1869-70, . . . .	202	199	604	408.83
1870-71, . . . .	211	196	616	421.90

It will be perceived that the annual augmentation of admissions has been constant, and that, in the course of the seven

years, the number has increased from one hundred and thirty-four to two hundred and eleven. Even this, however, is no criterion of the demands upon the hospital. Had it not been decided to receive no patients other than residents of Massachusetts, and had all applicants been admitted, it is safe to assert that the number of admissions in the course of the last official year would have been between four and five hundred. Although this is a sorrowful fact, if regarded in its relation to the mental condition of the people, yet it is no insignificant testimony of the confidence of the people in institutions of this kind, and it very strikingly illustrates the mistaken judgment and defective foresight of the men who, but sixteen years ago, opposed the foundation of this hospital, on the ground that it never would be needed.

In regard to patients discharged, there are two exceptions to the regular annual increase of numbers; but the last one is small, and arose from the fact that the deaths during the last twelvemonth were fewer than in the twelvemonth next preceding. One more patient *left the hospital* in 1870-71 than in 1869-70. During the period covered by the table the increase of annual discharges was from one hundred and sixteen to one hundred and ninety-six.

The total number of persons receiving the benefit of the hospital, in the course of the official year, has been as regularly and as constantly progressive annually as the number of admissions. The increase, during the seven years, is from four hundred and sixty-eight to six hundred and sixteen. It is not improbable that this number will continue to increase.

In the column of the daily average number of patients in the hospital there is one exception to the rule of progressive augmentation. The total increase is from 342 in 1864-5, to 421.9 in 1870-71. This average during the past year is larger, by eight and a fraction, than ever before, and ought never to be increased. A reduction to four hundred would be wiser than any enlargement.

The subjoined table includes the leading general statistics of the medical department for the year just closed.

*General Statistics, 1870-71.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in the Hospital, September 30, 1870, .	175	230	405
Admitted from the general population, . . .	55	41	96
Transferred from the Worcester Hospital, . .	25	30	55
Transferred from the Taunton Hospital, . . .	24	25	49
Transferred from Monson State Almshouse, . .	1	—	1
Transferred from Tewksbury State Almshouse, .	4	5	9
Transferred from Bridgewater State Almshouse, .	—	1	1
Total of admissions within the year, . . .	109	102	211
Total of patients within the year, . . . . .	284	332	616
Discharged, including deaths, . . . . .	86	110	196
Remaining, September 30, 1871, . . . . .	198	222	420

*Condition of Patients Discharged.*

Recovered, . . . . .	16	27	43
Improved, . . . . .	23	41	64
Unimproved, . . . . .	31	30	61
Died, . . . . .	16	12	28
Total, . . . . .	86	110	196
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	186.95	234.95	421.9
Largest number on any day, July 20, . . . .	203	242	445
Smallest number on any day, December 3, . .	166	222	388

The largest monthly number of admissions was thirty-six, in July; the smallest, six, in August.

A majority of the patients received (115 of 211) were transferred from the other charitable institutions of the State. The number received from the general population was but ninety-six, whereas in the next foregoing year it was one hundred and forty-four.



This reduction was in consequence of the rejection, since January last, of applicants from other States. As before intimated, the number might have been very largely increased, if all such applicants had been received.

Of the persons admitted, forty-nine were boarders, thirty-six town patients and one hundred and twenty-six State patients. As all patients not residents of the State were classed as boarders, the number of admissions in that class has necessarily been reduced by the restriction above mentioned.

Of the patients discharged, fifty-five were boarders, twenty-seven town patients and one hundred and fourteen State patients.

Of the patients remaining in the hospital, one hundred and sixteen are boarders, eighty-nine town patients and two hundred and fifteen State patients.

Of the patients discharged cured, twenty-one were boarders, eleven town patients and eleven State patients. No better illustration is needed of the chronic and incurable character of the disease of the great mass of the State beneficiaries who are brought hither, than the fact that, with one hundred and twenty-six admissions and one hundred and fourteen discharges of this class, only eleven were restored to mental health.

Of the twenty-eight persons who died, seven were boarders, six town patients and fifteen State patients. The mortality was equivalent to 4.54 per cent. of the whole number of patients in the hospital in the course of the year, and 6.64 per cent. of the daily average number resident. In but two preceding years since the opening of the hospital has this percentage been so low. Indeed, for the last three years, we have been blessed with remarkable exemption from fatal illness, the proportion of deaths having been, for the whole period, materially less than in any other three years, whether consecutive or not, in the history of the institution. This is made evident by the following table :—

*Mortality from the Opening of the Hospital.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on whole No. of Patients.	Per cent. on daily average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.9	16	12	28	4.54	6.64

As usual, the majority of deaths were from consumption, epilepsy, apoplexy, and that gradual decay of the general health and wasting of the body, indicated by the terms "marasmus," and "exhaustion of chronic mania"; a condition which probably has its origin in the diminution of vital power consequent upon the disorder of the brain and nerves.

During the warm weather of the latter part of the official year, dysentery was unusually prevalent in the vicinity and did not wholly spare the inmates of the hospital. There were more severe cases of it among the patients than in any former year; and in two cases, one man and one woman, it proved fatal. Aside from this, there was but little acute disease and no other death from acute disease originating at the hospital.

Inserted below is a table similar to one contained in the last annual report, and the formula of which was originally suggested by the Secretary of the Board of State Charities. It shows that of the two hundred and eleven patients admitted, there were but sixty-two who had not before been inmates of this or some other similar hospital.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	36	26	62
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . . .	8	8	16
“ “ of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	48	58	106
“ “ of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	8	3	11
“ “ of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	4	3	7
“ “ of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	3	2	5
“ “ of other hospitals in this State and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	2	2	4
Total, . . . . .	109	102	211

Various other tables illustrative of the personal history of the patients, and of their mental disorder, as well as of the general operations of the hospital, are placed in the Appendix. They require no special remark in this place, other than that many of them are of but little value any farther than simply as expositors, for the year, of the facts or suppositions which they are severally intended to exhibit.

In regard to the medical treatment pursued in the hospital, there is nothing new to be reported. As heretofore, we endeavor to keep in view the fact that drugs are useful, in mental disorders, only so far as they are useful to the body; that no medicine can operate upon the mind in any other way than by a secondary influence resulting from its action upon the body; that there is no medical specific for a “mind diseased”; and that he who attempts wisely to treat such disorders must act upon the common-sense principle of making his medical prescriptions in accordance with the physical signs and symptoms observed.

The bromide of potassium is still used in epilepsy, with results similar to those of former years, namely: in some cases no effect whatever, but in others an important mitigation in the frequency and the severity of the paroxysms. In no instance has it effected a cure, and no such instance is looked for in the future.

Dr. Falret, of Paris, has recently published, in the *Annales Medico-psychologiques*, an article upon the use of the bromide, of which I have seen no mention in any American medical journal. Dr. Falret is known, throughout Europe and the United States, as an eminent specialist in the treatment of insanity. He has had a field of observation, in that specialty, as wide as any which the world affords. As an authority, therefore, he is entitled to respect and confidence. In the article mentioned, he speaks of the complications or unfavorable effects resulting from the use of the bromide. These effects are, first, eruptions and other disorders of the skin; and secondly, cerebral effects disturbing the mind. As the medicine is very extensively used in hospitals and in general practice in this country, it may not be out of place or useless here to insert a translation of a part of this article.

Having mentioned the cutaneous eruption, Dr. Falret says:—

“This eruption, in some cases, becomes so considerable as to require the suspension of the medicine. Very severe upon the face and shoulders, it gradually spreads over the whole body. It is accompanied by other varieties of disease of the skin, and acquires such a degree of intensity, of irritation, and of itching, that the patients, even the most courageous, cannot bear it, and imperatively demand the discontinuance of the medicine. Finally, in some cases, boils, furuncles, or anthrax appear, and may mature to supuration. All the means, however extreme, employed for the suppression of these eruptions, are often insufficient, and it becomes necessary, in order successfully to combat them, to suspend, at least for a time, the use of the bromide.

“The unfavorable cerebral effects have been less studied. They are more rare than the cutaneous disorders. They occur, however, sometimes to a degree of great intensity, especially in private practice. Following the use of the bromide, particularly in large doses, the intellect of the patient is depressed in a very remarkable manner. Memory is lost, and the individual sinks even into hebetude. In other cases, sleepiness and a comatose condition supervene, which may become alarming, and which indicate a sort of saturation, or of intoxication, consequent upon the accumulation of the medicine in the system. If these complications are observed, the use of the bromide should be suspended.

“I have seen, at Bicêtre, a case of sudden death from cerebral



and pulmonary congestion, in a patient who was taking the bromide in moderate doses."

He then asks if it be not possible that the congestion was caused by the bromide, but he gives no definite opinion upon the subject.

Several cases of the cutaneous eruption mentioned in this extract have occurred in this hospital; but in no instance have we perceived the intellectual depression. It is evident, however, that the bromide should be used cautiously, and with a constant watchfulness in regard to its effects.

To the members of your Board, and to all persons who have read the annual reports of years gone by, the information will not be new, that reliance for the cure of insanity is not placed in drugs or medicines alone. They have their office, it is true, but this office, though often primary, is sometimes secondary. And in all cases, whichever class of means may, in individual instances, be considered paramount, the medical treatment should be combined with other agents which ordinarily have a beneficent effect upon the mind. By such coöperation alone can the greatest amount of good be expected.

One of the leading principles of the extra-medical treatment should be, to make the condition of the patient, so far as his disease will permit, both comfortable and agreeable. The influences around him should have as much of the diversity of common, healthful existence, as circumstances will allow. A judicious cultivation of the religious sentiment is not without its salutary effect both mentally and, indirectly, bodily, and consequently he should be permitted to enjoy the ministrations from the pulpit.

Industry is promotive of health, and perhaps, as a rule, agreeable; therefore he should be industrious. A degree of relaxation from labor, with diversions, amusements, social entertainments, and all means and methods of wholesome recreation, contribute each its offering to the production and the maintenance of a sound mind in a sound body, the world over. Hence he should be permitted to enjoy their influence, and consequently to partake of their benefits. All the progress which has been made in the moral treatment of the insane, since the day upon which the elder Pinel loosed from the feet of the



wretched man at Bicêtre the chains which had crippled him so long, and Tuke took the initiative step toward the foundation of the Retreat at York, has been nothing more than a development of action upon the principle that, so far as practicable, the influences brought to bear upon the mind should be identical with the influences which contribute to the mental health of men at large.

Other things being equal, the insane person who, having sufficient bodily health for the purpose, occupies himself with some manual employment, is more likely to recover his mental health, and to recover it sooner, than he who rejects all such employment. Hence we advise it in all such cases, how often soever that advice may not be followed or kindly received. But in very many cases it is followed, and they who best know the hospital are certainly conscious of the fact that it is not a "castle of indolence."

The table inserted below shows the number of days' work performed by patients, in the course of the year, upon the farm and in the kitchen, the sewing-room and the laundry.

*Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTH.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, 1870, .	352	93	235	328	325	33	299	332
November, .	256	90	234	324	313	39	298	337
December, .	357	93	230	323	360	18	294	312
January, 1871, .	310	93	193	286	393	15	283	298
February, .	240	84	177	261	368	19	237	256
March, . .	292	93	197	290	505	24	267	291
April, . .	297	90	219	309	460	26	269	295
May, . .	339	93	244	337	395	39	306	345
June, . .	381	90	241	331	347	35	314	349
July, . .	405	93	249	342	350	35	292	327
August, . .	445	93	261	354	403	39	314	353
September, .	432	90	244	334	408	30	274	304
Total, . .	4,106	1,095	2,724	3,819	4,627	352	3,447	3,799

The total number of days' work recorded in the table is sixteen thousand three hundred and fifty-one. But this gives a very inadequate idea of the real amount of labor performed by the inmates. A large majority of the domestic work in the apartments occupied by the patients—the whole of both wings of the building—is done by them. The mending of clothing for the department for females, and much other sewing, as well as fancy-work, is done in their halls. Groups of patients keep the roads in order, and do much other job-work upon the farm. One man is constantly employed in the bakery, another in the stable, a third with the painter, and two others in the boiler-room. The carpenter often looks to the men's halls for assistance. Throughout the warm season one of our permanent inmates is a tireless laborer upon the lawns and among the shrubbery and flowers. No other worker upon the premises so defies the ten-hour law, by extra hours, as he; and whatever of beauty may be found in the pleasure grounds, is, in a large measure, the result of his industry. Another man has for nearly a year run the steam-engine at the pump-house, and performed the duty so satisfactorily as to secure to himself not only his board, but ten dollars a month as well. Another saws the wood for the bakery, assists masons whenever they are employed, and is ever ready to lend a hand in any other place where he may be needed. If the season be prolific of nuts, great is the chestnut-picking of the autumnal months; and the woods are ransacked, not only upon the premises, but in the more distant neighborhood, as far as the declivities of Mount Tom. The mattresses and other beds in the hospital, with but very few exceptions, are made and kept in repair upon the premises, the work being chiefly performed by the patients. Nearly a hundred mattresses, some of hair and some of husks, have been made in the course of the past year, besides much reparation of pillows and other mattresses.

Services in the chapel, conducted as in former years by the pastors of the churches in the vicinity, have been continued regularly, upon the Sabbath afternoons. They are a source of much satisfaction and comfort to some of the inmates, and are not without benefit to many others.

The diversified exercises and entertainments upon secular evenings, to which some years ago you gave the sanction of

your approbation, are also continued. The number and the character of them, during the past year, are shown in the following schedule:—

ASSEMBLIES IN THE COURSE OF THE YEAR.

1.	<i>Exercises in Chapel on the Sabbath,—</i>		
	Divine worship in the afternoon, . . .	52	days.
2.	<i>Exercises in Chapel on secular evenings,—</i>		
	Scripture reading and sacred music, . . .	103	“
	Sacred music and reading of poetry, . . .	59	“
	Sacred music and reading of prose, . . .	87	“
	Lectures, . . . . .	9	“
	Concert, . . . . .	1	“
	Exhibition of magic lantern, . . .	3	“
3.	<i>Evening entertainments in the Rotunda,—</i>		
	Dances, . . . . .	25	“
4.	No assembly, . . . . .	26	“
<hr/>			
	Total, . . . . .	365	days.

It will be perceived that there were but twenty-six week-day evenings upon which there was no assembly of the inmates. Thirteen of these were on the days of the meetings of the Board of Trustees, and one on that of the visit of His Excellency the Governor.

Seven of the lectures were upon the influence of the mind upon the body; one on reading; and one upon the atmosphere, illustrated by experiments with the air-pump.

The amount of reading matter to which the inmates have access is sufficient for their wants. The hospital library contains about seventeen hundred volumes of books, adapted to a diversity of tastes. Of current publications, the number taken either by the institution or its inmates is as follows: daily papers, 14; semi-weekly, 1; weekly, 32; monthly magazines, 4.

A two-horse carriage is devoted to the use of the patients, in making excursions in the immediate vicinity, and sometimes to the neighboring towns. As the hospital has neither airing-courts nor a wall around the farm, a large part of the inmates, when taking exercise out of doors, are accompanied by their attendants.

The following table has been compiled from the daily record of the females who thus walk out:—

1870.—October,	.	.	.	.	.	1,637
November,	.	.	.	.	.	1,417
December,	.	.	.	.	.	1,173
1871.—January,	.	.	.	.	.	786
February,	.	.	.	.	.	585
March, .	.	.	.	.	.	1,086
April, .	.	.	.	.	.	1,238
May, .	.	.	.	.	.	2,058
June, .	.	.	.	.	.	2,410
July, .	.	.	.	.	.	2,399
August,	.	.	.	.	.	2,022
September,	.	.	.	.	.	2,324

The total number for the year is nineteen thousand one hundred and thirty-five.

The groves, with their settees and swings, have afforded, as heretofore, agreeable places of recreation, throughout the warm months; and the various games, with the means for which the hospital is provided, have been sufficiently resorted to for entertainment and amusement.

#### FARM.

The prolonged and intense drought and heat of the summer of 1870 killed the roots of much of the grass upon parts of the farm, the soil and situation of which are such as to render them most liable to injury from those influences. Much labor was expended, in the spring, in re-seeding these desolate places; and the weather was subsequently so favorable that the defect was repaired.

The early spring was unpromising for crops, but the rains at a later date came in season to prevent injury, and were copious to that degree which appears best adapted to the cultivated soil of the farm. The consequence has been that the amount of produce, particularly of roots and other culinary vegetables, exceeded that of any former year; of potatoes, there were three thousand three hundred bushels, by measurement, which is more, by eight hundred bushels, than in any previous year, and

more than twice as many as in 1870. Of the "Early Rose" variety there were no less than twelve hundred bushels. The quality, also, of nearly all the vegetables, was superior to that of most years.

The tomato is a favorite vegetable among the patients; and, during the short season of them, the consumption is from four to six bushels daily.

The subjoined list of products was prepared by Mr. Wright, chiefly after actual measurement; in but a few instances, from estimates:—

PRODUCT.	QUANTITY.	VALUE.
Hay, . . . . .	75 tons,	\$2,250 00
Corn fodder (dry), . . . . .	25 "	125 00
" " (green), . . . . .	25 "	75 00
Corn, . . . . .	250 bushels,	212 50
Oats, . . . . .	200 "	140 00
Broom-seed, . . . . .	125 "	31 25
Potatoes, . . . . .	3,315 "	1,657 50
Carrots, . . . . .	500 "	200 00
Beets, . . . . .	286 "	201 50
Onions, . . . . .	242 "	259 00
Turnips (English), . . . . .	500 "	100 00
" (Swedish), . . . . .	580 "	232 00
Parsnips, . . . . .	75 "	37 50
Beans (in shell), . . . . .	124½ "	179 50
" (string), . . . . .	19½ "	19 50
Pease (green), . . . . .	90 "	163 75
Sweet corn, . . . . .	105 "	105 00
Cucumbers, . . . . .	126½ "	126 50
Tomatoes, . . . . .	105½ "	105 50
Currants, . . . . .	40 "	120 00
Summer squashes, . . . . .	23½ "	28 50
Lettuce, . . . . .	33 "	36 00
Asparagus, . . . . .	. . . . .	39 50
Pie plant, . . . . .	. . . . .	45 75
Beet greens, . . . . .	32 bushels,	32 00
Melons, . . . . .	1,900 lbs.,	38 00
Winter squashes, . . . . .	10 tons,	300 00
Broom brush, . . . . .	800 lbs.,	48 00



PRODUCT.	QUANTITY.	VALUE.
Radishes, . . . . .	. . . . .	\$2 50
Cabbages, . . . . .	4,000 heads,	200 00
Apples, . . . . .	10 bbls.,	35 00
Quinces, . . . . .	4 bushels,	12 00
Beef, . . . . .	3,253 lbs.,	365 04
Veal, . . . . .	1,027 “	120 14
Pork, . . . . .	7,863 “	827 03
Roasting pigs, . . . . .	2	7 00
Turkeys, . . . . .	2	8 60
Chickens, . . . . .	12	8 75
Heads and plucks, . . . . .	. . . . .	29 00
Eggs, . . . . .	49½ dozen,	12 16
Milk (grass fed), . . . . .	14,915 quarts,	1,044 05
Wood, . . . . .	26 cords,	130 00
Straw, . . . . .	4 tons,	80 00
Tallow, . . . . .	. . . . .	9 16
Total, . . . . .		\$9,799 18

As the prices of potatoes and some other vegetables are much lower than for several preceding years, the estimated value of the products of the farm does not so greatly exceed that of 1870 as does the quantity of these products. But as the hospital is its own market in this matter, the quantity is a more important point than the estimated money value.

Only one-quarter of the milk produced upon the farm is entered in the list, the other three-quarters of it being considered as the product of the hay, roots and other vegetables, the values of which are given. The whole quantity of milk was 59,660 quarts.

Of seventeen swine raised upon the premises and slaughtered in the course of the last winter, the dressed weights, respectively, were 312, 487, 403, 361, 402, 480, 536, 491, 426, 512, 440, 629, 507, 360, 551, 547 and 419 pounds. Total, 7,863 pounds. Average weight, 460 pounds. Average weight of the largest five, 555 pounds.

At the present time, the farm stock consists of 7 horses, 1 colt (two years and five months old, and weighing 1,150 pounds), 6 oxen, 1 bull, 27 cows, 2 three-years'-old heifers

(twins), 2 steer-calves (twins, from the same cow as the twin heifers), and 65 swine.

The grass purchased in the vicinity, and harvested by the employés and patients of the hospital, produced about one hundred tons of hay.

Having, through your generous consideration, been permitted to enjoy a few months' respite from the duties here, I took advantage of the opportunity thus afforded, to make myself acquainted, to some extent, with the present condition of foreign hospitals, and to learn, by observation in them, as well as from other sources of information not easily accessible at home, whatever might be valuable in the endeavor to improve the institution under your direction, and promote the welfare of its inmates.

Twice before, with an intervening period of about ten years, it had been my lot to examine some of the European institutions of this kind. In the course of a journey in 1837, 1838 and 1839, I visited fifteen, of which five were in England, two in Holland, one in Belgium, three in France, two in Italy, one on the island of Malta, and one in the city of Constantinople. Again, in 1849, I visited thirty-five: eight of them in England, five in Belgium, six in France, seven in Prussia and its provinces, two in Austria, six in the German States and one in the free city of Frankfort-on-the-Maine. In the course of my recent journey I visited forty-six; of which seventeen are in England, eight in Scotland, three in Ireland, one in Belgium, six in France, two in Prussia, one in Saxony, one in Bohemia, one in Bavaria, two in Austria, two in Switzerland and two in Italy.

The whole number of institutions visited, in the course of the three journeys, is eighty-three. Eleven of them were visited twice, and two of them three times each. Seventy of them are public institutions, and thirteen private. Sixteen of the former class are county asylums in England.

Thus I was prepared not only to observe the present state of the institutions, but to mark the progress made in them in the course of a period more remarkable than any other in the world's history for the study of mental diseases and the melioration of the condition of the insane by improvement in the method of their treatment.

The interval between the first and the last visit was well-nigh half the period which has elapsed since the first movements in the modern enterprise in this direction were made by Tuke, in England, and Pinel, in France; and the progress during that interval of thirty-four years has been greater than in the next foregoing forty-five years.

But it is not my intention to either attempt a history of this progress, or to enter into a detailed description of institutions as they now are or as they formerly have been. Let it suffice to offer a few general remarks upon the subject.

The British asylums, particularly those of most recent construction, are not so compact as those of the United States. For the accommodation of the same number of patients, the buildings cover more ground and are divided into more sections, chiefly for the better placing of kitchen, laundry and store-rooms,—the different sections being connected with one another by enclosed corridors, or passages. These passages are the more numerous from the fact that, almost invariably, the food is carried by hand from the kitchen to all parts of the establishment, and not upon a railway in the basement and thence by elevators, as in the recently constructed American hospitals.

Much more commonly than with us, the sections of the buildings which are occupied by patients are but two stories in height; and this is true of many of the Continental hospitals. This construction has some very important advantages, but, from its effect of expanding the building, it increases the cost of heating, which is a point of some consideration in a rigorous climate.

With but very few exceptions, in all foreign countries, so far as my observation has extended, the halls of the hospitals of modern origin, as well as many of the older ones, have sleeping-rooms upon but one side of the corridor or gallery. This facilitates natural ventilation, and renders the hall lighter, and consequently more cheerful; but it largely increases the cost of construction for a given number of patients. In the Frankford Asylum, Philadelphia, one of the earliest erected in this country, we have the same architectural arrangement. The facilities for natural ventilation are more important in the European hospitals than in ours, inasmuch as these are generally

their sole dependence for a change of air. Of all the institutions recently visited, there was but one which is supplied with the means of forced ventilation, by fan and motive-power. This is the new hospital at Burgholzli, near Zurich, in Switzerland, where the edifice is as thoroughly built and as completely furnished with all the "modern improvements," as perhaps any in the world.

From the foregoing remarks it will appear that, in foreign establishments, the number of enclosed cubic feet of space is larger, in proportion to the number of patients, than in those of the United States. This is eminently true in some of the asylums in Prussia and Germany. In those countries the older hospitals are the buildings erected centuries ago for the ecclesiastical orders, since suppressed. These buildings have the broad corridors and the large apartments which characterized the solitary grandeur of those orders; and they doubtless contributed as precedents to the idea of liberal dimensions manifested in the hospitals of later construction.

In many of the foreign institutions—and the practice appears to be increasing—the patients occupy the apartments upon the lower floor during the day, and sleep in dormitories of various dimensions, but often very large, upon the second floor. Architecturally arranged upon this plan, the internal construction of the building may be less regular, formal and monotonous; and the day-rooms more diversified in size and shape, and therefore more home-like.

A hospital without airing-courts would be considered, in Europe, as an imperfect establishment; and these useful appendages are there, and particularly in Great Britain, made beautiful with trees, shrubbery and flowers. At some places this ornamental cultivation is seen even in the courts for the most refractory class of patients.

So far as my knowledge extends, the State hospital at Worcester was the first institution of the kind erected on this side of the Atlantic without airing-courts. The idea probably originated with Dr. Woodward; but even he, when additions were made to the building, introduced what he called substitutes for them—the open verandahs at the corners, between two wings joining each other at right angles. This plan was soon followed at the hospital in Columbus, Ohio, and at later dates was



adopted by others, with the *omission of the verandahs*. I cannot regard the suppression of airing-courts in any other light than as a retrograde movement in the adaptation of hospitals to the comfort, convenience and health of their inmates. Dr. Woodward was an able and excellent superintendent, and I cherish the memory of him with sentiments of very high respect; but upon the point in question I cannot agree with him. Such courts are especially needed for a class of patients who, without them, can get but little exercise in the open air.

Judging from a point of view from which are embraced not only organization, architectural construction and general adaptation to their purpose, but systematic operation, neatness, and all those conveniences of life which contribute to what, in the English language, is called "comfort," the British hospitals, as a whole, are undoubtedly superior to those of any other country. But making allowance for the differences in national habits and customs, the *best* hospitals of Great Britain and those of most of the Continental countries, as well as of the United States, are now very nearly upon an equality. If the English hospitals are superior to ours, that superiority lies chiefly in the possession of a more experienced and better disciplined corps of attendants, and a more thoroughly organized system of labor for laboring patients; and in the details of conveniences for the comfort and safety of the patients. If the American hospitals have not yet attained that "marvellous cleanliness," which is mentioned by Dr. D. T. Brown as a characteristic of their English prototypes, they have approximated very nearly to it; and the same is true of some of the institutions on the Continent.

The principle of non-restraint, originally propounded by Mr. Hill, and subsequently advocated by Dr. Conolly, with all the warmth of his humane and sympathetic nature, has been adopted nowhere, to my knowledge, out of the British Islands. Nor is it universally received and enforced, even in England. At one of the county asylums where mechanical restraints are still used, the superintendent advanced this simple argument in their favor: "There are cases in which *some form of restraint* is necessary, and that of mechanical means is less irritating to the patient than that of an attendant's hands and muscles." It is believed that there is a universal coincidence with this view of



the matter, among the superintendents of hospitals, both in Continental Europe and the United States.

It is evident, however, that in the countries of Germanic language there has been a very material diminution, since 1849, in the use of the restraints in question. The medical superintendents of the present generation are apparently more practical and less theoretical than were their fathers in the professional specialty. One of the pleasantest reminiscences of my recent journey is that of a visit to a first-rank hospital, conducted with great freedom from bodily restraints, in the suburbs of Munich. It has been erected since 1849, and is within a short distance of an old establishment which, with the so-called "mad-house" (now destroyed) on Blackwell's Island, New York, and the Timar-hané, at Constantinople, constituted, at that date, the three worst receptacles for the insane I have ever seen.

The plan of still farther expanding the limits of a hospital for a given number of patients, and consequently of more widely separating the several classes of inmates, has found some favor in England; and the Whittingham Asylum, which is now in process of erection near Preston, in Lancashire, is constructed upon this principle. It consists of sixteen separate dwellings and other edifices, connected one with another by covered corridors. The ground-plan of eight of the dwellings, —four for either sex,—with their connecting corridors, is in the form of a horseshoe expanded at the heel, so that the two sides are parallel. The buildings front outwards. Between the two central ones, but so far forward of them that its rear wall is in advance of the walls of their front, is the superintendent's house. Within the space partially enclosed by the eight buildings and their corridors are the kitchen and store-rooms, apartments for assistant-physicians and sub-officers, two reception-rooms, and two buildings for epileptics. Outside of this space, and near the two rearmost of the eight dwellings above-mentioned, are, upon one side the laundry, upon the other the brewery.

The two front dwellings for patients, those which are nearest the superintendent's house, are intended for the most quiet class; the next two are infirmaries; the third are for the refractory, and the fourth for those who work.

The area within the line of these outermost buildings is from ten to twelve acres. The courts into which it is divided by the other buildings and their corridors are to be used as pleasure-grounds for the patients. Other grounds for the same purpose are to be prepared in front of the outer line of buildings.

A like movement in the general design of hospitals has been made in France. The Asylum of St. Anne, erected a few years ago in Paris, not far from the old Asylums, Bicêtre and Salpêtrière, was designed upon the same principle as the Lancashire Asylum, and its general plan is somewhat similar. The buildings for patients, several for either sex, form, with their connecting corridors, the two opposite sides of a parallelogram. Midway between them are other buildings, for the medical and other officers, the kitchen and its appendages, and the chapel. The buildings for patients are mostly but two stories in height; the lower story being occupied as day-rooms and the upper as a dormitory.

Another method of separation and distribution of patients is seen at the private asylum of the brothers Labitte, at Clermont, France. Here the asylum proper, or home department, has about forty acres of land, bordering upon the village of Clermont. At a distance of from two to three miles are the two so-called "colonies" of Fitz-James and Villers, with eight hundred acres in one unbroken tract. On the fifth of July last, the whole number of patients was 1,406, of whom nearly a thousand were in the asylum proper and the rest in the five dwellings of the two colonies. Of the four dwellings of Fitz-James, one is occupied by officers and private men patients, one by laboring men, one by a small number of private female patients, and one by laboring women. They here do the washing and ironing for the whole establishment. The two buildings for men are near each other: the two for women are remote both from them and from each other. At Villers there is but one dwelling, and that is occupied by quiet laboring men, who require little surveillance or restraint.

Nearly all the buildings of the whole establishment are but two stories high, and in those which were erected specially for their present purpose the day-rooms are in the lower story, and the dormitories, mostly quite large, in the second.

Here, then, we have a very large institution, with first, a cen-

tral or principal department, containing a thousand patients, and of which, I believe, there is no pretension, in any quarter, to superiority over many of the public hospitals or asylums of France; and, secondly, remote and separate dwellings which are peopled on the principle of selection. The quiet and harmless are thus widely removed from the noisy and the refractory, and can enjoy a greater degree of personal liberty than at the central department.

Whatever may be thought of the distinguishing feature of this asylum, the establishment itself is a monument as remarkable as it is rare, commemorative of indomitable enterprise, energy and perseverance. Began by the father some forty years ago, and upon the smallest scale, it has developed gradually; but that development has been rapid under the vigorous management of the sons. Now, with a population sufficient for a township of no mean dimensions or trifling importance, with its more than eight hundred acres of land, nearly all of which is under cultivation and either mowed or tilled, with its grist-mill, moved by steam, and its shops for tailors, shoemakers, carpenters, coopers, and other artisans or mechanics whose work is required to any considerable extent, it is, perhaps, as nearly an independent or self-dependent institution as any that the world can show.

The departmental asylum at Quatre Mares, near Rouen, in France, where the original buildings are large and enclose a quadrangular court, has, within the last four or five years, been modified upon the principle of colonization, as practised at Clermont. Upon an elevation in the rear of the original buildings, and at the distance of nearly one-fourth of a mile, five edifices, similar to private dwellings, have been erected for the boarders who pay the highest prices. Their rear walls stand in a right line, and they are connected by a covered corridor. Still nearer the principal buildings, and upon the left of them, as one approaches the asylum, are two well-built, very cheerful and comfortable buildings recently erected for the working patients—the farmers, the common laborers, the tailors, shoemakers, &c. In the shoemakers' shop, at the time of my visit, there were fifteen patients working under the direction of a hired foreman. The shops and dining and other day-rooms are in the lower story; the dormitories above.

We now approach a place and a plan of still greater separation and distribution of patients; the commune and the so-called "colony" of Gheel, in Belgium. Here are about eleven hundred insane persons domiciled in small numbers as boarders in private families, not only in the village, but among the peasantry throughout the commune. A central hospital, erected but a few years ago in the outskirts of the village, is used not only as an infirmary, in some cases, but also as a place of temporary resort and confinement for patients who suffer from paroxysmal mania, or who otherwise become refractory and unmanageable at their boarding places. The great mass of the insane at Gheel are incurables, brought from other communes, and a large part of them from the city of Brussels.

Following, to a certain extent, the precedent found at Gheel, the General Board of Commissioners in Lunacy for Scotland have, within the last few years, granted special licenses to private families to take insane persons, not exceeding four in each, as boarders. The number of patients thus provided for has increased from *four*, in 1863, to *one hundred and four*, in 1870. Although the commissioners appear to prefer that these licensed houses shall be somewhat widely separated, yet, to use the language of Dr. Mitchell, a member of the board, "such houses will often have a tendency to occur in groups, as already happens at Kennoway, Balfron, Aberfoyle and Loanhead." In 1870 there were eleven licensed houses in Kennoway, and in those houses were twenty-four insane boarders. Some of them had been treated in public asylums and some had not. In the cases last mentioned it was believed that the patients did not require asylum treatment; that is, that they were incurable.

Again, in Scotland there are many insane persons who, although under the jurisdiction of the commissioners in lunacy, so far, at least, as the power to send them to an asylum is concerned, are yet permitted to remain in the families of their relatives.

I have thus endeavored, as concisely as convenient, to present an outline of the distinctive features of what may be called the types of the several methods of provision for the insane found in Europe, and differing, to a greater or less extent,



from the compact hospital which is the prevailing form for such institutions upon both sides of the Atlantic.

In this age of unprecedented progress in all the departments of science and of art, and after a half century of unparalleled improvement in the institutions for the insane in all enlightened countries, he who assumes that those institutions have arrived at perfection rejects all the teachings of observation, of analogy and of history. No hospital is perfect in itself, and no general principle or plan for hospitals is perfect, if, in either case, the ingenuity or the wisdom of man can devise one that is better. But in this matter there is no decisive test of any principle or plan other than the result of its practical application and operation. Hence, he who consults the welfare of the insane, may rejoice in the introduction of new or revived principles, and the adoption of novel plans, resting assured that the best will not only be found, but that it will eventually prevail.

The recently-commenced multiplication of edifices and the consequent expansion of the limits of hospitals is not confined to those of the insane alone, but has been applied to institutions for the treatment of general diseases as well. The new St. Thomas's Hospital, in London, just finished and probably without a superior in the world, consists of seven distinct edifices for patients.

The principal objection to this expansion is the increased cost, first, probably, in construction; and, secondly, and assuredly, in the current support of the inmates. A hospital so constructed becomes a place of "magnificent distances," and consequently requires more time and labor in executing its daily operations. Both officers and employés must be more numerous than in institutions more compact, and the expense for heating, in a climate so severe as that of Massachusetts, would be very considerably augmented. The advantages to be gained are, first, if the buildings be properly constructed, a somewhat more nearly perfect ventilation, and, if so, a better hygienic condition; and, secondly, a wider separation of the different classes of patients. The classification itself does not necessarily become more complete than in hospitals more compact. But the quiet and the convalescent can be withdrawn more completely from the noisy and the refractory, and, con-



sequently, from the most repulsive features of their surroundings. There are also, I think, advantages in the separation of the laborers from the other patients. This fact is pretty extensively recognized at the county asylums in England, where, in several places, I found the workers domiciled in special apartments,—sometimes in the main building, sometimes in a building detached.

As the new hospital at Worcester is to be constructed upon the same principles as the Whittingham Asylum, already mentioned, and upon a very similar plan, there will soon be an opportunity, in Massachusetts, of comparing the New and the Old, and, consequently, of arriving at a more positive conclusion in regard to their comparative merits, than is possible at present.

“Colonization,” as practised at Clermont and Quatre Mares, is but a partial modification of the principle of selection and separation. The separation of the classes of patients is still wider, gaining, for this reason, the entire removal of the quiet from the sound and the view of the noisy and the refractory; but losing the pecuniary advantage of a common kitchen, and, in the case of Clermont, whatever benefits may be derived from those assemblies for worship, entertainment, recreation and amusement, which, it is believed, are now a potent agent for good in many hospitals. As a model for a State or other public hospital, Quatre Mares is preferable to the asylum at Clermont, because of the less distance of the colonies from the central establishment. Admirable as MM. Labitte’s establishment may be, of itself, no prudent government would attempt to imitate it. The experiment would be hazardous in a pecuniary point of view, to say nothing of the danger of consequences in regard to the management of patients. It is on too gigantic a scale to be committed to the chances of administrative management in the hands of persons not directly interested in the financial results.

Fashions ever move in cycles, and we are told, by high authority, that there is nothing new under the sun. And so it has come to pass that the plan of an institution,—the colony of Gheel,—if institution it may be called, founded in a religious superstition of the mediæval ages, is now advocated as superior to all others, by some of the best minds of our day.

In that opinion I take no part. But granting, for the sake of argument, that, at Gheel, the incurable, with a few curable insane of Belgium, are as well cared for as they could be in any other way, it does not follow that the same result could be achieved in this country: and I think it may be said of Massachusetts, as Dr. Spurzheim, of Vienna, said of Austria, "A colony like Gheel is an impossibility here." Dr. Mitchell, in the last report of the Scottish Commissioners in Lunacy, asserts that "enough has been seen and done at these places (Kennoway, Balfron, Aberfoyle and Loanhead) to show that it would be quite a possible thing to repeat, in this country, such an institution as that at Gheel;" but he adds, "In the present state of matters, and without the existence of some favoring circumstances which are not likely to arise, it would be unwise to attempt the creation of such an institution."

It appears to me that an erroneous impression is prevalent in this country, not only of the extent to which patients have been placed in licensed houses, in Scotland, but likewise of the extent to which the Scottish commissioners advocate the adoption of that method of provision. Dr. Mitchell asserts that the commissioners do not suppose that more than from *eight to ten per cent.* of the insane are proper subjects for such placement. To the extent of that proportion I think the State beneficiaries received at the Northampton hospital might be domiciled in private families, without detriment to the community. They are the quiet, incurable demented,—the same class, indeed, as those who are in the licensed houses of Scotland. Whether they would be as well provided for as in the hospitals, or, generally, more contented than at those institutions, are matters of serious doubt. The description by Dr. Tuke of the condition in which he found the patients in the licensed houses of Kennoway is not so flattering as readily to induce the authorities in other places to follow the example set by Scotland in this matter. The last report of the commissioners contains what is essentially a reply to Dr. Tuke, the substance of which is, that those patients are as well provided for as the working people generally in the south of Scotland.

In another direction, however, Scotland furnishes an example which is worthy, in my opinion, of all regard and of faithful following. This is found in her county or district

asylums of most recent construction. I am free to acknowledge that I have never seen any other institution for the dependent insane which, upon the whole, coincided with my views of what such an institution should be, more nearly than the district asylum for the counties of Kinross and Fife, at Springfield, in Fifeshire. In June last it had about 250 patients, and it cannot accommodate more than 280. The building is substantial, plainly but neatly finished, with but little expense for mere ornament, either externally or internally, unpretentious yet sufficiently agreeable to the eye. The appearances of personal restraint were few, and the evidences of industry among the patients many. To such institutions, I have the best of reasons to believe, the commissioners in lunacy for Scotland extend their cordial approbation.

Whatever other results may follow the discussion of the different methods of treating the insane, in Massachusetts, nothing, in my view, is clearer than that it will be found that not only will the necessity for all her existing hospitals remain, but, unfortunately, that the time is not far distant when more will be required. It appears to me that in no other way can that future provision be supplied so favorably, both to the interests of the tax-payers and the welfare of the insane, as by county or district hospitals, corresponding in size and character with the above-mentioned asylum for Fife and Kinross.

Our acknowledgments are due to the Hon. W. B. Washburn, M. C., for national public documents; to Miss Sarah Thayer, for several books and magazines; to Mr. Edward Whitney, for two volumes of the "Old and New"; and to the publishers of that magazine for a copy of each issue, from the beginning.

All the officers and the subordinate officers, connected with the hospital at the commencement of the year, retain their places at its end. By a wise provision upon your part, the medical staff has been enlarged by the establishment of the office of Second Assistant-Physician; and your appointee thereto, Dr. Edward R. Spaulding, has filled the place to my entire satisfaction. During my absence, the ability of Dr. Nims and the other officers was put to the best of all tests, with the entirely successful and favorable result which I expected. The

systematic and efficient working of the hospital sustained no detriment while I was gone.

With thankfulness for the blessings of the past, with hope for blessings in the future upon the institution under your direction, and with a renewed sense of my obligations to your honorable Board, this Report is respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE,  
*Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, November 1, 1871.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE NO. 1.

1870-71. — *Admissions, Discharges and Daily Average in the Hospital.*

MONTHS.	ADMITTED.			DISCHARGED.			DAILY AVERAGE IN HOUSE.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1870,	6	1	7	9	5	14	174.16	228.19	402.35
November, “	4	4	8	10	6	16	170.60	223.53	394.13
December, “	13	18	31	1	9	10	171.13	228.22	399.35
January, 1871,	20	15	35	5	5	10	181.67	234.58	416.25
February, “	6	6	12	4	2	6	194.14	244.32	438.46
March, “	4	3	7	10	3	13	192.42	247.19	439.16
April, “	8	9	17	8	10	18	188.43	245.16	433.60
May, “	7	7	14	6	8	14	190.74	247.55	438.29
June, “	6	1	7	6	17	23	190.46	240.23	430.70
July, “	16	20	36	9	23	32	195.32	229.58	424.90
August, “	4	2	6	3	4	7	196.81	225.29	422.10
September, “	15	16	31	15	18	33	197.56	225.50	423.06
Totals, . .	109	102	211	86	110	196			
Daily average for year, . . . . .							186.95	234.95	421.90



TABLE NO. 2.

*Showing the supposed Causes of Insanity of Patients admitted this year.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1
Old age, . . . . .	—	1	1
Lightning-stroke, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paralysis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury of the spine, . . . . .	—	1	1
Exposure, . . . . .	2	—	2
Syphilis, . . . . .	—	2	2
Love affair, . . . . .	1	1	2
Disappointment, . . . . .	—	3	3
Injury of the head, . . . . .	3	1	4
Change of life, . . . . .	—	4	4
Religious excitement, . . . . .	4	1	5
Fright, . . . . .	1	4	5
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	5	5
Overwork, . . . . .	1	5	6
Loss of friends, . . . . .	1	5	6
Sunstroke, . . . . .	5	1	6
Epilepsy, . . . . .	4	3	7
Business reverses, . . . . .	5	2	7
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	2	7	9
Masturbation, . . . . .	11	—	11
Intemperance, . . . . .	22	5	27
Ill health, . . . . .	15	16	31
Unknown, . . . . .	29	34	63
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE No. 3.

*Showing the Occupations of the Male Patients.*

Laborers, . . . . .	38	Butcher, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	15	Student, . . . . .	1
Mechanics, . . . . .	5	Grocer, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	4	Printer, . . . . .	1
Sailors, . . . . .	3	Glass-blower, . . . . .	1
Blacksmiths, . . . . .	3	Sail-maker, . . . . .	1
Operatives, . . . . .	3	Wood-turner, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	3	Tinner, . . . . .	1
Merchants, . . . . .	2	Peddler, . . . . .	1
Fishermen, . . . . .	2	Barber, . . . . .	1
Curriers, . . . . .	2	Waiter, . . . . .	1
Masons, . . . . .	2	Teamster, . . . . .	1
Artist, . . . . .	1	Hatter, . . . . .	1
Stone-cutter, . . . . .	1	Painter, . . . . .	1
Druggist, . . . . .	1	Unknown, . . . . .	2
Gas-fitter, . . . . .	1	No business, . . . . .	6
Shoemaker, . . . . .	1	Total, . . . . .	109

TABLE No. 4.

*Showing the Civil Condition of the Patients admitted.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	41	47	88
Single, . . . . .	65	47	112
Widowers, . . . . .	2	—	2
Widows, . . . . .	—	8	8
Unknown, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE No. 5.

*Showing the Ages of all Admitted during the year.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	13	1	14
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	18	11	29
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	24	10	34
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	16	20	36
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	10	17	27
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	8	24	32
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	12	16	28
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	6	2	8
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	1	2
Unknown, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE No. 6.

*Showing the Age at which Insanity appeared.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
15 years and under, . . . . .	4	1	5
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	19	5	24
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	10	12	22
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	11	9	20
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	13	10	23
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	5	8	13
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	3	12	15
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	9	7	16
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	2	1	3
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	33	36	69
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE No. 7.

*Showing the Duration of the Disease before Admission.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1
Under 1 month, . . . . .	11	9	20
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	12	13	25
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	14	12	26
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	18	7	25
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	9	13	22
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	8	24	32
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	13	4	17
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	7	3	10
Over 20 years, . . . . .	3	3	6
Unknown, . . . . .	13	14	27
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE No. 8.

*Showing the Causes of Death in those Deceased.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Anæmia, . . . . .	—	1	1
Chronic Diarrhœa, . . . . .	—	1	1
Cardiac Dropsy, . . . . .	—	1	1
Typhomania, . . . . .	—	1	1
Paralysis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Rupture of the Heart, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paresis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Acute Meningitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Dysentery, . . . . .	1	1	2
Apoplexy, . . . . .	2	—	2
Marasmus, . . . . .	2	—	2
Exhaustion of Chronic Mania, . . . . .	2	1	3
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	1	4
Phthisis, . . . . .	3	4	7
Totals, . . . . .	16	12	28

TABLE NO. 9.

*Showing the Residence of the Patients admitted during the year.*

COUNTIES AND STATES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire County, . . . . .	11	10	21
Hampden “ . . . . .	23	10	33
Berkshire “ . . . . .	7	9	16
Franklin “ . . . . .	5	4	9
Worcester “ . . . . .	9	13	22
Middlesex “ . . . . .	13	14	27
Suffolk “ . . . . .	23	15	38
Norfolk “ . . . . .	1	2	3
Essex “ . . . . .	9	11	20
Bristol “ . . . . .	1	6	7
Plymouth “ . . . . .	1	—	1
Barnstable “ . . . . .	—	1	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	5	6	11
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	—	1
New York, . . . . .	—	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE NO. 10.

*Showing the Proportion of Commitments.*

COMMITTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	25	17	42
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	4	2	6
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	56	61	117
Supreme Judicial Court, . . . . .	—	2	2
Friends, . . . . .	24	20	44
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211



TABLE No. 11.

*Showing by whom the Patients will probably be supported.*

SUPPORTED BY	Males.	Females.	Total.
State, . . . . .	60	66	126
Towns and Cities, . . . . .	24	12	36
Individuals, . . . . .	22	18	40
Individuals, with State aid (Connecticut), .	2	5	7
Towns, with State aid (Connecticut), . .	1	1	2
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE No. 12.

*Showing the Nativity of the Patients.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
America, . . . . .	60	38	98
England, . . . . .	3	5	8
Ireland, . . . . .	40	55	95
Scotland, . . . . .	1	2	3
Germany, . . . . .	3	—	3
France, . . . . .	—	2	2
Italy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Turkey, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	109	102	211

TABLE No. 13.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each Week in the year.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total
<b>1870.</b>					<b>1871.</b>				
Oct. 1,	209	73	123	405	April 1,	239	76	119	434
8,	208	72	124	404	8,	240	74	116	430
15,	208	73	123	404	15,	244	74	118	436
22,	208	73	119	400	22,	241	73	120	434
29,	207	72	119	398	29,	239	74	122	435
Nov. 5,	209	72	117	398	May 6,	240	74	123	437
12,	209	72	114	395	13,	248	73	123	444
19,	210	70	112	392	20,	246	72	122	440
26,	211	70	110	391	27,	242	73	121	436
Dec. 3,	209	70	109	388	June 3,	242	73	120	435
10,	209	70	111	390	10,	240	73	119	432
17,	220	69	113	402	17,	238	72	119	429
24,	231	69	113	413	24,	238	72	121	431
31,	230	69	112	411	July 1,	223	85	116	424
<b>1871.</b>					8,	222	86	114	422
Jan. 7,	231	70	115	416	15,	227	86	113	426
14,	232	70	115	417	22,	223	87	112	422
21,	230	70	114	414	29,	223	87	113	423
28,	230	71	113	414	Aug. 5,	223	86	113	422
Feb. 4,	254	69	113	436	12,	223	86	113	422
11,	254	71	113	438	19,	221	87	114	422
18,	255	71	113	439	26,	222	87	113	422
25,	256	71	115	442	Sept. 2,	222	85	115	422
March 4,	256	71	116	443	9,	222	86	116	424
11,	251	72	117	440	16,	221	86	114	421
18,	251	73	117	441	23,	224	86	113	423
25,	247	73	118	438	30,	215	89	116	420

TABLE No. 14.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room, 1870-71.*

Dresses, . . . . .	283	Sheets, . . . . .	504
Chemises, . . . . .	269	Pillow-cases, . . . . .	498
Skirts, . . . . .	213	Bolster-cases, . . . . .	12
Aprons, . . . . .	146	Mattress ticks, . . . . .	136
Night-gowns, . . . . .	25	Pillow ticks, . . . . .	33
Sacks, . . . . .	39	Straw ticks, . . . . .	30
Waists, . . . . .	21	Table cloths, . . . . .	11
Drawers, . . . . .	73	Table napkins, . . . . .	72
Caps, . . . . .	20	Towels, . . . . .	397
Capes, . . . . .	7	Rollers, . . . . .	104
Collars, . . . . .	228	Curtains, . . . . .	14
Hats trimmed, . . . . .	65	Camisoles, . . . . .	7
Hoods, . . . . .	24	Clothes-bags, . . . . .	44
Shirts, . . . . .	297	Bed-spreads hemmed, . . . . .	26
Shirt-bosoms, . . . . .	48	Under-vests, . . . . .	4
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	84	Kerchiefs, . . . . .	50
Blankets bound, . . . . .	22	Pieces carpet hemmed, . . . . .	34
Sundries, . . . . .	22	Articles repaired, . . . . .	14,518

TABLE No. 15.

*Showing the Monthly Consumption of Gas during the last two official years.*

1869-70.			1870-71.		
	Cubic feet.	Daily average.		Cubic feet.	Daily average.
October, 1869,	26,050	840 32	October, 1870,	31,000	1,000.00
November, "	32,000	1,066.66	November, "	40,100	1,336.66
December, "	38,150	1,230.64	December, "	46,900	1,512.90
January, 1870,	37,950	1,224.19	January, 1871,	47,100	1,519.35
February, "	32,250	1,151.78	February, "	37,450	1,337.50
March, "	27,050	872.58	March, "	31,500	1,016 13
April, "	17,650	588.33	April, "	19,600	653.33
May, "	11,800	380.64	May, "	13,450	433.87
June, "	9,350	311.66	June, "	9,750	325.00
July, "	9,400	303.23	July, "	11,150	359.68
August, "	12,600	406.45	August, "	12,850	414.52
September, "	17,800	593 33	September, "	17,450	581 66
Total, . . .	272,050	745.34	Total, . . .	318,300	871.23

TABLE No. 16.  
Showing Supplies for the several Departments for the year.

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Stew Cups.	Castors.	Knives.	Forks.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	30	24	-	2	2	1	12	-	-	1	9	-	-	-	17	3	3	3	22	-	1	-	-	-	3
2d Hall, . .	30	24	12	4	3	1	6	3	-	-	11	-	-	-	18	-	-	4	16	-	-	1	-	1	-
3d and 4th Halls,	20	20	2	16	-	-	-	-	-	-	32	1	1	-	-	3	3	6	-	4	1	-	1	-	-
Middle 1st Hall, . .	18	24	6	9	3	-	4	-	-	-	2	-	-	7	3	3	15	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
2d Hall, . .	30	36	1	17	20	-	4	2	-	-	22	-	-	13	-	-	14	-	-	14	-	-	-	2	-
3d and 4th Halls,	24	6	24	13	29	3	4	-	-	-	41	-	2	-	2	-	-	8	-	7	-	3	1	-	1
Lower 1st Hall, . .	24	18	-	9	2	-	4	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-
2d Hall, . .	40	28	31	23	16	-	6	-	-	-	28	2	1	4	6	2	22	1	1	3	-	1	-	1	-
3d and 4th Halls,	70	48	22	31	10	14	8	-	-	-	8	-	1	-	14	2	2	2	-	-	2	-	2	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	9	12	10	-	-	-	18	9	-	1	4	-	-	2	9	12	18	24	-	-	2	1	-	-	-

Upper 2d Hall,	•	15	40	—	—	5	1	30	2	2	3	16	1	—	7	15	18	24	34	—	4	5	—	—	3	3
3d Hall,	•	24	39	—	7	21	1	10	—	—	—	18	1	—	—	16	6	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
4th Hall,	•	12	21	4	2	3	—	16	—	—	3	6	2	—	—	6	12	12	6	—	3	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall,	•	9	36	14	3	1	—	26	4	—	—	10	1	—	—	12	12	12	18	3	—	1	—	2	1	—
2d Hall,	•	33	21	—	7	7	—	8	—	—	—	24	—	—	—	6	—	—	2	6	7	3	—	2	4	4
3d Hall,	•	27	12	9	9	18	6	19	—	—	—	21	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall,	•	9	15	8	8	—	3	6	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	6	—	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall,	•	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	6	—	—	1	—	24	24	10	—	2	2	—	4	—	—
2d Hall,	•	12	12	15	—	—	2	10	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	6	—	18	—	12	—	1	—	—	—	—
3d Hall,	•	12	24	—	13	9	5	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall,	•	30	15	2	2	7	—	6	—	—	—	16	1	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	6	6
Kitchen,	•	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	90	36	24	18	—	6	4	1	6	7	18
Rear,	•	10	23	4	5	—	—	15	4	—	—	3	—	—	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre,	•	4	14	—	—	1	—	20	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate,	•	492	512	164	180	157	37	243	26	4	11	313	13	5	36	236	133	218	155	62	28	26	3	17	35	34



TABLE No. 16—Concluded.  
Showing Supplies for the several Departments for the year.

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . .	-	1	12	-	-	-	-	4	-	8	8	2	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-
2d Hall, . .	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	12	-	1	-	1	-	2	-	11	3	-	-	3	-	-	-
3d and 4th Halls,	-	-	-	4	6	10	8	8	-	32	8	1	1	-	-	1	2	1	2	1	1	-	1	-	-	-
Middle 1st Hall, . .	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	4	1	26	10	2	1	-	-	1	2	1	6	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
2d Hall, . .	-	-	-	-	-	18	4	5	-	34	16	1	1	-	1	3	-	2	5	2	-	-	1	-	-	-
3d and 4th Halls,	-	-	-	-	10	37	16	3	1	46	12	-	1	1	1	3	1	3	12	2	2	-	1	-	-	-
Lower 1st Hall, . .	-	-	-	-	-	6	9	4	1	22	9	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	3	-	-	-	117	-	1	-
2d Hall, . .	-	-	-	-	11	27	14	-	-	34	14	-	-	1	2	2	2	-	11	2	2	1	1	-	-	-
3d and 4th Halls,	2	-	-	-	18	39	-	4	-	38	14	-	1	1	2	2	3	2	3	1	-	-	1	-	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . .	-	-	12	-	-	-	4	-	-	28	13	1	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-

Upper 2d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	3	1	48	11	1	3	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	1	2	1	-
3d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	6	12	-	-	-	6	3	-	42	11	-	1	-	1	-	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	11	-	5	7	3
4th Hall,	.	.	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	3	1	28	13	1	-	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	14	-	4	6	-
Middle 1st Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	38	11	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	2	1	4	-
2d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	12	12	-	-	12	12	4	1	26	17	-	1	-	-	2	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	3	6	10	-
3d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	32	15	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	8	3	14	6
4th Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	12	24	-	-	12	-	4	-	26	20	2	1	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	7	2	9	9
Lower 1st Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	1	24	8	1	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	3	3	8
2d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	15	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	7	-	2	6
3d Hall,	.	.	-	-	6	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	22	15	-	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	4	2	7	-
4th Hall,	.	.	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	6	6	-	1	20	7	-	2	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	3	7	6	3
Kitchen,	.	.	12	-	-	36	30	4	4	12	-	4	12	45	42	2	3	2	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Rear,	.	.	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	55	68	4	3	2	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
Centre,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	21	2	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-
Aggregate,	.	.	14	9	24	52	117	189	101	69	8	733	390	22	26	8	18	19	41	16	54	11	2	110	165	35	76	35	76	35	76	35

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

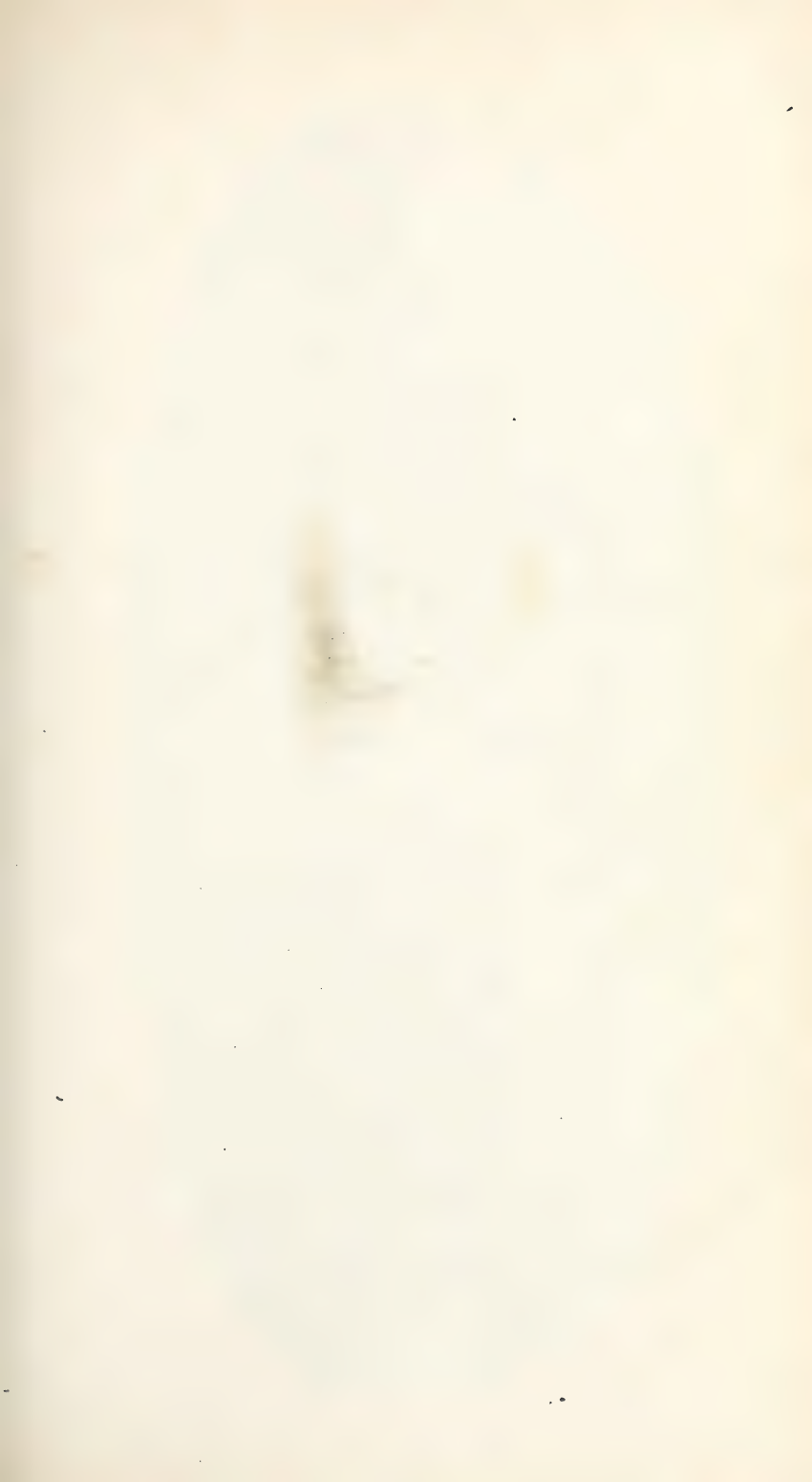
N A M E .	Residence.	When app't'd.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, . .	1856	-	Still in office.
John C. Russell, .	Great Barrington, .	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, .	Amherst, . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laflin, .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . .	1863	-	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith, .	Northampton, .	1864	-	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer, .	Easthampton, .	1864	-	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin, .	Williamstown, .	1866	-	do. do.

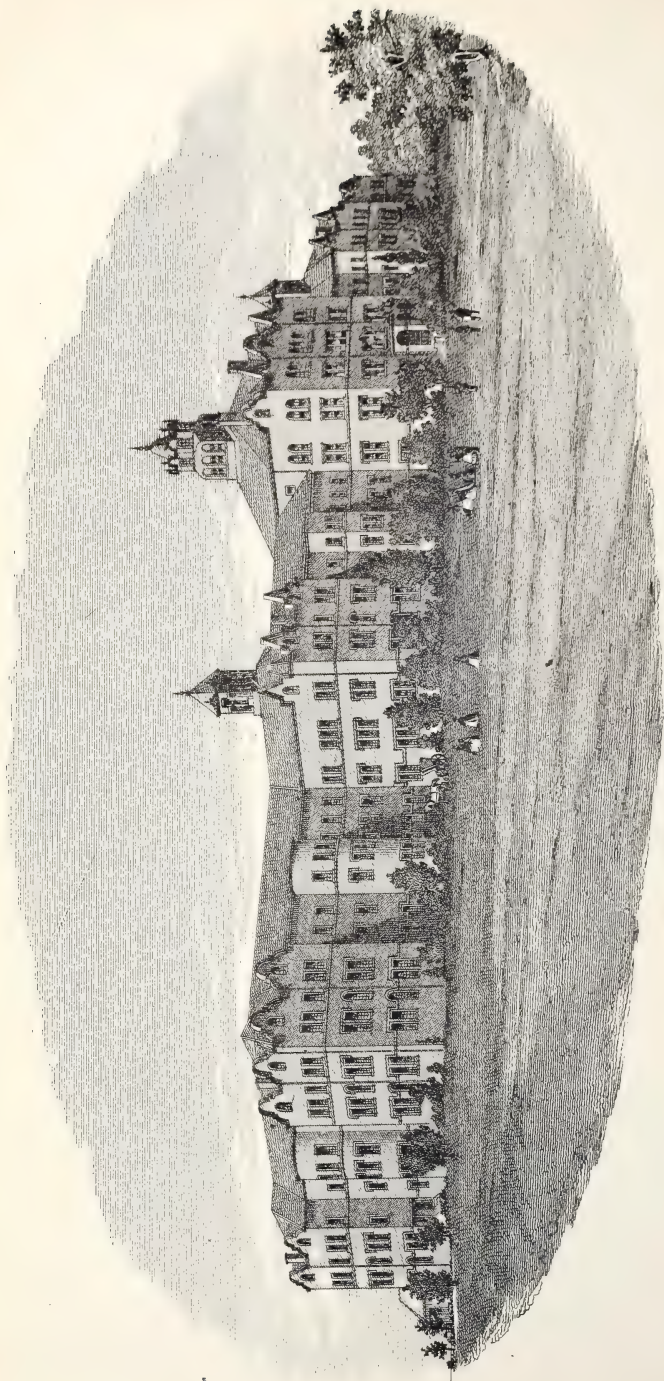
*Number of Persons employed in the Regular Duties of the  
Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	9	12	21
Housework, centre building, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks, . . . . .	1	3	4
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
At the pump-house, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	4	—	4
Total, . . . . .	23	23	46



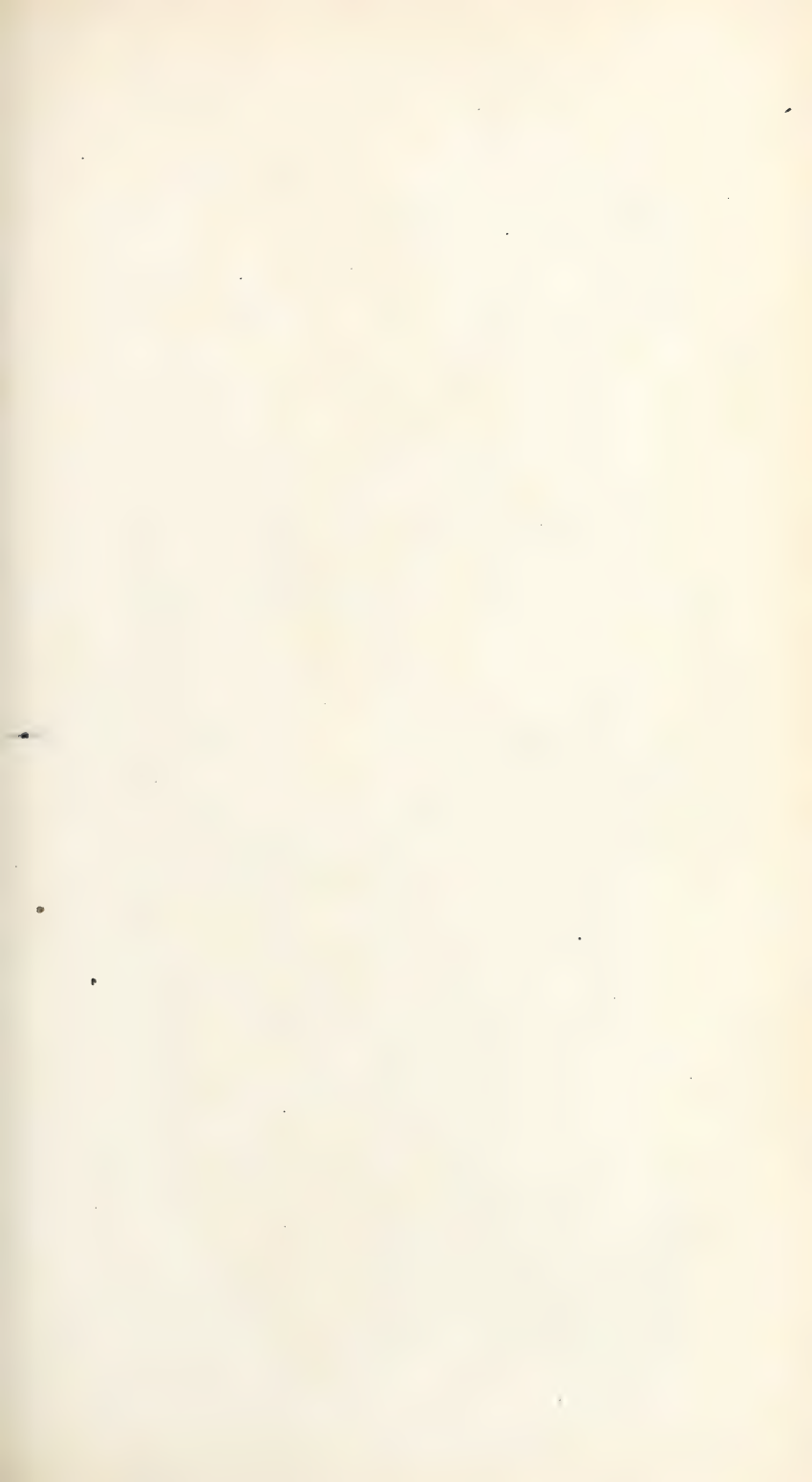


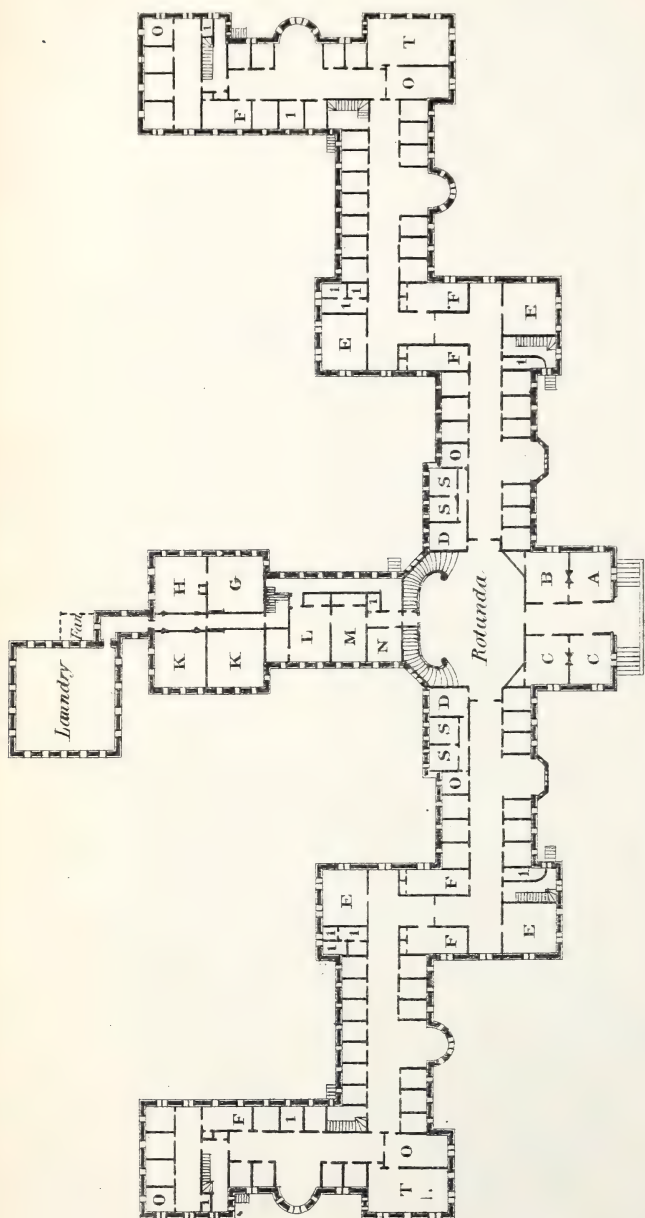




STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE

*Northampton, Massachusetts.*





*Plan of the First Story of the State Hospital for the Insane, Northampton, Mass.  
Scale 82 1/2 feet to the inch. Whole Length of Front 512 feet.*

---

---

SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

OCTOBER. 1872.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
79 MILK STREET (CORNER OF FEDERAL).

1873.





## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES:

EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.,	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>
HON. ELIPHALET TRASK,	.	.	.	<i>Springfield.</i>
HENRY L. SABIN, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Williamstown.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER,	.	.	.	<i>Easthampton.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS:

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>First Assistant Physician.</i>
EDWARD R. SPAULDING, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Second Assistant Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON,	.	.	.	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT,	.	.	.	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE,	.	.	.	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### TREASURER:

PLINY EARLE,	.	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>
Office at the Hospital.					

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS:

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT,	.	.	.	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT,	.	.	.	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE,	.	.	.	<i>Steward.</i>
MARY A. WARD,	.	.	.	<i>Seamstress.</i>
MIRA E. DAVIDSON,	.	.	.	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ,	.	.	.	<i>Baker.</i>



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and the  
Honorable Council.*

We have the honor hereby to present to you the Seventeenth Annual Report of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.

The measure in which, during the past year, this institution has accomplished the objects for which it was created, may be inferred from a review of the general statistics.

The number of patients in the hospital on the 30th of September, 1871, was four hundred and twenty, and one hundred and ninety-nine have been admitted in the course of the official year, making the whole number who have received the benefits of the institution six hundred and nineteen. Of this number, two hundred and ninety-nine were men, and three hundred and twenty women. Ninety-nine men and eighty-seven women, a total of one hundred and eighty-six, have been discharged. This includes nineteen men and eighteen women, a total of thirty-seven, who died. The number remaining in the hospital on the 30th of September, 1872, was four hundred and thirty-three, of whom two hundred were men and two hundred and thirty-three women.

The largest number of patients upon any one day of the year was four hundred and fifty-five; the smallest, four hundred and twelve; and the mean or average daily number resident for the year, a fraction over four hundred and twenty-eight.

Of those who were discharged, forty were cured, sixty improved, and forty-seven unimproved. A large proportion of the unimproved, as well as some of the improved, were transferred to the receptacle at Tewksbury, by the Board of State Charities. For the usual statistical details we refer you to the accompanying report of the Superintendent.

But one patient, non-resident of Massachusetts, was admitted in the course of the year. He was received on the first day of the year, and was mentioned in our last (sixteenth) report. He has since been discharged.

Applications for persons from other States are still numerous, and some of them very urgent, although considerable pains has been taken to disseminate a knowledge of the fact that admissions are restricted, exclusively and absolutely, to residents of this State. The number of patients in the house who belong in other States and countries, has been materially diminished in the course of the year; and it was hoped that the necessities of our own citizens would continue to be so limited as to permit these non-residents to remain as long as circumstances rendered it desirable, and, in the natural course of events, gradually be removed. During the last few months, however, the pressure for admission from persons within the limits of the Commonwealth has been so great as to raise the number of patients to a point altogether beyond the proper comfortable capacity of the buildings, and to convince us that something must be done for relief in this respect. Accordingly, active measures have been instituted for the removal of non-residents. The work cannot be accomplished in a moment, since, in most cases, admission to other hospitals must be obtained for them; but several have already been taken away, and, in the course of a few weeks, judging from present appearances, a considerable additional number will follow. Were they all gone, the hospital would still be full to the limit of prudence. We commend to your notice the remarks of the Superintendent upon the subject of the establishment of a new State hospital.

For nearly eight years prior to the first of January, 1872, the unfailing spring upon the premises furnished the hospital an ample supply of excellent water; but the raising of it to the attic was attended, in the payment for wages, fuel, and repairs



of boiler and pump, by no trifling expense. Hence, when the Northampton Water Company proposed to supply the establishment for seven hundred dollars a year, we believed it best to accept their offer. A written contract for three years was accordingly executed, and from December last the water for the hospital has come from that source. Its own pressure carries it into the tanks in the attic, the fountain-head being about thirty feet higher than the top of the cupola.

At an early period of the last spring preliminary measures were taken for making several important improvements upon the premises, in the course of the warm season of the current calender year. The prosecution of the work of these improvements has been constant, requiring the close application of the resident officers and producing upon the premises a scene of active labor, aside from the ordinary duties of the establishment, such as has not before been witnessed since the hospital was opened.

The institution has never been furnished with adequate means of security from the ravages of fire. The acquisition of water from a source of such elevation as that of the water-works just mentioned, furnished the opportunity for the supply of this important need. The main pipe has been tapped in front of the centre building, and two branches of four inch pipe, one for each wing, have been laid. The length of each of these branches is about four hundred feet. Four hydrants, out of doors, — two in front of the building and two in the rear, — are attached to them. At points where the pipes pass under the building, four rising lines of two inch pipe, two in either wing, are carried through the successive stories to the attic. In each story, each pipe has an attachment for hose. These hydrants are so situated that, with about one hundred feet of hose at each attachment, any and every room for patients, and every point in the wings, can be reached by the nozzle of the hose. The hose has not yet been purchased, but soon will be.

It was stated in our last report that, in the summer of 1871, the plan of heating the south wing had been wholly changed, by the substitution of Gold's radiators for the old coils, some of them more than one hundred feet long, which had previously been used; and that if the new plan bore the test of the then

coming winter, it was intended to make a similar change in the north wing. The test was borne with a perfection even beyond our expectations. With all the radiators in operation, it was soon found that the temperature of the halls was too high for health, and, in some instances, for comfort. The steam was consequently shut off from a part of them. The apparatus then went through the winter, preserving a remarkable equability of temperature, even during the periods of greatest severity of cold. As proof of this, we invite attention to the following tables compiled by the Superintendent from records kept by Dr. Nims:—

*Results of Observations of the Temperature in Eleven Halls of the South Wing of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, at the time of the Morning Medical Visit, on Thirty Days, from the fifteenth of February to the fifteenth of March, inclusive, 1872.*

	Lowest temperature.	Highest temperature.	Mean, or Average.	Range between extremes in the month.
Upper First Hall, . .	65°	72°	68.53°	7°
Second Hall, . . .	71°	78°	75.16°	7°
Third Hall, . . .	66°	72°	69.4°	6°
Fourth Hall, . . .	70°	79°	74.2°	9°
Middle First Hall, . .	66°	76°	71.53°	10°
Second Hall, . . .	68°	78°	73.73°	10°
Third Hall, . . .	67°	76°	70°	9°
Fourth Hall, . . .	67°	82°	70.48°	15°
Lower First Hall, . .	68°	78°	72.76°	10°
Second Hall, . . .	66°	78°	73°	12°
Third Hall, . . .	65°	77°	68°	12°

On the lower fourth hall the thermometer was broken on the eighteenth of February and not replaced until the first of March. Hence, there were but eighteen observations on that hall. Of these, the lowest was 66°; the highest, 78°; the

mean, or average,  $72.5^{\circ}$ ; and the range between extremes,  $12^{\circ}$ . The mean or average of the eleven halls is  $71.9^{\circ}$ .

This table will tell its own story to persons who are at all interested in the subject. The only conceivable condemnatory criticism of it in any quarter is, that it shows too high a temperature for health. But it must be remembered that, for some reason, whether it be from climatic influences, physiological peculiarities, or mere habit, the American requires a much higher artificial temperature than the European.

For the purpose of exhibiting the bearing of these observations upon the relative temperature of rooms at different heights and heated from a common air-chamber beneath them all, the numbers showing the *mean, or average*, are arranged below according to the floors or stories, upon which the halls, respectively, are situated.

	First Hall.	Second Hall.	Third Hall.	Fourth Hall.	Mean or average of the floor.
Upper floor, . . .	68.53°	75.16°	69.4°	74.2°	71.82°
Middle floor, . . .	71.53°	73.73°	70.°	70.48°	71.43°
Lower floor, . . .	72.76°	73.°	68.°	72.05°	71.56°

The greatest difference between the mean or average temperatures of the four halls on different floors, is only thirty-nine hundredths (less than two-fifths) of one degree. This result is as surprising as it is satisfactory.

The necessary pressure of steam at the radiators in the basement, was very slight—from one to three pounds in ordinary weather, and not more than ten pounds when the mercury, out of doors, was at its lowest point. This result was very remarkable as contrasted with that of the operation of the old, radiating coils, through which, at times of intense cold, it was often impossible to force the steam, under the highest attainable pressure.

Under these circumstances, the question of making the same change for the north wing that had been made for the south, was settled without argument. The work has consequently

been done, in the course of the summer, at a cost of nearly four thousand dollars, — the expense being enhanced by the advance in the price of iron.

The Superintendent and the other medical officers of the institution being unanimous in the opinion that one of the greatest defects of the hospital, in a sanitary point of view, was its want of suitable enclosures whereby the patients might be enabled to be in the open air a much larger proportion of the time than is otherwise practicable, it was decided by our Board to make four airing-courts, two of them for either sex. They were begun in April and are now very nearly completed. The walls are of permanent masonry. The foundation, of stone laid in cement, is two feet wide and four deep. The walls are of brick, nine feet high for the men's courts and eight feet for the women's. They are twelve inches thick, with pilasters twenty inches square, at distances of about twenty-three feet. The pilasters rise five inches above the wall, and are covered with brownstone caps, each two feet square. The wall is also finished, at top, with brownstone coping.

The courts for the south wing contain about an acre. The larger one is so situated as to command a beautiful prospect, and is ornamented with flowers, shrubs, and both fruit and forest trees. Those for the men are a trifle smaller. They include a part of the grove on the west and north of the building, and will be pleasant retreats in the warm season. We believe that these enclosures are valuable acquisitions to the means for promoting the comfort and health of the inmates of the institution.

The architects of the hospital building made several hundred ventilating flues open into the attics, and, lest the ventilation should be imperfect, they placed a fan, operated by steam, in a proper position to force air through the patients' rooms, up those flues, into the attics. They then put the confirmatory seal upon these illustrations of their wisdom, by *not making* any special avenue for the air to get *out* of the attics. In default of this, the windows have been used as valves of escape. Not only, however, were these insufficient, but (although they permitted the egress of air) they allowed the ingress of snow and rain, very much to the detriment of the ceilings of the rooms of the third story. All these defects were removed,



about two months ago, by placing five of Emerson's metallic ventilators, each forty inches in diameter, upon the roofs,—two upon each wing and one upon the centre building. They were made and put up by W. F. Prindle, of Northampton, and immediately gave evidence of their utility by the improved condition of the atmosphere within the building.

The bowling alley, a brick building about eighty feet in length by twenty in width, having become somewhat dilapidated, was repaired in the course of the summer, and the opportunity was taken to substitute a raised and slated roof for the flat and gravelled one of the original structure.

An addition of twenty feet was made, in the latter part of the spring, to the building erected last year as a shed for farm wagons and carts, with a half story above, used for the storage of other farming implements and for the coarser kinds of lumber.

The floors of the rotunda of the second story, of five dining-rooms, and of one bath-room have been relaid, with southern pine, in the course of the year.

Such are the most important improvements of the last twelve months. In no former period of equal duration since the hospital was opened, has so much been done in the attempt to make the establishment complete of its kind.

The amount, for the year, of the bills for board is: —

For State patients,	.	.	.	.	\$41,585 50
Town patients,	.	.	.	.	16,404 00
Private patients,	.	.	.	.	31,330 16
<hr/>					
Total,	.	.	.	.	\$89,319 66*

The receipts of money from all sources, together with the objects and accounts of disbursements, are shown by the report of the Treasurer, hereto appended.

By the accounts of the hospital, which have been audited and approved, it appears that, on the 30th of September, 1872, there were: —

\* In the similar table in our report for the official year 1870-71, the amount charged for "contingencies" was, by an oversight, included. The bills for board, alone, amounted to \$88,290.03.



# 12 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Assets available for further disbursement,	.	\$27,529	55
Liabilities at same date,	. . . . .	9,395	68
		<hr/>	
Balance of cash assets,	. . . . .	\$18,133	77

This, of course, does not include the value of the provisions and supplies on hand.

It only remains to us to express our commendation of all the executive officers, and our belief that the hospital is still growing more and more worthy of the confidence of the people of the Commonwealth.

EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
S. M. SMITH,  
ELIPHALET TRASK,  
HENRY L. SABIN,  
EDMUND H. SAWYER,

*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1872.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The Treasurer respectfully submits the following statement of the receipts and expenditures for the year ending September 30, 1872:—

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1871, .	\$12,442 78
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	33,576 26
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	14,655 48
for board of State patients, . . . . .	32,761 60
for animals and produce of farm sold, . . . . .	1,192 32
on sundry accounts, . . . . .	1,478 50
	<hr/> \$96,106 94

### PAYMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$28,295 48
fuel, . . . . .	6,694 34
gas and oil, . . . . .	999 52
water, . . . . .	436 34
salaries and wages, . . . . .	18,631 56
furniture, . . . . .	4,144 09
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	3,619 20
contingencies, . . . . .	2,347 00
farm, . . . . .	4,724 19
farm stock, . . . . .	1,296 00
farm wages, . . . . .	2,392 50
	<hr/>
<i>Carried forward,</i> . . . . .	\$73,580 22

## 14 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

<i>Brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	\$73,580 22
For repairs and improvements,	.	.	.	.	.	18,144 09
miscellaneous expenses,	.	.	.	.	.	3,876 67
Balance in hands of the Treasurer,	.	.	.	.	.	505 96
						<hr/>
						\$96,106 94

The 12th section of chapter 288 of the Acts of 1864 authorizes the treasurer of either of the lunatic hospitals to draw from the treasury of the Commonwealth, near the beginning of each quarter of the financial year, *ninety per cent. of the probable amount due said hospital for the support of State pauper inmates during said quarter.* The advantage accorded by the statute was taken at this hospital until January, 1872. Since that time no money has been drawn under it. One consequence is, that our cash receipts this year are much less than in the year next preceding. In the last quarter of the financial year 1870-71, we received, in advance, \$9,000,—the estimated *ninety per cent.* for the support of State paupers *during that quarter.* This year we have received nothing for the last quarter.

The State now owes the hospital,	.	.	.	\$11,094 37
At the close of 1870-71 it owed the hospital only	.	.	.	1,635 22
				<hr/>
Difference in favor of this year,	.	.	.	\$9,459 15

Had we still acted under the statute above mentioned, the amount of this difference would have been added to our cash receipts, instead of appearing, as it does, in bills receivable.

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1872.

The Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer, have attended to the duties assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and find proper vouchers for all entries made.

ELIPHALET TRASK.  
EDMUND H. SAWYER.

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1872.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Board of Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN:—The period at which it becomes necessary again to report to you the progress of the operations of this hospital is marked by an event in those operations worthy of special notice, as it is of some importance in the history not only of this institution but of the prevalence of mental disorders within the Commonwealth. I allude to the measures recently taken for the discharge of private patients whose legal residence is not in this State.

Whatsoever might have been the intention of the legislators by whose action the hospital was founded, in respect to limitation or non-limitation of its benefits, it is a fact that, in the earlier periods of its existence, nearly every applicant was admitted, irrespective of the State in which he lived. The hospital is so large that, at that time, the popular cry in many quarters was, "It will never be filled;" "It will never be needed." Because its extensive accommodations, planned by those who could best foresee the exigencies of the future, were not *immediately* called into requisition, the conclusion was jumped at that they would be *permanently* useless. The officers of that early period, in pursuing the course which they did, undoubtedly acted in accordance with their convictions of the best interests of all parties concerned. For several years the hospitals within the State met all the demands from the citizens of Massachusetts, still leaving room, at this institution, for applicants from abroad. At length, the receptacle at Tewksbury for quiet, chronic insane beneficiaries of the State, was established, and the removal to it of that class of patients from the State hospitals was begun. This measure again created vacancies here which, if re-filled, must be filled from sources foreign to this State; and as the financial condition of the institution was not then very satisfactory, and as the average

pay of patients from abroad was greater than that of those who were residents of the State, they were so filled. It was not until a period within the last two and a half years that, so far as our means for accommodation were concerned, the necessity of limiting the number of admissions of the applicants from other States began to appear. That necessity, however, rapidly grew more urgent, and in the course of eighteen months was such that the limitation became absolute prohibition.

As an exposition of the operations of the hospital in this direction, the subjoined table has been prepared. It shows the number of private patients, or boarders, received from other States in the course of each official year of the existence of the hospital, the daily average number of those patients actually resident, and the number of them remaining in the hospital at the end of the year:—

*Boarders, non-residents of Massachusetts.*

OFFICIAL YEAR ENDING	Admitted.	Daily average resident for the year.	In hospital at end of the year.
Sept. 30, 1859, . . . . .	11	6.15	8
30, 1860, . . . . .	16	11.00	15
30, 1861, . . . . .	35	22.41	28
30, 1862, . . . . .	11	23.22	25
30, 1863, . . . . .	30	29.65	41
30, 1864, . . . . .	17	35.88	32
30, 1865, . . . . .	18	32.18	32
30, 1866, . . . . .	20	32.90	39
30, 1867, . . . . .	24	42.13	43
30, 1868, . . . . .	40	54.35	50
30, 1869, . . . . .	15	50.82	48
30, 1870, . . . . .	51	55.87	74
30, 1871, . . . . .	13	62.33	55
30, 1872, . . . . .	1	50.06	35



It will be perceived that the number remaining at the close of the year covered by this report, is thirty-five. Several more will be taken away in a few days. Had they all been removed on the 30th of September, we should have still had three hundred and ninety-eight patients, which is but two less than what is considered the proper capacity of the building.

The reception and treatment of persons from other States has been, so far as I am aware, of no detriment to the citizens of Massachusetts. It has extended the sphere of usefulness of the institution, and enabled it to render itself more competent to minister to the necessities of its future inmates. Without those patients there would have been an utter inability to make the many improvements of the last seven years, unless it had been by direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

Although so long a time has elapsed since we ceased to admit such patients, applications for them still continue to be numerous. During the afternoon of the day upon which this is written, no less than three have been received, from as many different places out of the State.

The movement of the population of the hospital during the year just closed, as well as some of the most important numerical facts of its medical history, are shown in the following table of general statistics.

*General Statistics, 1871-72.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in the Hospital, September 30, 1871, .	198	222	420
Admitted from the general population, . . .	60	51	111
Of the same persons, re-admitted this year, .	4	—	4
Transferred from the Worcester Hospital, .	11	25	36
Transferred from the Taunton Hospital, .	24	20	44
Transferred from Monson State Almshouse, .	1	—	1
Transferred from Tewksbury State Almshouse,	—	1	1
Transferred from Bridgewater State Workh'se,	1	1	2
Total of admissions within the year, .	101	98	199
Total of patients within the year, . . .	299	320	619
Discharged, including deaths, . . . .	99	87	186
Remaining, September 30, 1872, . . .	200	233	433

*Condition of Patients discharged.*

Recovered, . . . . .	25	15	40
Improved, . . . . .	33	27	60
Unimproved, . . . . .	22	27	49
Died, . . . . .	19	18	37
Total, . . . . .	99	87	186
Daily average number of patients, . . .	201.76	226.96	428.72
Smallest number on any day, January 5, .	195	217	412
Largest number on any day, August 8, . .	213	242	455

The largest number on any day exceeds, by ten, that of any foregoing year.

The daily average number is larger by nearly seven than ever before. .

The total number of patients within the year is three more than in any former year.

The number of admissions, on the contrary, is less, by twelve, than in 1870-71. This diminution is in consequence of a reduction in the transfers from other State institutions. These transfers, within the year just closed, were but eighty-four; whereas, in the next preceding year, they were one hundred and fifteen. But the admissions by direct commitment from the general population, in this last year, were one hundred and fifteen; while in 1870-71 they were but ninety-six.

The largest number of monthly admissions was thirty-six, in July; the smallest, seven each in October, 1871, and September, 1872. As, however, the transfers from other hospitals are generally made in large numbers and at times rendered either convenient or necessary by circumstances more or less disconnected with the natural flow of patients from the people into the hospitals, it may be stated that the largest number of direct commitments was sixteen, in August; and the smallest seven, in each of the two months above mentioned.

The table below shows the relations of admissions to the seasons of the year.

ADMISSIONS.	WHOLE NUMBER.			DIRECT COMMITMENT.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
In October, November and December, 1871, . . . .	18	16	34	18	9	27
In January, February and March, 1872, . . . .	30	22	52	20	12	32
In April, May, and June, 1872, . . . .	25	29	54	12	13	25
In July, August and September, 1872, . . . .	28	31	59	16	19	35
Totals, . . . .	101	98	199	66	53	119

Of the patients admitted, one hundred and eighteen, when received, were chargeable to the State, thirty to towns, and fifty-one to individuals.

The responsibility for the payment of the board of some of the patients is changed while they are here. Boarders sometimes become town patients; and town or State patients become

boarders. The most frequent change is the transfer of State patients to the charge of towns.

Of the patients discharged, ninety-eight, when discharged, were State beneficiaries; thirty were supported by towns, and fifty-eight were boarders.

The number of boarders discharged was, of course, increased by the removal, at the request of the Board of Trustees, of some of those whose residence is in other States.

Of the patients remaining in the hospital, two hundred and thirty are State patients; ninety-nine town patients, and one hundred and four boarders.

The diminution of the number of boarders, resulting from a cessation of admissions from other States, has been far less than was anticipated. As, however, the compulsory discharge of non-residents, all of whom belong to that class, has begun, a considerable decrease may be expected in the course of the coming year.

Of those who were discharged recovered, thirteen were supported by the State, eight by towns, and nineteen by individuals.

It may not be out of place to mention the fact that, as a rule, patients are not transferred from the other State hospitals to this, so long as there is a reasonable prospect of recovery. When restoration has become hopeless, or very doubtful, they are removed hither, to give room for the more recent cases which are constantly flowing into those hospitals from the great centres of population in the middle and the eastern sections of the State. This practice throws upon us a mass of chronic or organic disease not amenable to medical remedies, and necessarily depreciates the proportion of cures to a point materially below that which would be attainable if all the patients received came to the hospital directly from their homes and in the earlier stages of the disorder.

Of the thirty-seven persons who died, seventeen were State patients, six town patients, and fourteen boarders.

Although the proportion of deaths relative to the whole number of patients in the course of the year, as well as to the daily average number in the house, is somewhat larger than in the next preceding year, it is, nevertheless, smaller than the average for the whole period of the existence of the hospital. This

fact is deducible from the records embodied in the following table:—

*Mortality from the Opening of the Hospital.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on Whole No. of Patients.	Per cent. on daily Av. No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59, . .	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60, . .	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61, . .	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62, . .	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63, . .	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64, . .	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65, . .	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66, . .	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67, . .	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68, . .	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69, . .	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70, . .	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71, . .	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72, . .	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63

During the period of the last four successive years the mortality has been not only below the average of the whole term of existence of the hospital, but below that of any other four years, whether successive or not.

In the course of the warm season there was a considerable number of cases of diarrhœa, most of them mild, and all terminating favorably. There were also several cases of dysentery. In one instance it proved fatal, but the patient was feeble previously to the attack, and consequently unable to sustain the shock and the wear of an acute disease.

I have now been connected with the hospital more than eight years, and during that period there has not been a case of typhoid fever in the house, among either the patients or the other inmates. The assertion, if I am correctly informed, is no less true of the six years during which the institution had been in operation before my connection with it. This exemption



from the most prevalent of the endemic febrile diseases of New England is almost marvellous. It demonstrates, at least, that hitherto, the deleterious exhalations which generate that fever cannot have been very abundant upon the premises. The sewerage cannot have been very incomplete, or the ventilation, how far soever short of perfection, very defective.

It may not, perhaps, be uninteresting as a matter of history, as well as in relation to some questions of social science, to know the extent to which the native and the foreign element of the population of the State have been represented among the patients during the existence of the hospital. This may be learned from the subjoined quotations from the numerical records.

*Americans and Foreigners among the Patients.*

DATE.	Americans.	Foreigners.	Total.	Americans to Foreigners.
January 1, 1859, . . .	63	163	226	as 1 to 2.58
1, 1860, . . .	83	146	229	as 1 to 1.75
1, 1861, . . .	117	187	304	as 1 to 1.59
1, 1862, . . .	131	182	313	as 1 to 1.39
1, 1863, . . .	123	218	341	as 1 to 1.77
1, 1864, . . .	144	213	357	as 1 to 1.48
1, 1865, . . .	131	189	320	as 1 to 1.44
1, 1866, . . .	145	216	361	as 1 to 1.49
1, 1867, . . .	161	233	394	as 1 to 1.44
1, 1868, . . .	177	233	410	as 1 to 1.31
1, 1869, . . .	185	225	410	as 1 to 1.21
1, 1870, . . .	190	207	397	as 1 to 1.09
1, 1871, . . .	195	216	411	as 1 to 1.10
1, 1872, . . .	217	199	416	as 1.09 to 1
September 30, 1872, . . .	236	197	433	as 1.19 to 1

At the opening of the calendar year, 1859, there were five foreigners to two Americans. The number of the latter has, with two slight exceptions, constantly increased, from year to year, and is now nearly four times as large as it was at that time. The number of foreigners has increased, but fluctuated

considerably, and is now only thirty-four larger than in January, 1859. The proportion between the two has been very materially altered, as there are now about five Americans to four foreigners. Let no one infer, from these statistics, that the relative proportion of insanity among the native population has increased, or that it has diminished among those of foreign birth. Be it remembered that, in the course of the period embraced by the table, the receptacle at Tewksbury has been opened, and now contains about three hundred foreigners, some of whom were removed thither from this hospital, and the rest of whom would have been brought to us had that receptacle not been in existence.

The number of *patients* admitted in the course of the year, as already stated, was one hundred and ninety-nine. But, as four men were received twice each, it follows that the number of *persons* was but one hundred and ninety-five. The subjoined table shows the relation of these persons to hospitals of this kind.

1871-72.—*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . .	44	34	78
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . .	10	10	20
of other hospitals in this State, .	33	44	77
of hospitals in other States, .	2	3	5
of this hospital, and of other hospitals in this State, . . . .	2	1	3
of this hospital, and of hospitals in other States, . . . .	2	2	4
of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States,	4	4	8
Total of persons, . . . . .	97	98	195

Only seventy-eight, which is precisely two-fifths of the whole number, had not before been in any hospital.

The principles upon which the medical treatment in the hospital is based, and the details of the method and the resources for the so-called moral treatment, together with the extent to which we avail ourselves of those resources, have been so fully set forth in some former annual reports as to obviate the necessity of attempting an elaborate presentation of them at the present time.

Medicines wisely selected and judiciously used are of primary importance in acute insanity, and of great utility in the debility which very frequently accompanies its chronic stages; while bodily exercise, and especially useful manual labor, is very widely applicable at nearly all periods of the disease, not alone as an ordinary hygienic measure, but frequently as a potent means of cure. I was long since convinced,—and that conviction has been confirmed by the experience of each successive year,—that hundreds of the insane who drag out their wretched and worthless lives in the American hospitals, becoming more and more deteriorated as time wears on, in all the characteristics which elevate man above the brute, and finally dying in the apathy and stupidity of drivelling imbecility, might be, or might have been, cured, if, at the proper time, they were subjected to the wholesome influence of some manual employment appropriate to each individual respectively. These cases are found exclusively in no particular class of society. They run through the gamut of the spheres of social life. For such of them as belong in the sphere of large possession of “this world’s goods,” I perceive little reason for hope, even in the distant future. Wealth, as a rule, spurns manual labor, the world over; and he who can definitely and accurately foretell the millennial day when this will not be so, must be gifted with the spirit of prophecy to an extent not vouchsafed to the seers and sages of the olden time. For such as belong to the laboring classes there is a little more reason for a hope of betterment “in the good time coming.” When hospitals shall have been more nearly perfected, and more especially when there shall exist a degree of popular knowledge and a state of public feeling which will permit the medical officers of the hospital to prescribe manual employment as they are now permitted to prescribe drugs palatable or drugs nauseous, the members of

these classes, having been accustomed to labor, will have an advantage over those whose right hands never learned the "cunning" of work.

Labor here, by patients, is not compulsory. We not unfrequently recommend it; and very often offer inducements to it by appeals to the palate, and other perquisites or extra privileges. The amount of labor out of doors performed in the course of the year, far exceeds that of any former year. The laying of the water-pipes for hydrants, the introduction of the new heating apparatus in the northern basement, and the building of the walls of the airing-courts have required much work in the excavation of trenches, the grading of grounds, the digging and the drawing of stone, and the other necessary changes. A very large proportion of this, as well as of the regular work upon the farm, has been done by patients. The table inserted below exhibits the amount of time in which they were employed, in the departments where a record of it is regularly kept.

*Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women	Total.	Women	Men.	Women	Total.
October, 1871, .	369	93	236	329	218	22	282	304
November, .	338	90	230	320	353	18	266	284
December, .	321	93	237	330	440	13	246	259
January, 1872, .	272	93	241	334	463	15	262	277
February, . .	254	87	223	310	368	9	243	252
March, . . .	264	93	226	319	442	9	238	247
April, . . .	306	90	193	283	185	21	233	254
May, . . .	380	93	208	301	379	22	275	297
June, . . .	432	90	235	325	375	25	275	300
July, . . .	701	93	224	317	366	32	304	336
August, . . .	741	93	232	325	345	30	291	321
September, . .	522	90	234	324	298	24	267	291
Total, . . .	4,900	1,098	2,719	3,817	4,232	240	3,182	3,422

The whole number of days is sixteen thousand three hundred and forty-eight. The number which represents the work on the farm exceeds that of any foregoing year by about eight hundred.

But, as was shown in our last report, the table is a very incomplete index of the whole amount of labor upon the premises. As a fair illustration of the out-of-door activity in employment, I introduce a record made on the forenoon of July 9th, when no one had any intimation that such record was to be made, and no patient was working who would not have been at work if no record had been made.

*Patients at Work, out of the Halls, July 9, 1872.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Out of Doors.</i>			
Haying, with an attendant, . . . . .	5	—	5
Hoeing potatoes, with an attendant, . . . . .	6	—	6
Repairing roads, with an attendant, . . . . .	6	—	6
Digging trench for wall, with an attendant, . . . . .	6	—	6
Drawing stone for wall, with an attendant, . . . . .	2	—	2
Change of radiators, with an attendant, . . . . .	3	—	3
Cleaning grounds around building, with an attendant, . . . . .	3	—	3
Weeding carrots, alone, . . . . .	3	—	3
Hoeing cabbages, alone, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hoeing onions, alone, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hoeing broomcorn, alone, . . . . .	1	—	1
Picking pease, alone, . . . . .	6	—	6
Picking currants, alone, . . . . .	1	—	1
Working among the flowers, alone, . . . . .	1	—	1
Drawing brush, alone, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total, . . . . .	46	—	46
<i>Within Doors.</i>			
In the kitchen, . . . . .	3	7	10
In the bakery, . . . . .	1	—	1
In the boiler room, . . . . .	2	—	2
In the laundry, . . . . .	2	14	16
In the sewing room, . . . . .	—	16	16
With the painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
In centre building, housework, . . . . .	—	2	2
In rear dining-room, . . . . .	—	2	2
Total within doors, . . . . .	9	41	50
Aggregate, without and within, . . . . .	55	41	96



The whole number of patients in the hospital on the morning of the 9th of July, was four hundred and twenty-eight. Ninety-six of them, as shown by the table, were at work *out of the halls*, and forty-six of them out of doors. No account was taken of those who were employed *in the halls*.

If now, perchance, this report may fall into the hands of some reader who will regard this table as exceedingly trivial and insignificant, I have only to remark that it is inserted here *expressly because of its significance*; and that, if considered from a point of view which embraces the whole scope of the great problem of the proper provision for the insane, it is the most suggestive, the most important and the most valuable table contained in the report.

As a further illustration of the subject, the record of the repairs of beds, all of which is done in the house, is again, as for several years heretofore, inserted.

Hair mattresses re-picked and mostly furnished with new ticks, . . . . .	50
Old ticks of hair mattresses filled with new husks, . . . . .	40
Husk mattresses re-filled, . . . . .	64
Hair pillows re-picked and supplied with new ticks, . . . . .	15
Hair pillows re-picked, . . . . .	80

We are, as heretofore, indebted to the pastors of several churches in the town for the religious services in the chapel, upon the Sabbath. These services have been conducted in a spirit of Christian charity and toleration peculiarly appropriate in a congregation so heterogeneous in denominational membership and belief.

The number and character of all the gatherings of the inmates, in the course of the year, are exhibited below:—

#### ASSEMBLIES IN THE COURSE OF THE YEAR.

##### 1. *Exercises in the Chapel on the Sabbath,—*

Divine worship in the afternoon, . . . . .	53 days
--	---------

##### 2. *Exercises in the Chapel on secular evenings,—*

Scripture reading and sacred music, . . . . .	76 "
Sacred music and reading of poetry, . . . . .	84 "
Sacred music and reading of prose, . . . . .	82 "

Lectures, . . . . .	15 days.
Exhibition of pictures with magic lantern, . . . . .	6 "
Concert, . . . . .	1 "
3. <i>Social assemblies</i> , —	
Dances, . . . . .	19 "
4. No assembly, . . . . .	30 "
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	366 days.

The gathering to the chapel was prevented, on nine evenings, by the relaying of the rotunda floor. Twelve of the other evenings in which there was no assembly were on the days of the meetings of the Board of Trustees.

We are indebted, for five of the exhibitions of pictures, to Dr. Thomas W. Meekins, of this town, who, as an amateur in optics, has an oxyhydrogen microscope, of his own make, which works to great perfection.

For the gratuity of one of his entertaining solo concerts, our acknowledgments are due to Mr. Barnabee, the singer of wide renown.

#### FARM.

With the exception of a drought, not severe, in seed time, the seasons have been remarkably favorable for the production of crops of all kinds raised upon the farm. Of hay, including rowen, there was more than in any former year. Of potatoes, there were thirty-two hundred bushels; of apples, about two hundred barrels; while all the fruit and vegetable-bearing vines flourished and produced with a vigor and an abundance beyond precedent here. An illustration of this is found in the fact that, besides the quantity of cucumbers reported below, not less than one hundred and fifty bushels went to seed.

A part of the quantities in this list of products are estimated, the crops not having yet been gathered; but in all those instances care has been taken that the estimate shall be low rather than high.

PRODUCT.	QUANTITY.	VALUE.
Hay (first crop), . . . . .	66 tons,	\$1,980 00
" (second crop), . . . . .	25 "	750 00
Corn fodder, . . . . .	25 "	75 00

PRODUCT.	QUANTITY.	VALUE.
Corn, . . . . .	225 bushels,	157 50
Oats, . . . . .	200 "	\$100 00
Broom seed, . . . . .	125 "	31 25
Potatoes, . . . . .	3,201 "	1,619 50
Carrots, . . . . .	500 "	200 00
Beets, . . . . .	370 "	191 00
Onions, . . . . .	151 "	101 50
Turnips (English), . . . . .	225 "	45 00
" (Swedish), . . . . .	275 "	55 00
Parsnips, . . . . .	30 "	15 00
Beans (in shell), . . . . .	138 "	202 50
" (string), . . . . .	12½ "	19 00
Pease (green, in shell), . . . . .	87 "	103 50
Sweet corn (green, in ear), . . . . .	144½ "	144 50
Cucumbers, . . . . .	104 "	119 50
Tomatoes, . . . . .	139 "	107 50
Currants (red), . . . . .	19½ "	78 00
" (black), . . . . .	1½ "	6 00
Summer squashes, . . . . .	50 "	55 50
Lettuce, . . . . .		23 50
Asparagus, . . . . .		67 00
Pie plant, . . . . .		40 50
Beet greens, . . . . .	52 bushels,	52 00
Melons (water), . . . . .	8,640 lbs.,	169 70
" (musk), . . . . .	2,920 "	59 17
" (citron), . . . . .	2,350 "	23 50
Winter squashes, . . . . .	10 tons,	400 00
Broom brush, . . . . .	800 lbs.,	40 00
Cabbages, . . . . .	4,000 heads,	240 00
Cherries, . . . . .	4½ bushels,	18 00
Apples (early), . . . . .	150 "	60 00
" (winter), . . . . .	135 bbls.,	101 25
Quinces, . . . . .	2 bushels,	6 00
Veal, . . . . .	1,031 lbs.,	124 21
Pork, . . . . .	11,366 "	820 80
Roasting Pig, . . . . .	1	3 00
Turkeys, . . . . .	16	40 00
Chickens, . . . . .	40 lbs.,	8 00

PRODUCT.	QUANTITY.	VALUE.
Heads and plucks, . . . . .		\$34 00
Eggs, . . . . .	46½ dozen,	15 44
Milk (grass fed), . . . . .	17,654 quarts,	1,235 78
Straw, . . . . .	4 tons,	80 00
Cider, . . . . .	20 bbls.,	40 00
Total, . . . . .		<hr/> \$9,866 86

The value as well as the quantity of the products exceeds that of any antecedent year; and had we, as is done at some public institutions, counted as products all the milk, the butter, the beef of cattle purchased years ago, the manure, etc., it would have been easy to show a value of sixteen or seventeen thousand dollars, instead of between nine and ten thousand.

The whole quantity of milk was seventy thousand six hundred and sixteen quarts, — a liberal supply for the large family of inmates.

Of twenty-seven swine raised upon the premises and slaughtered in the course of the year, the dressed weights, respectively, were 467, 626, 427, 420, 500, 500, 463, 348, 345, 400, 371, 464, 250, 270, 435, 181, 148, 135, 453, 451, 586, 450, 400, 440, 700, 581, 555. Average weight of the largest ten, 544; of the largest five, 609 pounds.

The stock now upon the farm includes eight horses, eight oxen, one bull, twenty-eight cows, two two-year steers, and eighty-eight swine.

The grass purchased standing, off the premises, and harvested by the employes and patients of the hospital, produced about one hundred tons of hay.

Besides the usual amount of fertilizers, a large quantity of clay and of meadow muck, equal to about four hundred cart-loads of each, has been put upon the garden.

#### IMPROVEMENTS.

As the several important improvements of the establishment, in which we have been engaged during the last six months, will undoubtedly be described in your report to the governor and council, to which the Superintendent's Report is customarily

appended, it would be a superfluity to give an account of them in this place. The hydrants will add much to the security from fire; the ventilators have already proved their ability for usefulness; the alterations in the hot-air chambers, and the introduction of Gold's radiators, bring the heating apparatus to a degree of perfection which would have been considered impossible seven years ago; and the airing courts remove a very great and long-felt defect of the institution. It is a defect which still exists in but too many of the American hospitals.

#### DOES MASSACHUSETTS NEED ANOTHER HOSPITAL?

In the Annual Report, one year ago, at the close of some remarks upon European hospitals and the different methods of provision for the care and custody of the insane, I ventured the opinion that not only would the necessity for all the Massachusetts hospitals remain, but that the time was not far distant when more would be required. The evidences of that approaching need, which were then apparent, have assumed a prominence of unmistakable significance. In short, it appears to me that the necessity has already become so pressing, that the legislature of the approaching winter will come short of its duty to humanity and the true interests of the citizens of the Commonwealth, if it fail to enact a law authorizing the creation of new accommodations for from three hundred to five hundred patients. A very large proportion of the apartments for even that number, will be wanted as soon as they can be provided, and the remainder will not be obliged to stand long unoccupied. The Worcester hospital has four hundred and thirty-nine patients, which is all that it can properly accommodate; the hospital at Taunton has four hundred and fourteen, which is more than its full complement; and here we have four hundred and thirty-three, which is thirty-three more than we ought to have. Even if all the patients from other States were this day removed, the number remaining would be as large as is prudently permissible, and very much larger than was intended by the designers of the buildings. The receptacle of Tewksbury, which for several years has acted as a safety-valve to the State hospitals, receiving from them large numbers, mostly of quiet incurables, is likewise full. The amount of relief, therefore,



which it can render the hospitals, in future, will be limited to the diminution of its present occupants by natural or ordinary causes.

Meanwhile, the population of the State is rapidly increasing, and the influx of the foreign element, which already furnishes about one-half the inmates of the hospitals at Taunton and Northampton, is not diminishing. Hence, even if mental disorders are not increasing in a greater ratio than the increase of population, — a proposition which has not been proved, and the truth of which is exceedingly doubtful, — there is every reason for the belief that the number of the insane demanding the benefits of the public institutions will be essentially enlarged, with each successive year.

Let not the citizens of Massachusetts be unduly alarmed at this prospect; or, if alarmed, let them seek such consolation as is implied in the aphorism, "Misery loves company." The reported number of insane and idiotic in England, increased from 41,129 in 1862, to 56,755 in 1871. In Scotland, during the same period, the increase was from 6,341 to 7,808; and in France, during the fifteen years from 1851 to 1866, the increase was from 44,970, at the former date, to 90,679 at the latter. These ratios far exceed that of the increase of population in the same countries, and in the course of the same periods, respectively. The people of the most enlightened nations of the earth are now swept onward by a current from which, for the present, there is no escape. The activity, the excitement and the mental strain of a civilization which has received the marvellous impulses of steam and electricity, are producing what the physiologist might have foretold as their legitimate effects. Where these effects will end, no prophet now can tell. But, unless the race adapts itself more consistently and wisely to the change of circumstances, the prospect is anything but cheering to him who would wish to see a diminution, rather than an augmentation, of mental disorders.

Massachusetts, with a population of about one million five hundred thousand, has hospital accommodations, including the receptacle at Tewksbury, for about one thousand nine hundred insane; or about *one and one-third to a thousand*. The canton of Zurich, in Switzerland, with a population of two hundred

and sixty thousand, has hospital accommodations for one thousand insane persons, or very nearly *four to a thousand*. The proportion of accommodation in the Swiss canton is, therefore, three times as great as in Massachusetts. Neither, if we regard the same people as an example, should we make the expense of additional hospitals an obstacle in the pathway of duty to humanity. When, in the canton mentioned, the hospital capacity for the insane was relatively more than twice as large as it now is in this State, the people founded, erected and opened (in 1870) an institution for two hundred and fifty more, at an expense of three millions of francs, gold, equivalent to about \$660,000 of the currency of the United States, at the present time. This is the hospital at Burghozli, near Zurich. Shall the Swiss be nobler ensamples of the expansive liberality of true Christian benevolence than the descendants of the Pilgrims?

I have taken it as granted that, if further provision for the insane be made, that provision will be in the shape of *the hospital*, properly so called. Some other methods have been proposed as alleged improvements, and advocated by gentlemen whose ability all must concede, and whose benevolence no one can question. But in my apprehension they are not adapted to the people of Massachusetts. To render a colony like that of Gheel a possibility, one of the primary conditions must be a very different relationship between labor and capital from that which exists in this State. In old and populous countries, where hands are more numerous than work is abundant, where toil is repaid with but its pittance, and where the inhabitants of the rural districts and villages are bred to a severe simplicity of life and an economy of habit which are the necessary consequents of the excess of laborers, such a place may be created; but not here. Destroy to-day in Massachusetts all her railroads; burn all her mills in which cotton, wool, iron and leather are converted into the necessities, the conveniences, the comforts and the luxuries of life; annihilate every sewing-machine; take from the farmers the mowing-machine and all the other modern improvements by which the useful production, by a given amount of human labor, has been so marvellously increased; and in each of these instances make a reparation of

the things destroyed or taken away an impossibility; prevent all emigration from the State, but receive every immigrant who would have the hardihood to come; and finally, reduce the rate of interest to three per cent., and perhaps fifty years hence the philanthropist might attempt a Gheel with some prospect of success.

The same conditions which are insuperable obstacles to the growth of an institution like the Belgian colony, will for the present prevent the introduction to any extent of that modification of the same plan which is found in Scotland, where families, in homes more or less widely scattered, are licensed to receive the insane as boarders, the number not to exceed four in each house. In a country like ours, where every artisan can earn from three to four dollars per day; every able-bodied common laborer from one and a half to three dollars; every lad of fifteen from one to one and a half dollars, and every young woman from two to five dollars per week, with board; where in perhaps four-fifths of the families of native laborers it is almost literally true that

“The table groans with costly piles of food,”

and the proportion of carpeted floor is larger than in the royal palaces of the continent of Europe, people are not likely to attempt to gain a livelihood by boarding and clothing insane persons for three and a half dollars each per week, — the sum now paid the hospitals for the support of State beneficiaries. Neither is it probable that they will do it for the mere pleasure of the thing; and in Massachusetts the present generation is so far remote from the Pilgrim Fathers that his faith must be large who believes they will do it from a sense of religious duty.

But, as an argument in favor of an attempt to provide for the insane of the State in this manner, some persons have alleged the example of Scotland, where a few imbeciles and incurables have been placed in licensed houses, and others, under the cognizance of the Board of Lunacy, have been permitted to remain with their relatives. Scotland is not Massachusetts. It is a land of comparatively cheap labor, and remote from the large centres of population, of a severe economy and great simplicity

of habit. Undoubtedly, as asserted by Dr. Mitchell, of the Scottish Commission in Lunacy, even another Gheel might be created there, provided the proper authorities considered it a wise step to attempt that achievement, — which they very prudently do not. This acknowledged, let us for a moment endeavor to ascertain the real direction of the example set by Scotland. If the practice of placing the insane as boarders in private families, or leaving them with their friends, were really, in popular sentiment, considered an improvement, even in that country, the number so placed or left would naturally and inevitably increase, and the demand for new hospitals would probably cease. But what are the facts? In the course of the decade from 1861 to 1871, the number of insane persons so placed or so left with relatives, in Scotland, actually *diminished*, to the extent of a fraction more than twenty per cent., while the number of the insane and idiotic *increased* twenty-three per cent. This fact clearly demonstrates that, to use the language of Dr. W. A. F. Browne, of Dumfries, a former member for several years of the Commission in Lunacy, and whose authority has no superior in Scotland, “the public and the custodians of the poor are still strongly in favor of the protection and provisions afforded by asylums.”

Meanwhile, Scotland has not ceased from multiplying her hospitals. I cannot now say to what extent this is true, but the Fife and Kinross Asylum was opened in 1868; the asylum at Murthley, in Perthshire, antedates it but a few years; and the Parochial Asylum of Govan, Glasgow, was nearly finished in June, 1871. I visited the one last mentioned, by the advice of Dr. Mitchell, who mentioned it as an example of a class of asylums, the establishment of which is encouraged by the commission. It is hardly necessary to add that, with the exception that it is in juxtaposition with an almshouse, it fully corresponds with the latest idea of a hospital for the dependent insane.

As proof of the state of the question in Scotland at the present time, I may quote from a letter received from Dr. W. A. F. Browne within the last ten days. “In whatever direction,” says he, “the fluctuations of the proportional numbers of the insane in private dwellings may eventuate, the demand for increased asylum accommodation is increasing. ‘The cry is, still they



come!' Several of the asylums in Scotland are full, or crowded; several new ones are in process of erection, and others contemplate extension."

With the testimony here adduced, I shall not object to the presentation of Scotland as an example to be followed by Massachusetts.

Assuming, then, that further provision for the insane is necessary, and that, if provided, it shall be by the method and in the form of hospitals, the question next to be considered is the plan of the hospitals. Shall they be constructed upon the general principle of congregation, or, more properly, aggregation, heretofore followed, or upon that of dissemination? Shall the hospital be a unit, like one of the major planets, or shall it be, like the asteroids, the scattered fragments of an exploded planet, revolving in eccentric orbits? In my report for last year, this subject was briefly considered. That report was written very hastily, as, at the time when, according to the statute, it ought to have been in the hands of the government officers in Boston, I was still upon the ocean, returning from Europe. It was also written under the impression that the "cottage plan" had been definitively adopted for the new hospital at Worcester, and that the buildings had already been commenced. For these reasons the discussion was but brief, and I abstained from the expression of any preference for any plan. I desired not to throw even the small stumbling-block of such an expression in the way of the experiment. With decided convictions upon the subject, I nevertheless endeavored to write as a neutral.

It is not desired to recall anything then written touching upon this disputed question. On the contrary, if necessary, every word is reaffirmed. But within the last three months it has been learned that the cottage plan has been abandoned at Worcester. No inducement to the suppression of an opinion now remains, except the suspicion that, if our modern Solomons should disregard all other literature, and confine their observation to what has been published upon this subject alone, they would exclaim, sympathetically with their primal namesake, 'Of making many books there is no end.'

Yet no allusion to the subject would have here been made, had not been that within the last six months my opinion of it has



been requested in quarters worthy of respectful attention, but at times when my occupations precluded the possibility of a full response.

Of the two paramount objections to the hospital of numerous and dispersed buildings, as in the Whittingham Asylum in Lancashire, England, which has recently been opened, and as in the plan formerly contemplated at Worcester, one has a special bearing upon the purses of the tax-payers; the other, upon the welfare of the patients, the cares and anxieties of the officers, and the efficiency of their administration.

The first is, *excess of cost*, as compared with that of the hospital as generally hitherto constructed. No detail of specification is necessary to demonstrate satisfactorily to the mind of any person who has even a limited knowledge of the subject, that the excess of original cost must be large. No man having a family of ten persons will, if influenced by pecuniary considerations, alone, erect ten dwellings for them rather than one. Where is the master builder who, contracting simply for the construction of house room for five hundred people, would ever dream of fulfilling that contract by the erection of twenty dwellings? At the Whittingham Asylum there are sixteen separate edifices. Now, to the excess of cost consequent upon the mere multiplication of buildings, must be added the *whole* expense of the long reaches of corridor by which they are connected. It appears to me that the estimate of fifty per cent excess of cost of an establishment so constructed, over that of the so-called "close" hospital, is not an exaggeration. At Worcester, the plan contemplated was almost identical with that at Whittingham, with the addition of independent cottages, more or less in number, at quite remote distances from the group linked together with corridors. Another important feature in that plan, as proposed by Dr. Bemis, was the enclosure of the farm, or a large part of it, by a high wall; this measure probably being believed essential for the prevention of the escape of patients enjoying the alleged larger liberty of the cottages. The cost of this wall must come within the category of excessive expenses of the plan.

The current expense of operation is the practical question next demanding consideration.

First; heating. By what method soever the numerous dis-severed buildings may be warmed, it is obvious that the expense must materially preponderate over that of warming a "close" hospital with accommodations for an equal number of patients. Most emphatically must this be true, if the connecting corridors are warmed; and if they be not warmed, either overcoats and shawls will be in brisk demand through the winter, or colds and rheumatism will not be scarce. Were the winter climate of England as severe as that of Massachusetts, and were the price of coal as high in Lancashire as in this State, we may rest assured that the Whittingham Asylum, as it now exists, would never have been created. Our father John, across the water, with all his profusion of benevolence, still so far keeps a wary eye upon the pennies as to secure the assurance that, when he distributes them, the benefit of their full value will return to some of his children.

Secondly; officers and employés. The additional labor caused by the dissemination of patients, in the cottage plan, is equivalent to the services of one or two additional officers, or the destruction of the health and the consequent breaking down of the officers, without such addition. The proportionate increase of employés must be considerably larger. The smaller average number of patients in a hall or ward; the distribution of food, if it be sent from a common kitchen, or the cooking of it, if it be prepared in numerous kitchens; and the traversing of the long corridors and other spaces by the almost constant intercommunication between the buildings; all indicate the absolute necessity of additional performers of the labor. Compact as is the Northampton hospital, the amount of walking, in attendance upon the calls of the friends of patients and upon general visitors, is enormous. What would it be if our distances were quadrupled, or octupled, or, in regard to some of them, stretched to half a mile? The attendants having the direct care of patients must be more numerous. In the two cottages for females now in operation at the Worcester hospital, the pay of the attendants is to-day equal to *three dollars seven cents and six mills*, monthly, for each patient. In the Northampton hospital, to-day, the similar attendance, including supervisors, in the women's department, is equal to *ninety-seven cents*

*and four mills*, monthly, per patient, — a difference of two hundred and fifteen per cent in favor of this hospital. This single item of excess of cost in the cottages is equal to twenty-three dollars and twenty-two cents annually for each patient; and to five thousand four hundred and ten dollars and twenty-six cents annually, for the number of female patients now in this hospital. Who is going to foot the bills, enhanced in various ways, and so much enhanced in but one of those ways? Even at the present cost, many town patients are removed from the hospitals, because of the expense, and placed in almshouses or other receptacles where they can be supported for a less amount.

The second objection alluded to above as of paramount importance, is really the graver of the two. It is the difficulty of surveillance by the superior officers, which is a necessary consequence of the independent dwellings and their distances from the offices. Money *can* overcome the pecuniary obstacle; but, with all its potency, it never can entirely remove the evil involved in the diminished facilities for frequent and often unexpected observation of every division of the establishment. To the conscientious superintendent whose heart is in his work, and who feels the magnitude of his responsibility, this defect must ever be an endless source of solicitude and of wearing anxiety. I speak the words of truth and soberness when I assert my belief, not only that no labor should be imposed upon the superintendent of an institution like that which was contemplated at Worcester, other than the simple duty of inspection; but that, how faithfully soever he might perform that duty, the institution would still be more defective, in this respect, than a "close" hospital, with the ordinary attention of the supervising officers. And should the superintendent's duty be thus restricted, his office would soon degenerate, in general estimation, to that of "keeper."

It is not proposed here to enter into a detail of the special methods by which the wholesome restraint of constant supervisory oversight may be avoided. They must be obvious to any one familiar with the working of a public institution. But this question may very pertinently be asked of whomsoever it may concern: At a time when, among the people, there is an

almost morbid sensitiveness in regard to the management of hospitals for the insane, and when, at the sources of most complaint, it has been acknowledged that the fault from which that sensitiveness and that complaint have sprung lies with the subordinates, and not with the principals of those institutions, — is it the part of wisdom so to enlarge the borders of those hospitals as greatly to weaken the disciplinary power of the superintendents by increasing the measure of independence in the subordinates?

“But,” suggests an opponent, “there is so much less restraint in the cottages.” Does that opponent remember that one of the essentials in the Worcester plan was a high wall circumscribing the farm, — a wall which must be a perpetual restraint to *all* the patients, so long as they are on the premises? It could only have been in view of the effectually restraining power of this wall, that the otherwise astounding proposition that two-thirds of the ordinary inmates of the hospital might properly be placed in cottages could have been advanced. At this Northampton hospital, “close” though it be, there is no such wall. The entrance gate is always open except upon the Sabbath. And along the boundary of a large part of the farm there is no obstacle to easy transit. Upon a foregoing page of this report, I have shown that, on the ninth of July last, there were ninety-six patients at work, out of the halls, and forty-six of them out of doors. Fifteen of the latter were alone, and probably two thirds of those who were with attendants were often, and might have been at that time, permitted to work alone. All of the men mentioned as working within doors had, and now have, unrestricted liberty of the premises. A considerable number who were not at work were equally untrammelled in their movements. There might have been, at the same time, as there often has been, not less than a hundred others distributed in groups, with their attendants, some of them sitting in the grove and others walking in various places upon the premises, to the distance of half a mile from the hospital. Candidly, now, would this hospital have been any more “close” under these circumstances, than that at Worcester, had it been constructed, with its limiting line of unscalable wall? Even on the supposition that there were no such wall, I perceive no suf-



ficient reason for the possibility of a larger liberty in one plan than in the other. A man who can have his freedom in a cottage can have it in a larger building.

In this connection, let us remember the fact, which appears to have been overlooked by or unknown to the advocates of the cottage plan, that in no inconsiderable number of cases, the very disciplinary restraint complained of is one of the most important, sometimes the most essential element in the means of effecting a cure.

“But,” again interposes the opponent, “the cottages look so homelike.” Granted. But cannot halls or wards be made to look homelike? and further, if a homelike appearance is the great restorative, why did not the inmates of the hospitals recover at their homes? Why, indeed, did they ever become insane? Why is there such a rush to the hospitals? Wherefore do these patients leave the very place of all places for homelike looks and seek a refuge where, according to some, so little of those looks is to be found? They who have had much observation of the insane very well know that, how homelike soever a cottage or a hall occupied by them may appear, the *family feeling* can exist there but rarely, and never to a material extent. As, in one direction, the insane never unite in cabals or conspiracies, so, in another, they never form chains of friendship. With very rare exceptions, the person of disordered mind, whether among few or many others, is always alone in heart and feeling.

In a hospital for from four hundred to five hundred patients, where it is impossible for the superintendent to devote that attention to each individual which is easily practicable in smaller institutions, the exercises in the chapel or recreation rooms, which are now considered as necessary adjuncts to every such establishment, become doubly important. The superintendent and other officers can there exert an influence compensatory for that which is lost in the manner just mentioned. The value of these exercises has never yet, in my opinion, been fully appreciated, even in the hospitals themselves, — much less among the people at large. But in the cottage plan all patients in buildings remote from those connected by corridors must be mostly debarred from a participation in those exercises, partic-



ularly at that season of the year in which they are of greatest utility. I consider this an objection of no trifling importance.

The argument in favor of cottages found in the removal of the quiet patients beyond the limits of the voices of the more noisy has some force; but the cottages must be at a very considerable distance to attain a greater exemption from that annoyance than is found in the third story of the Northampton hospital.

In discussions upon the merits of the different plans under consideration, I have heretofore expressed the opinion that, were the most intelligent of the patients here to be removed to cottages remotely situated upon the premises, they would soon desire to return. This opinion was ventured without, in a single instance, any previous questioning of the patients. But while I have been writing this part of my report, one attempt at an investigation of the truth of the basis of the opinion has been made. Going to the hall occupied by the most intelligent and quiet females, I found seven ladies sitting in the "bay." Six of them have received an education called "accomplished." Conversing with them upon other subjects, a suitable opportunity at length offered for the introduction of that now under consideration. Having described a hypothetical cottage erected upon these premises, and stated the whole matter with, as I believe, perfect fairness, I put the question to them, individually, whether they would choose to be removed to that cottage or to remain where they are. Each responded promptly. Five of them said they would choose to remain where they are; one said she would go to the cottage, and one said she "wouldn't choose either," — which was not an unreasonable reply.

A State hospital of twenty or twenty-five buildings *can* be made, and its farm, as was proposed at Worcester, *can* be surrounded by a wall so high as ordinarily to prevent escape, and when this is accomplished it *can* be conducted with a certain (or uncertain) degree of efficiency. Massachusetts is rich. A State that can walk erect through the Hoosac Tunnel need not stumble over an institution with a score of edifices, a half mile of corridors, and two miles of very expensive wall. But, for one, I think the people of the Commonwealth may be congratulated that the plan was relinquished at Worcester, and that

it is not advisable for them, through their representatives in legislature and boards of trustees, to adopt it in any future establishment of the kind. I very much fear that it would prove a failure.

It is not only conceded, but here maintained, that the trustees and the administrative officers of an institution are, or ought to be, the proper tribunal of judgment in a question of plan or design of new edifices for that institution. The proposition holds good, with double force, in its application to corporations. Those managers and officers can decide the question better than any man, or any other body of men, can decide it for them. They know their sources of income. They know the general character and habits of their customers. They know all the circumstances and conditions which can or should modify the decision, better than other persons can know them. Hence, for example, if a new establishment for the McLean Asylum were to be constructed, the directing and the executive officers of that asylum are the best judges of the design of that establishment. The patients who resort to that institution are mostly of the wealthier class. They are accustomed to the luxuries of life, in their various forms, and can pay for them. The institution is, in its own possessions, rich. *If, then, it can bear the strain* which must come not alone upon its purse, but upon its officers in their daily work, I can perceive no sufficient reason for the prevention of a trial there of the plan of dispersed dwellings. That asylum has already tried it to a small extent, with the "Appleton Wards," and the two more recent edifices for the most demonstrative class of patients. If the question of superiority of plans can be settled only by a practical test, the sooner it is so settled the better; and perhaps the McLean Asylum and its patrons can bear the burden of trying it as well as anybody.

Other correlative questions now present themselves.

If another State hospital be erected, what shall be its dimensions? In what section of the State shall it be placed? Shall it be intended, like the present hospitals, as a general receptacle, or shall it rather be specially adapted to a particular class or the insane?

The tendency to gigantic establishments, in consequence of

their comparative cheapness of both construction and operation, is everywhere almost irrepressible. Massachusetts furnishes no exception to the rule. Nevertheless, and even though it be done without the shadow of a hope that it will be of any avail, I shall not be deterred from reiterating my protest against them. No hospital should be so large as to render it an impossibility for the superintendent to know the history and the character of the disease of every patient, and that, too, without deficiency of all that other knowledge, and *with* the performance of all that other work which are essential to a vigorous, prudent and successful administration. He should be able, metaphorically speaking, to grasp the whole establishment and carry it "as within the hollow of his hand." As a general proposition, overgrown hospitals bear much the same relation to those of a proper size, that the Lancasterian School, with its five hundred or a thousand pupils, and its numerous monitors, bears to the smaller schools taught by from one to three or four persons. In both cases the larger institutions provide "the greatest good for the greatest number," and on the contrary, the smaller ones provide the greatest good attainable.

Neither as a matter of feeling and of taste would I advocate the principle of large hospitals. Such institutions require extensive buildings; and in the construction of these buildings the opportunity for ostentatious display is generally too tempting to be disregarded. Domes and towers and turrets are very appropriately situated, and may be very beautiful, upon the buildings of such institutions as the universities of Harvard and Yale, but far less so, in my view, when they stand as monuments over the misfortune and the miseries of men. I would make hospitals for the insane neat, tasteful, comfortable within; not gorgeous, imposing, pretentious without.

Were a system for the care and custody of the insane of Massachusetts now to be devised, I would recommend that it should consist of a series of small hospitals, designed for not more than two hundred and fifty patients each, and so situated in the several counties or quarters of the State, that some one of them should be easily accessible to every citizen. Whether they should be founded, owned and conducted by the State, or by the counties or districts respectively, is perhaps a matter of but

little importance. Under present circumstances the call for another hospital is upon the Commonwealth. If this call meets with a favorable response, and if it be decided that the institution shall be a general receptacle, the northeasterly section of the State, at some point readily reached from Boston, Lowell, Lawrence, Lynn and Salem, is unquestionably its appropriate situation.

But, in my opinion, the first and most pressing need is a hospital for insane convicts and the homicidal insane. After an elaborate discussion of this subject, the Secretary of the Board of State Charities, in his report for 1870-71, says:—

“A receptacle for insane convicts and for other insane persons, acquitted or not prosecuted on criminal charges for violent acts on the ground of insanity, or disposed to commit such acts, is required.”

In view of the exposition of the subject by the Secretary, it is unnecessary to say more, in this place, than that our other patients are annoyed and their lives imperilled by those who are proper subjects for the proposed hospital; and that it is impossible for us to make those subjects themselves so comfortable as they might be in an institution properly adapted to them.

We are indebted to the Hon. William B. Washburn, M. C. and the Hon. Alvah Crocker, M. C., for several volumes of Public Documents of the United States; to the Hon. Samuel F. Lyman, William B. Hale, Esq., and the “Book Club,” in Northampton, for magazines and other periodical publications; to the publisher of “Old and New,” for a copy of each of its issues; and to a young gentleman, formerly a patient here, for fifty dollars, in money, which will be devoted to the purchase of chromo-lithographic pictures, as substitutes for the engravings upon the walls of the hall of which he was an occupant.

The corps of officers remains the same as at the beginning of the year. Among the subordinate officers two changes have occurred,—the former seamstress, after faithful service, having gone “to the West,” and the former laundress having taken the situation of attendant. You are already aware, and hence need not be told, of the industry and regard for the interests of the institution manifested by all the heads of departments in



the establishment. With a salutation of thanks, and a desire sympathetic with your own for the future welfare of the hospital, this Report is respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE, *Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1872.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE NO. 1.—1871-72.—*Admissions.\**

MONTHS.	BY COMMITMENT.			FROM OTHER STATE HOSPITALS.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
October, 1871, . . .	5	2	7	—	—	—	5	2	7
November, . . .	6	3	9	—	7	7	6	10	16
December, . . .	7	4	11	—	—	—	7	4	11
January, 1872, . . .	5	1	6	4	4	8	9	5	14
February, . . .	9	6	15	6	6	12	15	12	27
March, . . .	6	5	11	—	—	—	6	5	11
April, . . .	1	5	6	5	6	11	6	11	17
May, . . .	6	3	9	8	10	18	14	13	27
June, . . .	5	5	10	—	—	—	5	5	10
July, . . .	6	6	12	12	12	24	18	18	36
August, . . .	6	10	16	—	—	—	6	10	16
September, . . .	4	3	7	—	—	—	4	3	7
Totals of Patients, .	66	53	119	35	45	80	101	98	199

\* The number of admissions was 199; but the number of *persons* admitted was but 195. All the following tables, except the first, which relate to admissions, give only the number of *persons*.



TABLE No. 2. — 1871-72. — *Discharges.*

MONTHS.	[DIRECT.]			Removed by Brd State Charities.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
October, 1871, . . . .	6	4	10	—	—	—	6	4	10
November, . . . . .	3	7	10	—	—	—	3	7	10
December, . . . . .	9	3	12	—	6	6	9	9	18
January, 1872, . . . .	9	5	14	—	—	—	9	5	14
February, . . . . .	4	4	8	3	1	4	7	5	12
March, . . . . .	4	5	9	3	—	3	7	5	12
April, . . . . .	4	—	4	8	7	15	12	7	19
May, . . . . .	4	3	7	3	1	4	7	4	11
June, . . . . .	10	3	13	1	13	14	11	16	27
July, . . . . .	6	6	12	—	—	—	6	6	12
August, . . . . .	10	7	17	2	7	9	12	14	26
September, . . . . .	6	5	14	1	2	1	10	5	15
Totals, . . . . .	78	52	130	21	21	56	99	87	186

TABLE No. 3. — 1871-72. — *Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital.*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
October, 1871, . . . . .	196.51	220.58	417.09
November, . . . . .	199.76	222.43	422.20
December, . . . . .	199.00	220.58	419.58
January, 1872, . . . . .	197.35	219.32	416.67
February, . . . . .	201.31	222.31	423.62
March, . . . . .	205.61	223.87	429.48
April, . . . . .	198.60	223.33	421.93
May, . . . . .	196.64	231.03	427.67
June, . . . . .	204.93	232.60	437.53
July, . . . . .	206.65	231.38	438.03
August, . . . . .	210.52	241.35	451.87
September, . . . . .	204.23	234.60	438.83
Average for the year, . .	201.76	226.96	428.72

TABLE NO. 4. — 1871-72. — *Nativity of the Patients Admitted.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Maine, . . . . .	1	4	5
New Hampshire, . . . .	2	5	7
Vermont, . . . . .	1	3	4
Massachusetts, . . . . .	34	27	61
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	—	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	4	2	6
New York, . . . . .	3	3	6
Ohio, . . . . .	1	—	1
North Carolina, . . . . .	1	—	1
Alabama, . . . . .	1	—	1
Americans, . . . . .	49	44	93
Canada, . . . . .	2	2	4
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	2	1	3
New Brunswick, . . . . .	1	1	2
England, . . . . .	4	8	12
Ireland, . . . . .	30	41	71
Scotland, . . . . .	2	—	2
Germany, . . . . .	4	—	4
Prussia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hungary, . . . . .	1	—	1
Foreigners, . . . . .	47	53	100
Americans, . . . . .	49	44	93
At sea, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of Persons, . . . .	97	98	195

TABLE NO. 5.—1871-72.—*Residence of the Patients Admitted.*

COUNTIES AND STATES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire, . . . . .	7	11	18
Hampden, . . . . .	26	16	42
Berkshire, . . . . .	11	11	22
Franklin, . . . . .	12	7	19
Worcester, . . . . .	6	6	12
Middlesex, . . . . .	7	14	21
Suffolk, . . . . .	21	19	40
Norfolk, . . . . .	1	2	3
Essex, . . . . .	2	7	9
Bristol, . . . . .	2	4	6
Barnstable, . . . . .	1	1	2
New York, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of Persons, . . . . .	97	98	195

TABLE NO. 6.—1871-72.—*By what Authorities Committed.*

WHEN FIRST ADMITTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Committed by Probate Court, . . . . .	36	24	60
by Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	2	4	6
by Board of State Charities, . . . . .	37	47	84
by Supreme Judicial Court, . . . . .	1	—	1
by Friends, . . . . .	21	23	44
Total of Persons, . . . . .	97	98	195
<i>Of the four Persons re-admitted.</i>			
Committed by Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	1	—	1
by Friends, . . . . .	3	—	3
Total of Admissions, . . . . .	101	98	199

TABLE NO. 7.—1871-72.—*Ages of the Patients Admitted.*

AGES.						Males.	Females.	Total.
15 years and under,	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years,	.	.	.	.	.	2	6	8
20 to 25 years,	.	.	.	.	.	18	11	29
25 to 30 years,	.	.	.	.	.	18	11	29
30 to 35 years,	.	.	.	.	.	13	23	36
35 to 40 years,	.	.	.	.	.	10	12	22
40 to 50 years,	.	.	.	.	.	18	21	39
50 to 60 years,	.	.	.	.	.	7	8	15
60 to 70 years,	.	.	.	.	.	5	5	10
70 to 80 years,	.	.	.	.	.	2	—	2
Unknown,	.	.	.	.	.	3	1	4
Total of Persons,	.	.	.	.	.	97	98	195

TABLE NO. 8.—1871-72.—*Civil Condition of the Patients Admitted.*

CONDITION.						Males.	Females.	Total.
Married,	.	.	.	.	.	41	42	83
Single,	.	.	.	.	.	48	49	97
Widowers,	.	.	.	.	.	3	—	3
Widows,	.	.	.	.	.	—	7	7
Unknown,	.	.	.	.	.	5	—	5
Total of Persons,	.	.	.	.	.	97	98	195

TABLE NO. 9.—1871-72.—*Occupations of the Men Admitted.*

Laborers, . . . . .	27	Varnisher, . . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . . .	12	Locksmith, . . . . .	1
Clerks, . . . . .	6	Moulder, . . . . .	1
Operatives, . . . . .	5	Teacher, . . . . .	1
Vagrants, . . . . .	4	Miner, . . . . .	1
Masons, . . . . .	4	Clergyman, . . . . .	1
Teamsters, . . . . .	3	Peddler, . . . . .	1
Stone Masons, . . . . .	3	Convict, . . . . .	1
Tinners, . . . . .	2	Pattern Maker, . . . . .	1
Machinists, . . . . .	2	Musician, . . . . .	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	2	Saloon Keeper, . . . . .	1
Painters, . . . . .	2	Brakeman, . . . . .	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	Hotel Keeper, . . . . .	1
Mechanic, . . . . .	1	Engineer, . . . . .	1
Cigar Maker, . . . . .	1	Tailor, . . . . .	1
Shoemaker, . . . . .	1	No occupation, . . . . .	3
Undertaker, . . . . .	1	Unknown, . . . . .	1
Switch Tender, . . . . .	1	Total of Persons, . . . . .	97



TABLE NO. 10.—1871-72.—*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients Admitted.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Loss of property, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hard study, . . . . .	—	1	1
Mental labor, . . . . .	1	—	1
Grief, . . . . .	—	1	1
Spiritualism, . . . . .	—	1	1
Religious excitement, . . . . .	—	2	2
Loss of friends, . . . . .	—	2	2
Disappointment, . . . . .	—	3	3
“Love affair,” . . . . .	2	3	5
Business reverses, . . . . .	6	—	6
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	2	4	6
Total of mental causes, . . . . .	12	17	29
<i>Physical.</i>			
Paralysis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Syphilis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injuries, . . . . .	1	—	1
Old age, . . . . .	1	—	1
Typhoid fever, . . . . .	—	1	1
Neuralgia, . . . . .	—	1	1
Opium eating, . . . . .	2	—	2
Sunstroke, . . . . .	3	—	3
Injury of head, . . . . .	3	—	3
Change of life, . . . . .	—	4	4
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	7	7
Masturbation, . . . . .	10	—	10
Overwork, . . . . .	3	8	11
Epilepsy, . . . . .	5	7	12
Intemperance, . . . . .	20	1	21
Ill health, . . . . .	9	19	28
Total of physical causes, . . . . .	59	48	107
of mental causes, . . . . .	12	17	29
Unknown, . . . . .	26	33	59
Total of persons, . . . . .	97	98	195

TABLE NO. 11.—1871-72.—*Duration of the Disease before Admission.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 1 month, . . . . .	21	12	33
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	11	16	27
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	14	11	25
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	13	16	29
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	7	11	18
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	8	11	19
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	4	5	9
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	4	4	8
Congenital, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	15	11	26
Total of Persons, . . . . .	97	98	195

TABLE NO. 12.—1871-72.—*Age at first Attack of Insanity.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
15 years and under, . . . . .	3	1	4
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	4	6	10
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	13	15	28
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	17	10	27
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	9	11	20
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	9	8	17
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	10	14	24
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	5	3	8
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	3	1	4
Unknown, . . . . .	24	29	53
Total of Persons, . . . . .	97	98	195

TABLE No. 13.—1871-72.—*Status of the Patients Admitted.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>As First Admitted.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	57	61	118
Supported by Towns and Cities, . . . . .	17	12	29
Supported by Individuals, . . . . .	23	25	48
Total of Persons, . . . . .	97	98	195
<i>Of four of the same Persons re-admitted.</i>			
Supported by Town, . . . . .	1	—	1
Supported by Individuals, . . . . .	3	—	3
Total of Admissions within the year, . . . . .	101	98	199
<i>Of the same Patients, as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	57	59	116
Supported by Town, . . . . .	17	15	32
Supported by Individuals, . . . . .	23	24	47
Total of persons, . . . . .	97	98	195
<i>Of the four Patients re-admitted.</i>			
Supported by Town, . . . . .	1	—	1
Supported by Individuals, . . . . .	3	—	3
Total of Admissions within the year, . . . . .	101	98	199

TABLE NO. 14.—1871-72.—*Deaths.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	2	5
Apoplexy, . . . . .	2	2	4
Paresis, . . . . .	4	1	5
Paralysis, . . . . .	1	1	2
Typhomania, . . . . .	1	2	3
Exhaustion of Acute Mania, . . . . .	—	1	1
Spinal Meningitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis, . . . . .	4	3	7
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Dysentery, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i>			
Marasmus, . . . . .	2	—	2
Exhaustion of Chronic Mania, . . . . .	—	2	2
Old Age, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Accidental.</i>			
Suicide, . . . . .	—	1	1
Injuries, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total, . . . . .	19	18	37

TABLE NO. 15.—1871-72.—*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each Week in the Year.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1871.</b>					<b>1872.</b>				
Oct. 7,	214	88	117	419	Apr. 6,	230	90	110	430
14,	214	86	118	418	13,	219	91	100	419
21,	212	86	116	414	20,	217	91	109	417
28,	213	87	116	416	27,	216	91	110	417
Nov. 4,	213	88	116	417	May 4,	226	91	110	427
11,	213	88	118	419	11,	221	91	109	421
18,	220	90	117	427	18,	227	92	109	428
25,	220	89	116	425	25,	227	93	110	430
Dec. 2,	218	88	116	422	June 1,	235	93	112	440
9,	217	90	113	420	8,	236	92	114	442
16,	218	89	114	421	15,	234	91	111	436
23,	212	89	115	416	22,	234	91	112	437
30,	212	88	116	416	29,	223	91	113	427
<b>1872.</b>					July 6,	224	91	113	428
Jan. 6,	213	88	111	412	13,	230	92	113	435
13,	220	88	112	420	20,	237	93	111	441
20,	220	88	112	420	27,	248	93	111	452
27,	222	85	108	415	Aug. 3,	247	94	114	455
Feb. 3,	222	85	109	416	10,	247	93	115	455
10,	224	84	108	416	17,	247	93	113	453
17,	237	85	108	430	24,	246	93	110	449
24,	234	85	112	431	31,	236	94	111	441
Mar. 2,	234	85	111	430	Sept. 7,	235	94	111	440
9,	234	85	110	429	14,	235	94	110	439
16,	233	84	111	428	21,	234	94	111	439
23,	234	84	113	431	28,	234	94	107	435
30,	234	86	110	430					



TABLE No. 16.—1871-72.—*List of Articles made in Sewing-Room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	251	Pillow Cases, . . . . .	398
Chemises, . . . . .	260	Bed Spreads hemmed, . . . . .	90
Shirts, . . . . .	53	Pillow Ticks, . . . . .	47
Aprons, . . . . .	137	Mattress Ticks, . . . . .	43
Nightgowns, . . . . .	24	Straw Ticks, . . . . .	16
Sacks, . . . . .	25	Table Cloths, . . . . .	14
Waists, . . . . .	11	Napkins, . . . . .	6
Drawers, . . . . .	39	Towels, . . . . .	298
Caps, . . . . .	18	Rollers, . . . . .	67
Collars, . . . . .	155	Curtains, . . . . .	41
Hats trimmed, . . . . .	36	Camisoles, . . . . .	49
Bonnets trimmed, . . . . .	36	Camisole Suits, . . . . .	7
Shirts, . . . . .	242	Clothes Bags, . . . . .	18
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	108	Under Vests, . . . . .	8
Kerchiefs, . . . . .	70	Pieces Carpet hemmed, . . . . .	14
Carpets, . . . . .	24	Sundries, . . . . .	39
Sheets, . . . . .	558	Articles repaired, . . . . .	17,533

TABLE No. 17.—1871-72.—*Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.						Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
1871, October, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	29,600	954.83
November, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	36,850	1,228.33
December, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	42,350	1,336.12
1872, January, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	38,450	1,240.32
February, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	31,250	1,077.58
March, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	25,000	806.45
April, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	17,000	566.66
May, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	12,550	404.83
June, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	9,550	318.33
July, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	10,050	324.19
August, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	13,050	420.96
September, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	19,750	658.33
Total, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	285,450	779.91*

\* Daily average for the year.

TABLE No. 18.

*Supplies for the several Departments for the year 1871-72.*

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Bwers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Strap Cups.	Castors.	Knives.	Forks.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	18	6	6	4	3	-	24	-	1	4	3	1	-	10	-	6	6	16	-	3	2	-	-	-	-
2d Hall, . .	24	24	12	9	2	2	12	5	-	-	11	-	-	-	12	4	8	28	4	2	2	-	-	4	4
3d and 4th Halls,	28	28	18	-	4	8	6	-	-	-	38	-	1	1	-	-	18	6	6	3	-	-	1	4	-
Middle 1st Hall, . .	28	26	-	6	3	-	16	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	14	1	-	1	1	-	1	3	-
2d Hall, . .	16	16	18	4	2	2	6	-	-	-	25	-	-	-	-	-	13	-	6	-	3	-	-	-	-
3d and 4th Halls,	30	24	-	23	3	3	5	-	-	-	42	2	2	-	8	-	34	-	8	1	-	-	-	-	-
Lower 1st Hall, . .	34	36	12	-	2	1	8	-	-	-	4	-	1	-	13	-	6	1	9	2	-	-	2	6	6
2d Hall,	38	26	-	8	3	4	6	-	-	-	27	-	4	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-
3d and 4th Halls,	14	26	6	33	3	4	4	-	-	-	29	2	-	-	11	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . .	8	44	2	-	-	-	49	-	-	1	6	-	-	-	21	12	24	42	-	3	3	-	-	8	-

Hall, . . .	12	24	8	1	2	—	36	7	1	2	6	1	—	9	18	6	24	48	—	2	—	—	—	—	4	6
3d Hall, . . .	36	36	24	—	—	—	2	2	—	—	24	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	1	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	10	9	6	—	—	—	3	4	2	2	6	1	—	3	24	6	12	6	—	6	3	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	52	50	8	2	8	—	14	—	1	1	6	—	—	1	18	18	18	24	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	24	36	6	7	—	7	6	2	—	—	30	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	12	7	3	—	1	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	36	24	—	12	6	1	—	—	—	—	16	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	24	8	—	9	—	3	3	—	—	—	6	1	—	—	—	—	6	4	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	36	39	2	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	3	2	1	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	48	36	—	2	—	—	6	2	—	—	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	36	28	6	7	9	—	8	—	1	1	36	—	—	—	14	—	—	6	1	—	1	—	—	6	6	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	12	6	4	—	—	10	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	18	—	6	—	7	2	2	—	—	—	—	—
Kitchen, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	105	24	24	24	—	31	3	—	7	6	18	—
Rear, . . .	22	42	4	—	1	—	40	7	3	2	5	2	—	4	—	—	—	1	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—
Centre, . . .	14	21	1	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	1	—	—	11	156	—	—	6	3	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate, . . .	588	623	145	131	61	40	305	31	9	13	366	12	8	39	428	76	189	219	63	81	36	1	13	41	40	—



Upper 2d Hall,	.	32	2	-	-	-	-	18	-	-	44	16	1	1	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-
3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	38	14	2	1	1	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	10	-	2	5	-	-	3	-
4th Hall,	.	-	2	-	6	-	6	-	1	24	12	-	2	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	7*	1	3	-	-	-	-
Middle 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	3	-	18	3	1	28	15	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	6	-	2	-	-
2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	6	12	-	12	-	1	46	23	-	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	12	8*	6	9	-	-	-	-
3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	40	12	-	-	-	-	1	2	3	-	-	-	7	5*	6	12	6	1	6	-
4th Hall,	.	-	-	12	24	24	-	-	-	-	38	16	1	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	5	3*	4	6	-	-	-	-
Lower 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	5	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	4	8*	-	2	-	1	-	-
2d Hall,	.	-	-	6	12	-	6	6	1	30	17	-	-	1	-	1	1	3	-	-	-	-	9	4*	3	7	-	-	-	-
3d Hall,	.	-	-	9	-	12	-	3	-	28	12	-	-	1	-	1	2	4	-	-	-	-	10	5*	9	8	6	-	-	-
4th Hall,	.	6	2	-	6	-	12	-	-	26	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	3	10*	4	7	6	-	-	-
Kitchen,	.	-	-	90	36	-	11	30	-	50	46	-	2	3	-	-	1	4	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Rear,	.	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	64	65	6	11	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	3*	-	4	-	-	-	-
Centre,	.	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	15	18	2	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Aggregate,	.	48	12	24	135	124	134	169	68	6	791	410	21	31	14	16	32	36	33	51	9	1	67	93	36	70	24	13	6	-

\* Skeins.



*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app't'd.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, . .	1856	—	Still in office.
John C. Russell, .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, . .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, . .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, .	Amherst, . . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, . .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer, .	Easthampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin, . .	Williamstown, .	1866	—	do. do.

*Number of Persons, other than Officers, employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	10	12	22
Housework, centre building, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks, . . . . .	1	4	5
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	3*	—	3
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	5†	—	5
Total, . . . . .	26	25	51

\* Usually but *two*.

† In winter only *three*.



---

---

SUPPLEMENT.

---

---

This compendium of the numerical medical records of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital is the first work of its kind ever published in Massachusetts. Its principal object is, to place the statistics of the institution in such form as to render them more valuable than they hitherto have been, as elements in the solution of problems in medical and social science. It is not extended to that minuteness of detail seen in some European works of a similar description, and hence does not pretend to be comparable with them. Such as it is, and for so much as it may be worth for the purposes mentioned, it is given to the public.

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1872.



STATISTICS  
OF THE  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL,  
AT NORTHAMPTON, MASS.,

TO SEPTEMBER 30, 1872.

BY PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D., *Superintendent of the Hospital.*

---

FIRST DIVISION.

THE WHOLE NUMBER OF PATIENTS ADMITTED.

THE Northampton Lunatic Hospital, the third institution of the kind founded by, and belonging to, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, went into operation in the summer of 1858. Although one female patient was admitted on the first of July, it appears that the hospital was not yet fully prepared for general occupation, as the next was not received until the third of August. Between that date and the fifteenth of the same month, three more entered from the general population, and on the sixteenth, fifty-one were received by transfer from the State hospital at Worcester, to which they had mostly been committed from the four westerly counties, Hampshire, Hampden, Franklin and Berkshire. On the seventh of September sixty-eight more, all of them State beneficiaries, and nearly all natives of Ireland, were transferred from the City Asylum at South Boston. On the twentieth of September a party of sixty-three, and on the thirtieth of the same month a party of twenty-eight, were transferred from the hospital at Worcester.

Meanwhile, eighteen patients, including the one received in July, had been admitted directly from the people, and eight had been discharged, leaving two hundred and twenty in the hospital. This was the close of the official year.

Thus in the short period of two months the building became occupied to the extent of more than five-sixths of its capacity,

as estimated by its designer, by a mass of chronic cases, how incurable will be shown upon subsequent pages. From that time to this the hospital has not only been a resort for persons coming directly from their homes, but a receptacle, and until within a few years, the only receptacle, for the overflow of the two other State hospitals at Worcester and Taunton, which are nearer the great centres of the population of the State. The extent to which it has subserved this purpose will be seen hereafter.

The first object of these investigations is to ascertain the material for analysis in the primary general statistics showing the movement of the population of the hospital.

TABLE No. 1.

*Admissions, Discharges, and Numbers resident at the end of Official Years.*

OFFICIAL YEARS.	Admitted.			Discharged.			Remaining at the end of Official Year.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1858 for 2 months,	99	129	228	6	2	8	93	127	220
1858-1859, . .	46	47	93	41	41	82	98	133	231
1859-1860, . .	73	94	167	42	46	88	129	181	310
1860-1861, . .	71	53	124	51	53	104	149	181	330
1861-1862, . .	64	48	112	65	45	110	148	184	332
1862-1863, . .	70	68	138	51	36	87	167	216	383
1863-1864, . .	47	45	92	70	71	141	144	190	334
1864-1865, . .	70	64	134	56	60	116	158	194	352
1865-1866, . .	75	61	136	51	32	83	182	223	405
1866-1867, . .	61	77	138	68	62	130	175	238	413
1867-1868, . .	68	84	152	73	71	144	170	251	421
1868-1869, . .	84	85	169	87	101	188	167	235	402
1869-1870, . .	90	112	202	82	117	199	175	230	405
Total, . .	918	967	1,885	743	737	1,480	-	-	-

In the course of the period of twelve years and two months, the whole number of patients admitted was *one thousand eight hundred and eighty-five*. The annual numbers of admission to the close of the official year 1863-64 are quite irregular. This was caused in part by the civil war, and in part by the irregularity in transfers. Thus, in the year 1858-59, only two were brought from the other hospitals; and in the year 1860-61, and again in the year 1863-64, none. From the year last mentioned to the close of the year 1869-70, there is a constant increase of the number of annual admissions.

In the course of the whole period the number of discharges was *one thousand four hundred and eighty*. The numbers annually discharged are more irregular than those of admissions. This irregularity is attributable to both natural and incidental causes. During the last five years of the period, there is an unexceptional annual increase of patients discharged.

The number in the house at the close of the official year increased from 220, in 1858, to 405, in 1870. This increase was constant during the first five years. Then, in 1863-64, there were no transfers from other hospitals; the number of patients received from the general population was reduced by the still-existing war, and the hospital was in an unsettled condition caused by a change of superintendents. From that time there was an increase until, in two years, the extreme proper capacity of the buildings (400) was reached. For the last six years of the period, the numbers are all above that point, but they fluctuate to some extent.

In this connection, perhaps, as suitably as anywhere, may be introduced a table showing the daily average number of patients resident for each year of the period.

TABLE No. 2.

*Daily average Number of Patients resident in the Hospital.*

OFFICIAL YEARS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1858, for 2 months, . . . . .	45.78	39.75	85.54
1858-59, . . . . .	95.72	133.81	229.54
1859-60, . . . . .	113.78	142.20	255.99
1860-61, . . . . .	136.78	177.52	314.30
1861-62, . . . . .	137.99	173.26	311.26
1862-63, . . . . .	155.43	199.86	355.29
1863-64, . . . . .	157.10	200.55	357.65
1864-65, . . . . .	153.87	188.57	342.45
1865-66, . . . . .	167.12	209.37	376.50
1866-67, . . . . .	178.58	222.45	401.03
1867-68, . . . . .	171.40	241.99	413.40
1868-69, . . . . .	166.41	238.71	405.12
1869-70, . . . . .	169.97	238.86	408.83

The results as here exhibited were obtained by dividing the sum of the daily numbers for the year by the number of the days in the year, in each instance, respectively. As there are some differences, fractional only, with but one exception, between these results and those of a similar table in the annual report for 1865-66, it is proper to remark that, before this analysis was begun, a large amount of work was bestowed upon the record books of the hospital for the purpose of making them as nearly perfect as possible. The results here shown come from the books so perfected. The differences alluded to originated chiefly in the custom which prevailed of permitting patients to go home upon trial, and if they did not return, not following a uniform rule in regard to the date of discharge, whether on the day the patient left, or the day upon which intelligence was received that he would not return.

The deviations from regularity of increase, as here exhibited,

are necessary consequences of those shown in the foregoing table. Thus, the reduced daily average of the year 1864-65, is a result of the comparatively small number with which the year began,—the 334 remaining at the close of 1863-64. With but two exceptions, however, there was a progressive augmentation of average population until the hospital was full.

It is now proposed to show by what authorities the patients were committed to the hospital, as well as the numbers admitted by virtue of each of those authorities.

TABLE No. 3.

*Numbers of Patients Committed by the several Authorities, respectively.*

AUTHORITIES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Governor of the State, . . . . .	99	174	273
Alien Commissioners, . . . . .	10	24	34
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	81	156	237
Supreme Judicial Court, . . . . .	2	3	5
Superior Court, . . . . .	6	3	9
Probate Court, . . . . .	285	261	546
Grand Jury, . . . . .	1	0	1
Court of Common Pleas, . . . . .	3	0	3
Police Court, . . . . .	7	4	11
Justice of the Peace and Quorum, . . . . .	5	14	19
Justice of the Peace, . . . . .	8	2	10
Overseers of Poor, . . . . .	32	31	63
Friends, . . . . .	344	289	633
Voluntary, . . . . .	33	4	37
Elopers returned, . . . . .	1	1	2
Not stated, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total, . . . . .	918	967	1,885



By a special legislative act, the governor was authorized, when this hospital should be ready to receive them, to order the transfer to it of some of the patients then in the other hospitals. This explains the action of the executive as here recorded. The Board of Alien Commissioners had the power, and since that board was abolished, the Board of State Charities has had the power to transfer the inmates of one State charitable institution to another, at their discretion. Nearly all the patients sent to the hospital by these three authorities were brought from the other hospitals. A few came from the State almshouses.

Of all the other committals the largest number (633) were by the friends of the patients; the next largest by the courts of probate; and the next by the overseers of the poor of towns. For several years persons making application for admission, or freely consenting, upon the advise of their friends, to enter the hospital for treatment, were received without any of the regular forms prescribed by the statutes. Hence we find thirty-seven patients under the head "Voluntary." This practice no longer exists.

Of the 1885 patients admitted, it has already been shown, in the first table, that 175 men and 230 women, a total of 405, remained in the hospital at the close of the period; while 743 men and 747 women, a total of 1490, had been discharged. The fourth total indicates the condition of the patients upon discharge for each official year and for the whole period.

TABLE No. 4.  
*Results of Treatment.*

	RECOVERED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED†			NOT INSANE.			ELOPED.			DIED.			TOTALS.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1858, 2 months,	•	•	•	4	0	4	2	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	2	8
1858-59, •	•	•	•	9	9	18	7	4	11	-	-	-	0	1	1	7	12	19	41	41	82
1859-60, •	•	•	•	11	10	21	1	2	3	-	-	-	4	0	4	9	18	27	42	46	88
1860-61, •	•	•	•	12	14	26	4	6	10	-	-	-	2	1	3	15	15	30	51	53	104
1861-62 •	•	•	•	26	15	41	9	4	13	1	0	1	1	1	2	9	10	19	65	45	110
1862-63, •	•	•	•	15	10	25	4	3	7	-	-	-	1	0	1	19	7	26	51	36	87
1863-64, •	•	•	•	18	15	33	3	5	8	0	1	1	2	1	3	17	30	47	70	71	141
1864-65, •	•	•	•	14	15	29	8	5	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	24	41	56	60	116
1865-66, •	•	•	•	12	7	19	5	2	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	13	31	51	32	83
1866-67, •	•	•	•	15	13	28	6	7	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	24	47	68	62	130
1867-68, •	•	•	•	22	27	49	5	7	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	25	18	43	73	71	144
1868-69, •	•	•	•	23	33	56	20	38	58	-	-	-	-	-	-	13	12	25	87	101	188
1869-70, •	•	•	•	15	43	58	22	34	56	0	2	2	-	-	-	22	11	33	82	117	199
Totals, •	•	•	•	196	211	407	96	119	215	1	3	4	10	4	14	194	194	388	743	737	1480

Remembering the large number, chiefly of incurables, brought from the other hospitals when this was opened, and that similar transfers from the same sources continued, from time to time, throughout the twelve years, no one will expect a large proportion of cures. Of the 1,480 discharged, 452 are recorded as recovered. The ratios of recoveries will appear in the course of the analysis.

It may be remarked that, in excess of all those influences which tend to diminish the number of recoveries in nearly all institutions for the insane, this hospital, in common with the two other kindred State establishments of Massachusetts, is afflicted — in a scientific point of view — with another of no inconsiderable importance. This is the practice of the removal, often at an early period after admission, of those state beneficiaries who, upon immigration, landed in other States, and the responsibility for whose support consequently falls upon authorities within those States. In most of these cases the hospital has no reasonable opportunity of testing the curability of the patient; and in many of them, as soon as the dawn of convalescence promises complete restoration, the person is hurried away, and we are thus compelled to finish the record with “improved” instead of “recovered.” So long as this practice — a perfectly legal and proper one — continues, so long will it be an impossibility nearly to approximate the truth in the problem of the curability of insanity in Massachusetts, unless all those cases are wholly expunged from the statistics.

The column of “Eloped” does not contain the whole number of those who escaped, but those alone whose mental condition, when they left, is not recorded.

*Mortality.* The ratio of deaths to the number discharged is as follows: —

Of 743 men discharged, 194 died, equal to 25.97 per cent.

Of 737 women discharged, 388 died, equal to 26.32 per cent.

Of 1,480 patients discharged, 194 died, equal to 26.21 per cent.

In order more fully and more properly to illustrate the mortality among the patients, the reader is referred to the fifth table, in which are shown, for each year, the percentage of deaths: first, upon the whole number of patients under treatment in the course of the year; and, secondly, upon the daily average number resident in the house.

TABLE No. 5.

*Deaths.*

OFFICIAL YEARS.	DEATHS.			PER CENT OF ALL UNDER TREATMENT.			PER CENT OF DAILY AVERAGE NUMBER IN THE HOUSE.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1858-59, . .	7	12	19	5.03	6.89	6.07	7.31	8.96	8.27
1859-60, . .	9	18	27	5.26	7.92	6.78	7.91	12.65	10.54
1860-61, . .	15	15	30	7.50	6.41	6.91	10.96	8.45	9.54
1861-62, . .	9	10	19	4.22	4.36	4.29	6.52	5.77	6.10
1862-63, . .	19	7	26	8.71	2.77	5.53	12.22	3.50	7.31
1863-64, . .	17	30	47	7.94	11.49	9.89	10.82	14.95	13.14
1864-65, . .	17	24	41	7.94	9.44	8.76	11.04	12.72	11.97
1865-66, . .	18	13	31	7.72	5.09	6.35	10.77	6.20	8.23
1866-67, . .	23	24	47	9.46	8.00	8.65	12.87	10.78	11.71
1867-68, . .	25	18	43	10.28	5.59	7.61	14.58	7.43	10.40
1868-69, . .	13	12	25	5.11	3.57	4.23	7.81	5.02	6.17
1769-70, . .	22	11	33	8.56	3.17	5.46	12.94	4.60	8.07
Total, . . .	194	194	388	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mean annual Mortality, .				7.31	6.22	6.71	10.48	8.42	9.29

The practice of calculating the percentage of deaths upon the number of patients discharged, is deceptive, and for reasons obvious to any one who investigates the subject, utterly false as a means of illustrating the ratio of mortality as a scientific truth. It is introduced here because of the favorable opportunity of showing its falsity by actual demonstration.

As seen above, the ratio of deaths of women was larger than that of men by thirty five hundredths of one per cent, when compared with the number discharged. But the number of women patients has always exceeded that of men, as will be seen in that part of Table No. 1 which gives the numbers remaining at the close of each official year. At the end of the year 1869-70,

the excess of women was fifty-five, and the daily average number for that year was sixty-nine larger than that of men. Yet in the course of the whole period as many men as women died. By a noteworthy coincidence the numbers were equal in the two sexes.

By a consultation of the fifth table, it will be perceived that, when calculated upon *the number of patients under treatment*, the per cent of the mean annual mortality was 7.31 for men, and only 6.22 for women, a difference of more than one per cent in favor of the women, — if longevity be a favor. Furthermore, if the calculation be upon the daily average number of patients in the house, a method which, I believe, is admitted by the best statisticians to be the most accurate, the greater fatality of insanity in men than in women becomes still more evident. So calculated, the mean annual mortality was, for men, 10.48 per cent, while for women it was but 8.42 per cent, showing an excess of 2.06 per cent of men.

Therefore, assuming that these statistics are sufficient to form the basis of an estimate nearly approximating truth, if one thousand insane men and one thousand insane women were this day placed in a hospital, and whenever one of them should be discharged another should be instantly admitted, so that there would at all times be one thousand of each sex, and no more, then, at the end of six years from this day, the number of deaths among the men will exceed that among the women by one hundred and twenty-three. This large mortality of men is one of the primary causes of the almost universal predominance of the number of women in the hospitals.

The sixth table shows the sum of deaths in each of the calendar months during the twelve years.



TABLE No. 6.

*Monthly Mortality.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, . . . . .	15	25	40
November, . . . . .	16	13	29
December, . . . . .	15	22	37
January, . . . . .	9	12	21
February, . . . . .	15	9	24
March, . . . . .	16	17	33
April, . . . . .	21	15	36
May, . . . . .	18	20	38
June, . . . . .	16	17	33
July, . . . . .	21	15	36
August, . . . . .	22	18	40
September, . . . . .	10	11	21
Total, . . . . .	194	194	388

The largest number of deaths in any twelve corresponding months of the twelve years, is forty; and this is shown to have occurred in both August and October. The smallest number is twenty-one, which likewise occurred twice, — in January and September. August is one of the months in which “summer complaints,” diarrhoea and dysentery are particularly prevalent; but, as will appear hereafter, the mortality from these diseases was exceedingly small. The excess of deaths in that month is rather due to those debilitated patients who have not sufficient vitality to survive the prolonged depressing influence of a high temperature; while the similar predominance in October may be attributed to another portion of the same class who, although they have sustained the shock of summer, have done so at the loss of so much vital energy as to render them incapable of encountering that of winter.

If these sums be arranged in groups according to the seasons, or, what is essentially the same, the four calendar quarters of the year, the results are as follows:—

QUARTERS.	DEATHS.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, November and December, . . . . .	46	60	106
January, February and March, . . . . .	40	38	78
April, May and June, . . . . .	55	52	107
July, August and September, . . . . .	53	44	97
Total, . . . . .	194	194	388

The result shown by this table corresponds with that of common observation, namely: that more patients die in spring and autumn than in summer and winter.

The diseases resulting in death, with their numbers of victims, respectively, appear in the seventh table.

TABLE NO. 7.

*Causes of Death of 388 Persons.*

CAUSES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Diseases of Nervous System.</i>			
Maniacal Exhaustion, . . . . .	7	10	17
"Exhaustion," . . . . .	10	5	15
Typhomania, . . . . .	3	7	10
Meningitis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Softening of the Brain, . . . . .	2	—	2
General Paralysis, . . . . .	17	1	18
Paralysis, . . . . .	7	3	10
Paralysis and Scald, . . . . .	1	—	1

CAUSES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Diseases of Nervous System. — Continued.</i>			
Paralysis and Erysipelas, . . . . .	1	—	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	3	4	7
Apoplexy, sequelæ of, . . . . .	1	—	1
Epilepsy, . . . . .	26	6	32
Epilepsy and Fall, . . . . .	1	—	1
Cerebral Rheumatism, . . . . .	1	—	1
Convulsions, . . . . .	1	1	2
Fit, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Diarrhoea, . . . . .	—	1	1
“ Chronic, . . . . .	2	3	5
Dysentery, . . . . .	2	4	6
Supposed Organic Disease of Stomach, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis, . . . . .	40	91	131
Phthisis and Heart Disease, . . . . .	0	1	1
Pneumonia, . . . . .	2	2	4
“ Typhoid, . . . . .	1	—	1
Capillary Bronchitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Circulatory.</i>			
Disease of the Heart, . . . . .	—	3	3
<i>Serous Membranes.</i>			
Hydrothorax, . . . . .	—	1	1
Peritonitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>General.</i>			
Marasmus, . . . . .	31	39	70
Chronic Exhaustion, . . . . .	12	—	12
General Debility, . . . . .	1	—	1
Old Age, . . . . .	2	2	4

CAUSES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Miscellaneous.</i>			
Suicide, . . . . .	9	2	11
Strangulated Hernia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Abscess, . . . . .	1	—	1
Abscess of Thigh, . . . . .	1	—	1
Dropsy, . . . . .	1	2	3
Cancer, . . . . .	—	1	1
Injuries, . . . . .	2	1	3
Injury from Fall, . . . . .		1	1
Unknown, — supposed Intus susception, .	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	—	2	2
Totals, . . . . .	194	194	388

## SECOND DIVISION.

### PATIENTS ADMITTED FROM THE HOSPITALS AT WORCESTER, TAUNTON AND EAST BOSTON.

As has been seen, the whole number of admissions, or of *patients* admitted, was, — of men, 918; of women, 967: total, 1,885.

Since a pretty large number were received more than once, it follows that the above figures do not indicate the number of *persons*. That number, and the extent to which a part of those persons again resorted to the hospital, are indicated in the eighth table.

TABLE No. 8.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Persons admitted,	775	856	1631
Of whom were admitted a second time,	104	77	181
“ “ third time,	29	18	47
“ “ fourth time,	6	7	13
“ “ fifth time,	1	3	4
“ “ sixth time,	1	3	4
“ “ seventh time,	1	2	3
“ “ eighth time,	1	1	2
Total of admissions,	918	967	1,885

Hence, it appears that the number of *persons* was 1631; and that, of these, 181 were re-admitted once each, and some of them more than once, until the total of admissions was 1,885. Or, to put it in another way:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Whole number of persons admitted,	775	856	1,631
Re-admissions of 181 of them,	143	111	254
Whole number of admissions,	918	967	1,885

The 1,631 persons came to the hospital from two very distinct and different sources. While a pretty large majority of them were committed directly from their homes or other places among the people at large, a somewhat important part were, as has already appeared, transferred from other hospitals for the insane within the State. A very large portion of these were the incurables, who had accumulated in those hospitals as the dregs of the operations of many preceding years. Some of them had been inmates of but one of those institutions; others had been at two of them; while a number had “swept around the circle”



of East Boston, Worcester and Taunton, to finish at Northampton, . . . unless they should be transferred to Tewksbury.

If a knowledge of the true relations of insanity to life, longevity, health and various other questions of medical or social science is by any possibility ever to be attained, one of the primary conditions for its acquisition is, that the investigations shall be made among all the insane, as the disease occurs in community, and from the time of its origin. This, for the present, is an impossibility, because all the insane are not taken to the hospitals. The nearest possible approach to that condition is a pursuit of the investigations among the insane who enter the hospitals directly from the people.

For this reason it is proposed to separate the patients who were received by transfer from the other hospitals from those who were committed directly from the people, and present the statistics of each class by themselves. The fact that the statistics of the transferred patients, so far as their history went, while there, are already intermixed with those of from one to three other hospitals within the State, is another, and indeed, of itself, a sufficient reason for this division.

In the ninth table is a record of the number of patients transferred from the other hospitals, the years in which they were brought, and the number received in each year.

TABLE No. 9.

*Patients Transferred from the Hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and South Boston.*

YEAR ENDING.							Men.	Women.	Total.
Sept. 30th, 1858,	.	.	.	.	.	.	88	122	210
" " 1859,	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	—	2
" " 1860,	.	.	.	.	.	.	17	43	60
" " 1861,	.	.	.	.	.	.	—	—	—
" " 1862,	.	.	.	.	.	.	17	23	40
" " 1863,	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	21	26
" " 1864,	.	.	.	.	.	.	—	—	—
" " 1865,	.	.	.	.	.	.	16	28	44
" " 1866,	.	.	.	.	.	.	16	22	38
" " 1867,	.	.	.	.	.	.	—	29	29
" " 1868,	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	12	17
" " 1869,	.	.	.	.	.	.	20	15	35
" " 1870,	.	.	.	.	.	.	17	40	57
Total, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	203	355	558

It is here shown that the transfers from the three other hospitals to that at Northampton were of men, 203; women, 355; total, 558. These were, however, so many *patients*, but *not* so many *persons*. Two women who had been transferred from Worcester were discharged, and after a season, brought again from the same hospital. One woman, originally transferred from Taunton, was, after her discharge, brought a second time from that hospital; and one man who had come from East Boston was, after discharge, brought again, *not* from the same hospital, but from that at Worcester. By a deduction of these four patients, one man and three women, from the totals of the eighth table, we obtain the number of *persons* received from the three hospitals. That number is 554, of which 202 were men, and 352 women.

From the tenth table we learn that of these 554 persons, 241 were brought from the hospital at Worcester, 239 from that at Taunton, and 74 from that at East Boston.

TABLE NO. 10.

*Persons Admitted by Transfer from other Hospitals before October 1st, 1870.*

INSTITUTION.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Worcester L. Hospital, . . . . .	118	123	241
Taunton L. Hospital, . . . . .	60	179	239
Boston City L. Hospital, . . . . .	24	50	74
Total, . . . . .	202	352	554

For reasons already alleged, all statistics relating to the previous history, either of these persons themselves, or of their disease, will be omitted, and those alone presented which illustrate the results of their treatment here. The eleventh table embodies those results.

TABLE NO. 11.

*Results of Treatment of 554 Persons, received by Transfer from other Hospitals, before October 1st, 1870.*

	Recovered.			Improved.			Unimproved.			Eloped.			Died.			Remain- ing.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Worcester L. Hosp.	10	12	22	22	32	54	12	13	25	3	2	5	29	37	66	42	27	69
Taunton L. "	1	9	10	5	29	34	7	26	33	4	-	4	17	55	72	26	60	86
Boston City L. Hosp.	-	2	2	7	8	15	3	11	14	1	1	2	8	19	27	5	9	14
Total, . . . . .	11	23	34	34	69	103	22	50	72	8	3	11	54	111	165	73	96	169

This table is not devoid of interest as containing a demonstration of the incurability of chronic insanity. Briefly as practicable, and in as clear a light as possible, its most important results will be presented.

Of 118 men from Worcester hospital, 10 recovered; equal to 8.74 per cent.

Of 123 women from Worcester hospital, 12 recovered; equal to 9.75 per cent.

Of 241 persons from Worcester hospital, 22 recovered; equal to 9.12 per cent.

Of 60 men from Taunton hospital, 1 recovered; equal to 1.66 per cent.

Of 179 women from Taunton hospital, 9 recovered; equal to 5.02 per cent.

Of 239 persons from Taunton hospital, 10 recovered; equal to 4.18 per cent.

Of 24 men from South Boston hospital, 0 recovered; equal to 0.00 per cent.

Of 50 women from South Boston hospital, 2 recovered; equal to 4.00 per cent.

Of 74 persons from South Boston hospital, 2 recovered; equal to 2.70 per cent.

Of 202 men from the three hospitals, 11 recovered; equal to 5.44 per cent.

Of 352 women from the three hospitals, 23 recovered; equal to 6.53 per cent.

Of 554 persons from the three hospitals, 34 recovered; equal to 6.13 per cent.

The number of recoveries of the whole is equal to a small fraction over six per cent.\* Of the patients who came from the different hospitals, the largest relative number of recoveries was in those from Worcester; the next, in those from Taunton; and the smallest, in those from South Boston. This is easily explainable. At the opening of this hospital nearly all of the patients committed to Worcester from the four westerly counties were transferred. Among them were a number who had but

\* See note at the end of the Statistics.

recently been committed, and whose disease was curable. On the contrary, those from South Boston had probably all, or nearly all of them been committed before the erection of the State hospital at Taunton, and consequently their disease had existed several years.

Still further to illustrate the incurability of the 74 South Boston patients, it may be stated that of the only two who were discharged as recovered, one was re-admitted and subsequently discharged only as "improved." As a similar illustration for those from Worcester, it appears that of the 51 transferred from that hospital on the 16th of August, 1858, although three men and three women (nearly 12 per cent.) recovered, yet the three men have all been re-admitted. Two of them died here, and one of them remains, incurable. The first group of patients, fifteen in number, received from the Taunton hospital, were transferred in February, 1860. Not one of them recovered. Of twenty women received from the same hospital in September, 1860, only one recovered. She has not been re-admitted. Again, of thirty-four transferred from Taunton in June, 1862, only one recovered; and he has not been re-admitted. The restorations of patients from that hospital have been chiefly among the more recent transfers, since the mass of their *very* old cases were transferred, or otherwise discharged.

Of the 175 of these transferred persons who were discharged from, and left this hospital, 103 of them as improved and 72 as unimproved, a very large part were removed to the receptacle connected with the State Almshouse at Tewksbury.

*Mortality.* No further investigation into the death rate of these persons will here be made than to show the ratio of deaths in the course of the whole period, to the number of persons received by transfer.

Of 118 men from Worcester,	29	died;	equal to 24.57 per cent.
Of 123 women "	37	"	" 30.08 "
Of 241 persons "	66	"	" 27.38 "
Of 60 men from Taunton,	17	"	" 28.33 "
Of 179 women "	55	"	" 30.72 "
Of 239 persons "	72	"	" 30.13 "
Of 24 men from S. Boston,	8	"	" 33.33 "



Of 50 women from S. Boston 19 died; equal to 38.00 per cent.  
Of 74 persons " 27 " " 36.48 "  
Of 202 men from the three hospitals, 54 died; equal to 26.73 per cent.  
Of 352 women from the three hospitals, 111 died; equal to 31.53 per cent.  
Of 554 persons from the three hospitals, 165 died; equal to 29.78 per cent.

The largest relative number of deaths was among the persons from South Boston; the next, among those from Taunton; and the least, among those from Worcester. But the patients from South Boston were most of them transferred at the opening of this hospital, and none of them after May, 1862. Hence the average term of their residence here was probably longer than that of those from either of the other hospitals.

The attentive reader will observe that the percentage of deaths of women is larger than that of men, among the patients from each of the hospitals. It is not improbable that the average term of residence of the sex first mentioned was longer than that of the other; but no researches have been made in regard to this subject.

It only remains to show the recorded causes of death of the 165 persons, together with the extent to which those causes, respectively, proved fatal. These may be found in the twelfth table.

TABLE No. 12.  
*Causes of Death of Patients from other Hospitals.*

CAUSES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Epilepsy, . . . . .	6	3	9
Apoplexy, . . . . .	—	2	2
Paralysis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Convulsions, . . . . .	1	1	2
“Fit,” . . . . .	1	—	1
Maniacal Exhaustion, . . . . .	2	1	3
“Exhaustion,” . . . . .	2	2	4
<i>Organs of Digestion.</i>			
Diarrhœa, . . . . .	—	1	1
Diarrhœa, chronic, . . . . .	1	1	2
Dysentery, . . . . .	1	1	2
<i>Organs of Respiration.</i>			
Pneumonia, . . . . .	—	1	1
Phthisis, . . . . .	25	72	97
Phthisis and disease of Heart, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Organs of Circulation.</i>			
Disease of heart, . . . . .	—	2	2
<i>General.</i>			
Marasmus, . . . . .	6	18	24
Chronic exhaustion, . . . . .	4	—	4
<i>Miscellaneous.</i>			
Dropsy, . . . . .	1	2	3
Cancer, . . . . .	—	1	1
Abscess, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injuries, . . . . .	2	1	3
Unknown, Supposed Intussusception, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total, . . . . .	54	111	165

One of the first impressions derived from an examination of this table is that of the vast preponderance of chronic diseases. Only in four cases, one of diarrhœa, two of dysentery and one of pneumonia, was the mortality due to an acute disease originating in this hospital. Another remarkable fact is found in the ravages committed by phthisis. The deaths from that disease were 97, which is 58.78 per cent. of the whole mortality. It is worthy of notice, also, that the fatality from this source differed greatly in relative frequency in the two sexes. Of the whole number of men (202) received by transfer, 25 died of phthisis, equal to 12.37 per cent.; of the whole number of women (352), the deaths were 72, or 20.45 per cent.; the ratio of the latter being nearly two-thirds greater than that of the former.

#### READMISSION OF PERSONS FROM OTHER HOSPITALS.

Of the 554 persons whose history, so far as regards their first reception at this hospital is concerned, is given in the foregoing pages, it appears that 19 were readmitted, some of them more than once, making the total of readmissions 26. This subject can be best illustrated as follows:—

TABLE No. 13.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Persons transferred from other hospitals, .	202	352	554
Of whom were admitted a second time, . .	10	9	19
“ “ “ “ “ third time, . .	3	2	5
“ “ “ “ “ fourth time, . .	2	—	2
Total of readmissions, . . . . .	15	11	26
Total admissions of the 554 persons, . .	217	263	580

The history of the readmissions now demands attention. This will be given as succinctly as practicable.

## 1. SECOND ADMISSIONS.

Results of treatment of the patients admitted the second time : —

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	3	1	4
“ improved, . . . . .	1	4	5
“ unimproved, . . . . .	1	1	2
Eloped, . . . . .	1	—	1
Died, . . . . .	1	—	1
Remaining, September 30, 1870, . . . .	3	3	6
Total of second admissions, . . . . .	10	9	18

The one death here mentioned was from paralysis.

## 2. THIRD ADMISSIONS.

Results of treatment of patients on their third admission : —

	M n	Women.	Total.
Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	—	1	1
“ improved, . . . . .	2	—	2
Died, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of third admissions, . . . . .	3	2	5

Of the two fatal cases, the man died of marasmus, the woman of dysentery.

## 3. FOURTH ADMISSIONS.

As seen above, only two persons, both men, had been received the fourth time. One of them died of paralysis; the other remains in the hospital, incurable.

Thus, of the twenty-six patients readmitted, six men and two women, a total of eight, recovered; three men and one woman, a total of four, died; and four men and three women, a total of seven, remain in the hospital.

## THIRD DIVISION.

## PATIENTS ADMITTED BY DIRECT COMMITMENT.

## SECTION 1ST: ADMISSIONS.

The eighth table shows the whole number of *persons* received as patients at the hospital, together with the number of their re-admissions. The thirteenth table shows the number who were transferred from the other hospitals, and the numbers of their readmissions. It consequently follows that if the numbers in the thirteenth table be deducted from the corresponding numbers in the eighth table, the remainder will represent the number of persons admitted from other places than the hospitals, together with the number of their readmissions. That deduction having been made, the result is as follows:—

TABLE No. 14.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Persons admitted by direct commitment, . .	573	504	1,077
Of whom were admitted a second time, . .	94	68	162
“ “ “ third time, . .	26	16	42
“ “ “ fourth time, . .	4	7	11
“ “ “ fifth time, . .	1	3	4
“ “ “ sixth time, . .	1	3	4
“ “ “ seventh time, . .	1	2	3
“ “ “ eighth time, . .	1	1	2
Total of admissions not from the three hospitals, . . . . .	701	604	1,305
The readmissions, 2d to 8th inclusive, amount to . . . . .	128	100	228



Our first attention is demanded by the *persons* admitted, of whom there were 1,077. Three of these were discharged as "not insane." If not insane they have no right of position in these statistics. Their presence here would constitute an element of error. Hence they will be deducted.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Persons admitted by direct commitment, . . .	573	504	1,077
Rejected as not insane, . . . . .	1	2	3
Persons insane, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

We have now arrived at a legitimate subject for a greater detail of statistics. The figures indicate, essentially, the sum of first admissions, by the natural current into the hospital from the general population. They include, however, some exceptions to the rule. For example, thirty-four were transferred from the State almshouses; but as they had not been in the hospitals for the insane, and as, in most instances, their period of residence in the almshouses had been short, their proper place is evidently here. A few others were brought directly from other hospitals than the three above mentioned; but their number is very small and the hospitals whence they came are, with one exception, in other States than Massachusetts.

*Annual Admissions.* The fifteenth table shows the number of the aforesaid 1,074 persons who were admitted to the hospital in each year, respectively, of the whole period.

TABLE No. 15.

*Annual Admissions of 1,074 Persons.*

YEARS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1858, 2 months, . . . . .	11	7	18
1858-59, . . . . .	40	46	86
1859-60, . . . . .	49	48	97
1860-61, . . . . .	58	46	104
1861-62, . . . . .	33	20	53
1862-63, . . . . .	51	36	87
1863-64, . . . . .	35	29	64
1864-65, . . . . .	38	28	66
1865-66, . . . . .	51	31	82
1866-67, . . . . .	42	40	82
1867-68, . . . . .	49	60	109
1868-69, . . . . .	52	49	101
1869-70, . . . . .	63	62	125
Total, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

From the opening of the hospital to the official year 1860-61, the year of the beginning of the civil war, there was a progressive increase in the number of admissions. Thenceforward, until near the close of the war, in the official year 1863-64, the numbers were smaller, but not by regular progression. Subsequently there was an increase which, in 1866-67, became pretty rapid, until, in the last year of the period, the number was very nearly twice as large as it was in 1863-64.

*Monthly Admissions.* The sixteenth table includes the number of persons admitted in the corresponding calendar months of the whole period.

TABLE No. 16.

*Monthly Admissions of 1,074 Persons.*

MONTHS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, . . . . .	36	42	78
November, . . . . .	32	38	70
December, . . . . .	45	28	73
January, . . . . .	45	28	73
February, . . . . .	43	40	83
March, . . . . .	38	38	76
April, . . . . .	48	45	93
May, . . . . .	64	50	114
June, . . . . .	51	60	111
July, . . . . .	43	43	86
August, . . . . .	63	58	121
September, . . . . .	64	32	96
Total, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

The largest number was in August, the next in May, and the next in June; while the smallest was in November.

Consolidating these numbers into sums according to the calendar quarters of the year, we find that these sums will be, for :

	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, November, and December . . . . .	113	108	221
January, February, and March, . . . . .	126	106	232
April, May, and June, . . . . .	163	155	318
July, August, and September, . . . . .	170	133	303
Total, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

The largest number is in the second calendar, or spring quarter, and the smallest in the fourth, or autumnal quarter.

Uniting the whole into two sums corresponding with the colder and the warmer half year, those sums are, for :

	Men.	Women.	Total.
October to March, inclusive, . . . . .	239	214	453
April to September, " . . . . .	333	288	621
Total, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

The whole number admitted in the warm season exceeded that of the cold season by 37.08 per cent.

*Nativity.* The seventeenth table shows the nativity of the 1,074 persons, so far as could be ascertained; and the number of whom that fact in their history is unknown is remarkably small.

It will be perceived that the number of Americans is nearly three times as large as that of foreigners. Lest an erroneous inference be drawn from this fact, it should be stated that nearly all of the 554 persons transferred from the hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and South Boston were foreigners. In the Seventeenth Annual Report of this hospital, to which this pamphlet is a supplement, it is shown that on the first of January, 1859, the foreigners were to the Americans as 5 to 2. The ratio gradually decreased; but, as late as January 1, 1867, it was as 144 to 100; and on January 1, 1870, as 109 to 100.

*Residence.* By the eighteenth table we learn that 810, or 75.41 per cent. of these persons were residents of Massachusetts; that of these, the largest number (285) were from the county of Hampden; and that the other three of the western counties, arranged according to the progressively decreasing numbers furnished by them, rank as follows: Hampshire (205), Berkshire (119), Franklin (109). The same four counties ranked, in 1860, according to their population, as follows: Hampden (57,366), Berkshire (55,120), Hampshire (37,823), Franklin (31,434).

TABLE NO. 17.

*Nativity of the 1,074 Persons Admitted.*

STATES.	Men.	Women.	Total.	COUNTRIES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Maine,	2	4	6	"America,"	74	54	128
N. Hampshire,	11	4	15	Canada,	6	9	15
Vermont,	11	13	24	Nova Scotia,	2	0	2
Massachusetts,	222	155	377	Rio Janeiro,	1	0	1
Rhode Island,	3	4	7	Chili,	1	0	1
Connecticut,	51	45	96	England,	14	8	22
New York,	54	50	104	Scotland,	4	1	5
New Jersey,	2	1	3	Ireland,	77	127	204
Pennsylvania,	3	1	4	Belgium,	2	1	3
Delaware,	0	1	1	Austria,	1	1	2
Maryland,	6	0	6	Prussia,	2	0	2
Virginia,	0	2	2	Germany,	7	9	16
N. Carolina,	0	1	1	Saxony,	1	0	1
Alabama,	1	0	1	Switzerland,	0	1	1
Kentucky,	1	0	1	Denmark,	1	0	1
Ohio,	4	2	6	Italy,	0	1	1
Michigan,	0	1	1	Malta,	1	0	1
Illinois,	2	1	3	Africa,	1	2	3
Missouri,	1	2	3	Not stated,	3	1	4

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Total of Americans,	448	341	789
Total of Foreigners,	121	160	281
Unknown,	3	1	4
Aggregate,	572	502	1,074



TABLE No. 18.

*Residence of 1,074 Persons Admitted.*

COUNTIES.	Men.	Women.	Total.	STATES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Hampshire Co.,	101	104	205	Maine,	2	0	2
Hampden “	146	139	285	N. Hampshire,	4	1	5
Franklin “	61	48	109	Vermont,	7	2	9
Berkshire “	66	53	119	Rhode Island,	3	2	5
Essex “	7	5	12	Connecticut,	49	49	98
Middlesex “	10	3	13	New York,	61	43	104
Norfolk “	2	4	6	New Jersey,	1	3	4
Plymouth “	1	0	1	Pennsylvania,	2	0	2
Suffolk “	6	5	11	Maryland,	3	0	3
Worcester “	6	9	15	S. Carolina,	0	1	1
Monson, S. A. House,	13	13	26	Florida,	1	0	1
Tewksbury, do.,	4	4	8	Ohio,	3	0	3
				Michigan,	1	1	2
				Illinois,	4	1	5
				Iowa,	0	1	1
				Wisconsin,	0	4	4
				California,	1	0	1
				Canada,	6	7	13
				Chili,	1	0	1

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Residents of Massachusetts, . . .	423	387	810
“ other States, . . .	142	108	250
“ other Countries, . . .	7	7	14
Aggregate, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

The counties of Hampshire and Berkshire alone change position; but upon further examination it will be found that the differences in the extent to which the benefits of the hospital were sought by the inhabitants of those several counties are much greater than would be inferred from this general comparison. By dividing the population of each county by the number of patients sent from it to the hospital, it will be found that in the course of the whole period,

Hampshire	furnished	1	patient	for	every	184	of	its	population.
Hampden	"	1	"	"	"	201	"	"	"
Franklin	"	1	"	"	"	288	"	"	"
Berkshire	"	1	"	"	"	463	"	"	"

Or, putting the proposition in another way:—

A given population in Berkshire furnishing 100 patients, would, in Franklin, furnish 160, in Hampden, 230, and in Hampshire, 251 patients.

It is not reasonable to suppose that the prevalence of insanity in the several counties differs materially. Hence, the difference of extent to which the hospital is a resort from those counties appears to be attributable solely to the comparative nearness or remoteness of position. The mass of population in Hampshire is nearer the hospital than that of any other county; that of Hampden next; and of Franklin next; while that of Berkshire is the most remote.

From this exposition it may be learned that, for the best accommodation of the people, and in order to give the people the full benefit which they are disposed to seek in these hospitals, it is better to have several small institutions distributed in as many sections of a territory, than one or two large ones near the centre of that territory. Such is the plan recommended for Massachusetts in the annual report to which this is a supplement.

*By whom Supported.* The nineteenth table indicates the number of persons who, upon admission, were supported by the States, the towns, and individuals, respectively.

TABLE No. 19.

*Sources of Support of 1,074 Persons Admitted.*

YEARS.	STATE.			TOWNS.			SELF OR FRIENDS.			TOTAL.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1858, 2 months,	3	1	4	3	4	7	5	2	7	11	7	18
1858-59, . .	8	9	17	13	9	22	19	28	47	40	46	86
1859-60, . .	12	11	23	9	5	14	28	32	60	49	48	97
1860-61, . .	11	15	26	12	8	20	35	23	58	58	46	104
1861-62, . .	6	8	14	8	7	15	19	5	24	33	20	53
1862-63, . .	10	11	21	11	4	15	30	21	51	51	36	87
1863-64, . .	9	10	19	6	4	10	20	15	35	35	29	64
1864-65, . .	6	13	19	7	6	13	25	9	34	38	28	66
1865-66, . .	12	15	27	6	2	8	33	14	47	51	31	82
1866-67, . .	7	12	19	8	5	13	27	23	50	42	40	82
1867-68, . .	11	19	30	9	6	15	29	35	64	49	60	109
1868-69, . .	14	20	34	6	9	15	32	20	52	52	49	101
1869-70, . .	24	16	40	6	11	17	33	35	68	63	62	125
Total, . .	133	160	293	104	80	184	335	262	597	572	502	1,074

More than half of the whole number were private patients, or "boarders." A little more than one-sixth were supported by towns, and about three-fourteenths by the State. It will be remembered, however, that nearly all of the patients brought from the other hospitals were wards of the State; so that this class has at all times constituted more than one-half of the patients resident in the house. At the close of the period of these statistics, September 30, 1870, the whole number resident was 408, of whom 218 were supported by the State, 66 by towns, and 124 by individuals.

*Occupation.* The twentieth table exhibits the extent to which the different occupations of the men were represented among

the patients. An attempt, not very satisfactory in its result, has been made to group the several employments according to their nature or characteristics. The "learned professions," and other chiefly intellectual pursuits, are placed first. Then come those of the mercantile and the financial sphere; and these are followed by agriculturists, mechanics, workers in wood and other artisans, ending with a group of miscellanies not easily classified.

TABLE NO. 20.

*Occupations of the Men.*

Clergymen, . . . .	9	Engineer, . . . .	1
Lawyers, . . . .	12	Operatives, . . . .	12
Physicians, . . . .	3	Carriage Trimmer, . . . .	1
Teacher, . . . .	1	Tinners, . . . .	2
Students, . . . .	20	Carpenters and Wheelwrights, . . . .	12
Author, . . . .	1	Cabinet Makers, . . . .	3
Reporters, . . . .	3	Basket Maker, . . . .	1
Actors, . . . .	2	Shoemakers, . . . .	9
Inventor, . . . .	1	Tailors, . . . .	4
Artists, . . . .	4	Printers, . . . .	3
Musician, . . . .	1	Bookbinders, . . . .	2
Military Officer, . . . .	1	Watchmaker and Jeweller, . . . .	2
Naval Engineer, . . . .	1	Masons, Stone Cutter, . . . .	3
Merchants and Traders, . . . .	46	Painters, . . . .	4
Clerks, Bookkeepers, . . . .	33	Chemist, . . . .	1
Brokers, . . . .	2	Baker, . . . .	2
Cashiers, . . . .	2	Tanner, . . . .	1
Agents, . . . .	3	Miller, . . . .	1
Deputy Sheriff, . . . .	1	Barbers, . . . .	3
Treasurer, . . . .	1	Saloon Keepers, . . . .	3
Publisher, . . . .	1	Cigar Maker, . . . .	1
Manufacturers, . . . .	8	Whip Maker, . . . .	1
Farmers, . . . .	126	Nurse, . . . .	1
Laborers, . . . .	112	Seamen, . . . .	8
Drovers, . . . .	2	No occupation, . . . .	41
Stable Keepers, . . . .	2	Unknown, . . . .	17
Butcher, . . . .	1	Total, . . . .	572
Machinists, . . . .	16		
Mechanics, . . . .	10		
Blacksmiths, . . . .	7		
Moulder, . . . .	1		

TABLE No. 21.  
Civil or Social Condition of 1,074 Persons Admitted.

	MARRIED.			SINGLE.			WIDOWERS AND WIDOWS.			DIVORCED.			UNKNOWN.			TOTAL.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1858, 2 months, .	5	1	6	4	5	9	2	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	7	18
1858-59, .	17	19	36	21	20	41	2	7	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	40	46	86
1859-60, .	20	23	43	28	20	48	1	5	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	49	48	97
1860-61, .	28	16	44	26	21	47	3	9	12	-	-	-	1	0	1	58	46	104
1861-62, .	12	10	22	17	6	23	4	4	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	33	20	53
1862-63, .	25	14	39	23	22	45	2	0	2	-	-	-	1	0	1	51	36	87
1863-64, .	23	7	30	7	16	23	1	4	5	1	0	1	3	2	5	35	29	64
1864-65, .	16	8	24	16	15	31	4	3	7	0	1	1	2	1	3	38	28	66
1865-66, .	24	16	40	22	10	32	4	4	8	0	1	1	1	0	1	51	31	82
1866-67, .	22	16	38	18	17	35	1	6	7	-	-	-	1	1	2	42	40	82
1867-68, .	21	26	47	23	24	47	2	8	10	1	0	1	2	2	4	49	60	109
1868-69, .	22	25	47	22	16	38	4	4	8	1	1	2	3	3	6	52	49	101
1869-70, .	30	28	58	29	24	53	2	8	10	0	2	2	2	0	2	63	62	125
Total, .	265	209	474	256	216	472	32	63	95	3	5	8	16	9	25	572	502	1,074



No discussion of the comparative frequency of insanity in the different spheres of occupation is here proposed, and the table will be dismissed with a few remarks.

The numbers of students, clerks and bookkeepers may be considered, to a very great extent, as illustrations of the effects of the several pernicious habits that prevail among young men.

In the 126 farmers are included, not proprietors or land-owners alone, but the mere laboring agriculturists as well. The number under this head is the largest, and aside from that under the comprehensive term "laborers," by far the largest of any in the table. Let no one hastily infer that, of all classes, farmers are the most subject to mental disorders. Nothing could be more erroneous. In the four counties from which the hospital chiefly derives its inmates, agriculturists are overwhelmingly more numerous than any other section of the population as classed by occupation. So far as mere employment is concerned, as a generative cause of insanity, the farmer is unquestionably less liable to that disorder than perhaps any other person. He is in a sphere more nearly natural than the artisans, the mechanics, and the professional men of a civilization abounding with artificial conditions and influences.

*Civil or Social Condition.* In the twenty-first table we have an exposition of the relationship to marriage of these patients, so far as ascertained. The most remarkable feature of the results shown in this table is the close approximation to equality of the numbers of the married and the single, not only in the total but in either sex. Thus:—

Of 521 men,	265	were married;	equal to 50.86 per cent.
" " "	256	" single;	" " 49.14 " "
Of 425 women,	209	" married;	" " 49.18 " "
" " "	216	" single;	" " 50.82 " "
Of 946 persons,	474	" married;	" " 50.11 " "
" " "	472	" single;	" " 49.89 " "

Of men, the married exceeded the single by 1.72 per cent; but of women, the single exceeded the married by 1.64 per cent. Of both sexes, there was the trifling difference of but 22 hundredths of one per cent, the married predominating to that extent.

Of 95 persons whose spouses were not living, 32 were men and 63 women. The number of widows lacks but one of being twice as large as that of widowers. It is undoubtedly true that the grief, the anxiety, the care, and the labor consequent upon the loss of a spouse, operate much more effectively among women than among men, as producers of insanity.

TABLE No. 22.

*Ages of 1,074 Persons at the time of Admission.*

AGES.				BY DECADES.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
15 years and under, .	6	6	12	} 42	37	79
From 15 to 20 years, .	36	31	67			
“ 20 to 25 “ .	71	49	120	} 140	132	272
“ 25 to 30 “ .	69	83	152			
“ 30 to 35 “ .	72	60	132	} 140	117	257
“ 35 to 40 “ .	68	57	125			
“ 40 to 50 “ .	102	106	208	102	106	208
“ 50 to 60 “ .	56	54	110	56	54	110
“ 60 to 70 “ .	59	35	94	59	35	94
“ 70 to 80 “ .	15	12	27	15	12	27
Over 80 years, . .	3	2	5	3	2	5
Unknown, . . .	15	7	22	15	7	22
Total, . . .	572	502	1,074	572	502	1,074

*Age on Admission.* The number of persons within each decade of life, and, partially, within each semi-decade, at the time of admission, is recorded in the twenty-second table. The largest number is in the decade from 20 to 30 years; and the other decades rank in their natural order to the age of 70 years. Then comes that from 10 to 20 years, and is succeeded by that

from 70 to 80. But the number between 20 and 30 years exceeds that between 30 and 40 by only fifteen; and the numbers in each of the higher decades are relatively large. To a person conversant with the subject, these facts alone, together with the smallness of the number under 20 years of age, are sufficient to prove that there were many cases of chronic insanity among these patients.

*Duration of Disease.* This brings us appropriately to the twenty-third table, which contains a generalization of the duration of the disorder among the subjects of this analysis.

TABLE No. 23.

*Duration of Insanity before the Admission of the 1,074 Persons.*

TIME.	Men.	Women.	Total.
1 month and under, . . . . .	80	76	156
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	57	59	116
“ 3 to 6 “ . . . . .	50	49	99
“ 6 to 12 “ . . . . .	35	39	74
“ 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	42	32	74
“ 2 to 5 “ . . . . .	93	66	159
“ 5 to 10 “ . . . . .	51	41	92
“ 10 to 20 “ . . . . .	39	46	85
Over 20 “ . . . . .	19	34	53
Several years, . . . . .	5	2	7
Many years, . . . . .	2	0	2
Congenital, . . . . .	1	4	5
Total of known ages, . . . . .	474	448	922
Unknown, . . . . .	98	54	152
Total, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

It is here shown that, of 922 persons, the period of existence of whose insanity was learned, that period was more than one year in 477, or 16 more than one half of them. It exceeded two years in 403; five years in at least 237; and ten years in at least 145. These facts have an important bearing upon curability. They do not open an encouraging prospect for a large ratio of recoveries.

*Age at first Attack.* We are now prepared for the ages of the patients at the time of the origin of the mental disorder. These, so far as learned, are set forth in the twenty-fourth table.

TABLE No. 24.

*Ages of 1,074 Persons at the time of the first Attack of Insanity.*

AGES.	Men.	Women.	Total.	BY DECADES.		
				Men.	Women.	Total.
15 years and under,	30	25	55	} 88	73	161
From 15 to 20 years,	58	48	106			
“ 20 “ 25 “	69	71	140	} 129	156	285
“ 25 “ 30 “	60	85	145			
“ 30 “ 35 “	54	40	94	} 110	87	197
“ 35 “ 40 “	56	47	103			
“ 40 “ 50 “	78	69	147	78	69	147
“ 50 “ 60 “	42	34	76	42	34	76
“ 60 “ 70 “	31	19	50	31	19	50
“ 70 “ 80 “	11	7	18	11	7	18
Over 80 years, .	1	—	1	1	—	1
Total of known ages,	490	445	935	490	445	935
Unknown, . .	82	57	139	82	57	139
Total, . .	572	502	1,074	572	502	1,074

By a comparison of this table with that of ages on admission (No. 21), it will be perceived that the decennial numbers have undergone an important modification. The number of persons under 20 years of age is somewhat more than doubled; and that of those between 20 and 30 years has an augmentation of thirteen. On the contrary, the number between 30 and 40 years has suffered a reduction of sixty; that between 40 and 50 a reduction of sixty-one; that between 50 and 60 a reduction of 34; that between 60 and 70 a reduction of 44; and that between 70 and 80 a reduction of 9; while that of persons over 80 is reduced from 5 to 1.

The question, In which decennium of life is the race most subject to insanity? is a problem which may be considered as not hitherto absolutely solved. Drs. Thurnam and Tuke, Bates, Kirkbride, Dunglison, and Earle have published investigations of the subject, illustrated by statistics. Two of these authorities make the greatest liability to mental disorder in the decennium from 20 to 30 years, and three of them in that from 30 to 40. But no two of them agree in the relative liability in the other decades.

A greater number of persons are *attacked* by insanity between the ages of 20 and 30 years than in any other decennium of life. *That* is established beyond dispute. But the number of living persons at that period of life is much larger than in any later decennium. Hence the questions are, first: In what decennium is the number of persons attacked by insanity the largest as compared with the living persons in that decennium? and secondly: What is the relative frequency in the other decennia? To the solution of these questions, it is proposed to bring the assistance of the statistics with which we are engaged.

Of the 1,074 persons, the residence of 718, or 66.85 per cent, was within the limits of the four counties, Hampshire, Hampden, Franklin and Berkshire. By a comparison of the number of these patients who were attacked by insanity in the several decennia, respectively, with the number of persons of corresponding ages in the population of those counties, the answers to these questions will be obtained with the greatest practicable degree of accuracy. This is done in the subjoined table. The



second column of the table shows the number of white persons in the aforesaid counties, in seven decades of life, according to the census of 1860.

	Population.	Persons attacked.	Of population.
From 10 to 20 years,	36,544.	154,* equal to	1 in 237
From 20 to 30 "	32,594.	285, "	1 in 114
From 30 to 40 "	24,610.	197, "	1 in 125
From 40 to 50 "	18,641.	147, "	1 in 127
From 50 to 60 "	13,135.	76, "	1 in 173
From 60 to 70 "	8,778.	50, "	1 in 175
From 70 to 80 "	4,288.	18, "	1 in 238

Hence the testimony of these statistics is to the effect that the greatest liability to insanity is in the decennium from 20 to 30 years; that this liability constantly and regularly diminishes in the successive subsequent decennia, and that the liability of the decennium from 10 to 20 years ranks between that from 60 to 70 years and that from 70 to 80.

*Causes of Insanity.* A table (No. 25) of alleged causes of the mental disorder of these persons has been introduced, quite as much, perhaps, for the apparent completeness of these statistics as from any faith in its value. The causes here assigned are, as the table indicates, those which were alleged by the friends of the patients. But, as every person of experience in the specialty well knows, the friends are often mistaken in the matter. Nevertheless, it is unquestionably true that, in a large number of the cases contained in this table, the alleged causes were the true ones. In the arrangement of them, they have been divided into the two classes, "Physical," and "Mental or Moral"; and each class subdivided into groups corresponding with the similarity of character, influence or effect of the several agents or causes.

\* Seven congenital imbeciles are here rejected.

TABLE No. 25.

*Alleged Causes of Insanity.*

	Men.	Women.	Totals.
<i>1. Mental or Moral Causes.</i>			
Pecuniary Difficulties, . . . . .	19	6	25
Business Troubles, . . . . .	9	0	9
Death of Friends, . . . . .	6	19	25
Family Affliction, . . . . .	1	0	1
Grief, . . . . .	0	2	2
Suicide of Husband, . . . . .	0	1	1
Domestic Trouble, . . . . .	9	10	19
Jealousy, . . . . .	1	2	3
Desertion of Husband, . . . . .	0	1	1
Misfortune, . . . . .	0	1	1
Disappointment, . . . . .	1	4	5
Crossed in Love, . . . . .	1	1	2
Homesickness, . . . . .	0	3	3
Anxiety, . . . . .	0	2	2
Religious excitement, . . . . .	8	9	17
Spiritualism, . . . . .	2	4	6
Millerism, . . . . .	1	0	1
War Excitement, . . . . .	1	0	1
Political Excitement, . . . . .	1	0	1
Excitement, . . . . .	1	0	1
Excitement of Travel, . . . . .	0	1	1
Overwork, mental, . . . . .	7	0	7
Hard Study, . . . . .	5	2	7
School Teaching, . . . . .	0	1	1
Alleged Assault, . . . . .	0	1	1
Fright, . . . . .	1	4	5
Total of mental or moral causes, . . .	74	74	148

## TABLE OF CAUSES — Continued.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>2. Physical Causes.</i>			
Hereditary, . . . . .	9	14	23
Epilepsy, . . . . .	43	19	62
Paralysis, . . . . .	8	1	9
Apoplexy, . . . . .	5	0	5
Paresis, . . . . .	1	0	1
Meningitis, . . . . .	0	1	1
Cerebral Inflammation, . . . . .	0	1	1
Injury to Head, . . . . .	8	2	10
Injury by Fall, . . . . .	1	0	1
Injury, . . . . .	3	0	3
Lightning Stroke, . . . . .	1	0	1
Overwork, . . . . .	12	12	24
Exhaustion, . . . . .	1	0	1
Exposure, . . . . .	2	0	2
Sunstroke, . . . . .	3	1	4
Ill Health, . . . . .	57	101	158
General Debility, . . . . .	1	1	2
Fever, . . . . .	0	1	1
Acute Cold, . . . . .	0	1	1
Nervous Derangement, . . . . .	0	1	1
Puerperal, . . . . .	0	26	26
Suppression, . . . . .	0	2	2
Change of Life, . . . . .	0	8	8
Uterine Disease, . . . . .	0	1	1
Intemperance, . . . . .	116	19	135
Opium eating, . . . . .	3	5	8
Tobacco, . . . . .	1	2	3
<i>Carried forward,</i> . . . . .	275	219	494

## TABLE OF CAUSES — Concluded.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Physical Causes. — Continued.</i>			
<i>Brought forward,</i> . . . . .	275	219	494
Greediness, . . . . .	1	0	1
Masturbation, . . . . .	19	1	20
Venereal Excess, . . . . .	1	0	1
Old Age, . . . . .	7	8	15
Congenital, . . . . .	2	5	7
Accidental, . . . . .	1	0	1
Total of Physical Causes, . . . .	306	233	539
Total of Mental Causes, . . . .	74	74	148
Total in which Causes are alleged, .	380	307	687
Unknown, . . . . .	192	195	387
Total of Persons, . . . . .	572	502	1,074

Thus, it appears that, of the 1,074 persons, there were 687 for whose mental disorder causes were assigned. Of these, 539 are agents whose action is primarily upon the body, and 148 are such as first act upon the mind. The number of physical causes, therefore, is about three and one-half times as large as that of the mental or moral causes.

Whatever may be the degree of truthfulness of this table, its contents are suggestive of thoughts which might readily be expanded over a larger number of pages than the intended limits of this pamphlet. That work is not included in our present purpose, and therefore we leave them without further comment.

*Form of Disease.* The perfect classification of insanity is practically an utter impossibility. Its several great types or forms are, it is true, unmistakably evident, each in a certain

number of cases; but in others they either alternate, each with some other, or so overlap, or intermingle,

“Shade unperceived, so softening into shade,”

that he who attempts to classify them often becomes doubtful, perplexed, bewildered. For example, in chronic cases, who can tell where mania ends and dementia begins? Who can define that subtle boundary in the region intellectual? So great are the difficulties, here merely hinted at, that were ten of the ablest and most experienced experts separately and independently to classify the patients of a hospital for the insane, there is no probability that any two of their classifications would be, throughout, alike.

The nomenclature adopted at this hospital when it was opened, and followed ever since, is one of the simplest of the many which are in use. It is seen in the twenty-sixth table, in which the 1,074 patients are classified.

TABLE No. 26.  
*Form of Disease.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Mania, . . . . .	268	280	548
Typhomania, . . . . .	3	7	10
Paresis, . . . . .	7	—	7
Melancholia, . . . . .	74	73	147
Monomania, . . . . .	11	8	19
Dementia, . . . . .	170	127	297
Idiocy, . . . . .	—	3	3
Dipsomania, . . . . .	29	2	31
Delirium Tremens, . . . . .	8	—	8
Not stated, . . . . .	2	2	4
Total, . . . . .	572	502	1,074



More than half the patients — 549 of 1,074 — are recorded as having mania; nearly one-third — 298 — dementia; and about one-seventh — 147 — melancholia. The rest are distributed among the less frequent forms.

## SECTION 2. DISCHARGES.

The admissions and readmissions of the 1,074 persons having been passed under review and subjected to analysis, it now becomes necessary, for the completion of the hospital history of those persons to the 1st of October, 1870, to ascertain the number discharged, and their condition, at the time of discharge.

In the subjoined numerical statement, the relations of those persons to the hospital, at the date just mentioned, are indicated.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Persons admitted by direct commitment, .	572	502	1,074
Of whom had been discharged, . . .	487	389	876
Remaining, October, 1870, . . . .	85	113	198

Our investigations, therefore, now relate to the 876 persons who had either died or left the hospital.

## MONTHLY DISCHARGES.

The twenty-seventh table shows the aggregate number discharged in each month of the official year, in the course of the period.

The largest number was in August, the next in October, the next in May; and the smallest in January and February, the numbers in those months being equal, and either of them less than half of either of those of the first three months mentioned.

TABLE No. 27.

*Monthly Discharges.*

MONTHS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, . . . . .	52	45	97
November, . . . . .	37	33	70
December, . . . . .	39	34	73
January, . . . . .	20	22	42
February, . . . . .	26	16	42
March, . . . . .	25	30	55
April, . . . . .	50	27	77
May, . . . . .	51	40	91
June, . . . . .	46	23	69
July, . . . . .	46	37	83
August, . . . . .	47	51	98
September, . . . . .	48	31	79
Total, . . . . .	487	389	876

The numbers being brought together in groups corresponding with the calendar quarters of the year, the results are as follows: —

	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, November and December, . . . . .	128	112	240
January, February and March, . . . . .	71	68	139
April, May and June, . . . . .	147	90	237
July, August and September, . . . . .	141	119	260
Total, . . . . .	487	389	876

The largest number is in the third calendar quarter, and the

smallest in the first, that of the former being nearly twice as great as that of the latter. Uniting them once more and making but two groups, corresponding with the cold season and the warm season, we have:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
October to March, inclusive, . . . . .	199	180	379
April to September, inclusive, . . . . .	288	209	497
Total, . . . . .	487	389	876

Of the whole number, 56.73 per cent. were discharged in the warmest six months, and 43.26 per cent. in the coldest. In another form of statement, the number discharged in the warmest half-year exceeded that in the coldest half-year by 31.13 per cent.

The results in the cases of the 876 persons are embodied in the twenty-eighth table.

*Recoveries.* The ratio of recoveries to the number discharged, as shown by this table, may be expressed as follows:—

Of 487 men	discharged, 179 recovered,	equal to 36.75 per ct.
Of 389 women	“ 139 “ “	35.73 “
Of 876 persons	“ 318 “ “	36.30 “

The deceptive character of percentage calculated upon the number of patients discharged has already been brought to notice. The only condition under which it would present *the truth which is wanted*, and in such manner as to enable it justly to represent all institutions, whatever be the circumstances modifying their admissions and discharges is, that *all the admitted patients to whom the statistics apply shall have been discharged*.

The ratio of recoveries with reference to the 1,074 patients admitted, is as follows:—

Of 572 men	admitted, 179 recovered,	equal to 31.29 per ct.
502 women	“ 139 “ “	27.68 “
1074 persons	“ 318 “ “	29.61 “

TABLE No. 28.  
*Results in the Cases of 876 Persons Discharged.*

Official Years.	RECOVERED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			ELOPED.			DIED.			TOTAL.		
	Men.	Women	Total.	Men.	Women	Total.	Men.	Women	Total.	Men.	Wo- men.	Total.	Men.	Women	Total.	Men.	Women	Total.
1858, 2 months.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	2
1858-1859.	15	10	25	3	4	7	1	1	2	-	1	1	2	5	7	21	21	42
1859-1860.	14	14	28	8	9	17	1	2	3	2	-	2	8	10	18	33	35	68
1860-1861.	14	14	28	9	11	20	4	5	9	2	-	2	7	7	14	36	37	73
1861-1862.	13	10	23	18	8	26	7	2	9	-	-	-	8	-	8	46	20	66
1862-1863.	8	8	16	9	6	15	4	3	7	-	-	-	12	1	13	33	18	51
1863-1864.	19	13	32	13	11	24	3	4	7	2	-	2	12	8	20	49	36	85
1864-1865.	11	11	22	8	5	13	3	2	5	-	-	-	8	11	19	30	29	59
1865-1866.	15	8	23	10	5	15	2	1	3	-	-	-	14	8	22	41	22	63
1866-1867.	20	10	30	10	9	19	3	4	7	-	-	-	11	6	17	44	29	73
1867-1868.	12	14	26	13	16	29	4	6	10	-	-	-	12	8	20	41	44	85
1868-1869.	23	10	33	13	11	24	13	16	29	-	-	-	6	7	13	55	44	99
1869-1870.	15	17	32	13	16	29	14	12	26	-	-	-	15	8	23	57	53	110
Totals.	179	139	318	127	111	238	60	59	119	6	1	7	115	79	194	487	389	876

It must be remembered that these percentages do not show the absolute ratio of curability of the patients, because, among those who still remained in the hospital, and especially those who were admitted within the last year of the period, there were some who would recover. The number of these was not large, and, probably, at most, would not add more than two per cent to these percentages.\* This small ratio of cures is both an evidence and a consequence of the large number of chronic cases among the persons admitted, — a fact in proof of which we have already had sufficient testimony.

It will be perceived that the number of cures of men is 3.61 per cent larger than that of women. Assuming this to be a general truth as applicable to the insane, then of 1,000 insane persons of each sex, 38 more men than women will recover. If the greater curability of men, here apparent, be indeed a general truth, it is one of the reasons for the usual excess of women in the hospitals. But if the cases of delirium tremens and its congeneric conditions, a class of cases not generally recognized as properly belonging to those mental states included under the generic term "insanity," were rejected from the statistics, it is doubtful that the ratio of cures would be larger in men than in women.

The comparative curability of the several leading forms of insanity is one of the most interesting subjects in the history of the disease. For the purpose of illustrating it, so far as the ability is given by these statistics, the twenty-ninth table has been prepared. It shows the results, at the close of the period, of all the discharged cases of the several forms, respectively.

In those two fearful diseases, typhomania and paresis, there was no case of cure. The relative recoveries in most of the other forms are expressed by percentage, below: —

	Admitted.		Discharged.	
Mania:	of 268 cases	of men,	111 recovered	= 41.34 per cent.
"	" 280	" " women,	103	" = 36.78 " "
"	" 548	" " both sexes,	214	" = 39.05 " "
Melancholia:	" 74	" " men,	17	" = 22.97 " "
"	" 73	" " women,	18	" = 24.65 " "
"	" 147	" " both sexes,	35	" = 23.81 " "

---

\* See note at the end of these statistics.



TABLE No. 29.

*Relation of Form of Disease to Result of Treatment.*

	RECOVERED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			ELOPED.			DIED.			TOTAL.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Mania, . . .	111	103	214	59	52	111	20	23	43	6	0	6	26	31	57	222	209	431
Typhomania, . . .													3	7	10	3	7	10
Paresis, . . .							2	0	2				4	0	4	6	0	6
Melancholia, . . .	17	18	35	27	23	50	12	15	27				16	8	24	72	64	136
Monomania, . . .	6	3	9	4	3	7	1	0	1	0	1	1				11	7	18
Dementia, . . .	13	12	25	30	31	61	28	20	48				65	33	98	136	96	232
Idiocy and Imbecility, . . .				0	1	1	0	1	1				0	1	1	0	3	3
Dipsomania, . . .	22	2	24	4	0	4							1	0	1	27	2	29
Delirium Tremens, . . .	8	0	8													8	0	8
Not stated, . . .	1	0	1	1	1	2										2	1	3
Totals, . . .	178	138	316	125	111	236	63	59	122	6	1	7	115	80	195	487	389	876

Admitted.				Discharged.			
Monomania:	of 11 cases	of men,		6 recovered	=	54.54 per cent.	
"	" 8	" " women,		3	"	= 37.50	" "
"	" 19	" " both sexes,		9	"	= 47.36	" "
Dementia:	" 170	" " men,		13	"	= 7.65	" "
"	" 127	" " women.		12	"	= 9.44	" "
"	" 297	" " both sexes,		25	"	= 8.41	" "

These results do not differ greatly from the opinions of the present writer, as derived from observation, with the single exception of those relating to monomania. That form of mental disorder, according to my views of the nomenclature of insanity, instead of being the most curable, is one of the most incurable of all. As the persons whose disorder was arranged under this head were, with but two exceptions, admitted in the earlier years of the history of the hospital, I know nothing of them except by the record, which, of course, is here followed. But from the history of nearly all the cases which recovered, it is very evident that their monomania was a mania for alcoholic liquors, and the reader of that history can detect no reason for placing them among monomaniacs instead of dipsomaniacs.

The eight cases of delirium tremens all recovered; but this form of disorder is not generally classified as insanity proper.

Of the 29 cases of dipsomania, 24 were discharged as recovered. It is apprehended that, in all these cases, the term "recovered" was intended to signify merely the recovery of a condition of natural sobriety, or absence of intoxication. So far as the writer's experience in the treatment and observation of inebriates is concerned, there is little hope of recovery from the habit so long as there is no legal authority for the detention of its subjects a much longer period than they will voluntarily remain under restraint. It would, perhaps, have been better to reject the whole of these cases from the statistics, or place them, as are those from other hospitals, in a class by themselves.

*Time in the Hospital of the Recovered.* The approximate time of residence in the hospital of the 318 persons discharged recovered, may be learned from the thirtieth table.

TABLE No. 30.

*Time in the Hospital of 318 Persons who Recovered.*

TIME IN HOSPITAL.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 1 month, . . . . .	20	7	27
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	68	41	109
“ 3 “ 6 “ . . . . .	52	45	97
“ 6 “ 9 “ . . . . .	19	22	41
“ 9 “ 12 “ . . . . .	10	11	21
“ 1 “ 2 years, . . . . .	6	5	11
“ 2 “ 3 “ . . . . .	1	5	6
“ 3 “ 5 “ . . . . .	2	2	4
“ 7 “ 10 “ . . . . .	1	1	2
Total, . . . . .	179	139	318

The numbers in this table clearly illustrate the difference in the time of residence at the hospital of those of the two sexes who recovered. Of the men, 78.21 per cent. were discharged within six months from the time of admission; while of the women, only 66.90 per cent were discharged within that period. This difference in favor of the former is 11.31 per cent.

The contents of the table are worthy of observation as showing the rarity of recoveries after the first year of hospital treatment. Of the 318 recoveries, only 23, or 7.23 per cent. took place subsequently to the first twelvemonth of residence here. Yet, as is evident from the numbers in the lower part of the table, the hope of recovery is not always necessarily extinguished, even after several years duration of the disorder.

*Mortality.* The ratio of mortality in relation both to the number discharged and the number admitted, notwithstanding the objections to the former method, will here be shown.

Of 487 men discharged,	115	died;	equal to	23.61	per cent.
Of 389 women	79	"	"	20.31	"
Of 876 persons	194	"	"	22.14	"

Of 572 men admitted,	115	died;	equal to	20.10	per cent.
Of 502 women	79	"	"	15.75	"
Of 1,074 persons	194	"	"	18.06	"

By the latter and more just formula, the excess of mortality among men is made strikingly apparent. It is equal to 4.35 per cent. of the whole number of the sex admitted.

If this preponderance be regarded as a universal truth, it necessarily follows that of 1,000 insane persons of each sex, the deaths of men will be so much more rapid than of women, that, within a period not absolutely definable, but a period equivalent to that of the residence of the 1,074 patients in this hospital, 43 more of the former than of the latter will die.

It should be remarked that there is no apparent special reason, as there is in regard to recoveries, for this preponderance of mortality in the male sex. When the statistics of insanity shall have become sufficiently numerous and properly perfected, I believe it a *probability* that it will be proven that of persons becoming insane, more men than women will recover; while I regard it as a *certainty* that it will be likewise demonstrated that the average duration of life will be longest among women.

*Time in Hospital of Persons who Died.* A generalization of the time of residence in the hospital of the persons who died, is shown in the thirty-first table.

The earlier mortality of the men becomes apparent upon an inspection of the contents of this table.

In the first six months,	61	men	died;	equal to	53	per cent.
" " " " "	39	women	"	"	49.36	"

In the first half year, therefore, the excess of deaths of men was 3.64 per cent. of the whole number of deaths of that sex in the course of the period.

In the first year,	73	men	died;	equal to	63.48	per cent.
" " " " "	45	women	"	"	56.96	"

TABLE No. 31.

*Time in Hospital of the 194 Persons who Died.*

TIME.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Under 1 month, . . . . .	24	17	41
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	18	12	30
“ 3 to 6 “ . . . . .	19	10	29
“ 6 to 9 “ . . . . .	5	4	9
“ 9 to 12 “ . . . . .	7	2	9
“ 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	15	14	29
“ 2 to 3 “ . . . . .	8	6	14
“ 3 to 5 “ . . . . .	9	9	18
“ 5 to 7 “ . . . . .	6	2	8
“ 7 to 9 “ . . . . .	2	2	4
“ 9 to 10 “ . . . . .	1	1	2
Over 10 “ . . . . .	1	0	1
Total, . . . . .	115	79	194

Hence, at the end of the first year, that excess had become 6.42 per cent. The thirty-second table furnishes additional evidence upon this point. It exhibits the extent of mortality during the first two weeks of residence in the hospital.

Here it will be seen that the difference in the ratio of deaths of the two sexes, very soon after admission, was larger than at the end of six months, and nearly as large as at the expiration of a year. Of 115 deaths of men, 23, or precisely 20 per cent. occurred within two weeks from the time of admission; while of 79 deaths of women, only 11, or 13.92 per cent. took place in the same period. The difference is 6.08 per cent. of the number of deaths in the fortnight.

Fourteen of the persons died within the first week after admission. In most of these cases it would undoubtedly have been more prudent to keep the patient at home rather than to subject him to the exposure and fatigue of removal to the hospital.



TABLE No. 32.

*Deaths within Two Weeks from Admission.*

TIME.								Men.	Women.	Total.
Died 2 days after Admission,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	—	1	1
“ 3 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2		2
“ 4 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	3
“ 5 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	3
“ 6 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	3
“ 7 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	—	2
“ 8 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	—	2
“ 9 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	2
“ 10 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	5	8
“ 11 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	1	3
“ 12 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	—	3
“ 14 “ “ “	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	—	2
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	23	11	34

*Monthly Mortality.* The thirty-third table exhibits the aggregate number of deaths in the corresponding months of the year, for the whole period.

The greatest mortality was in August, the next in July, and the least in January and March, — the deaths being equal in the two months last named. Arranged in correspondence with the calendar quarters, the results are such as seen below: —

	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, November and December, . . .	29	27	56
January, February and March, . . .	16	12	28
April, May and June, . . . . .	36	16	52
July, August and September, . . . . .	34	24	58

TABLE No. 33.  
*Monthly Mortality.*

MONTHS.	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, . . . . .	10	8	18
November, . . . . .	12	7	19
December, . . . . .	7	12	19
January, . . . . .	5	4	9
February, . . . . .	8	2	10
March, . . . . .	3	6	9
April, . . . . .	13	4	17
May, . . . . .	10	9	19
June, . . . . .	13	3	16
July, . . . . .	14	7	21
August, . . . . .	14	10	24
September, . . . . .	6	7	13
Total, . . . . .	115	79	194

It is worthy of remark that the mortality in the first calendar quarter, the coldest three months of the year, was less than half of that of the third quarter, and precisely half of that of the fourth. The results, as shown by the table, differ somewhat from those of the similar table relating to the patients brought from the other hospitals. A larger relative number of the old cases included in that table appear to have died in the spring.

Bringing these figures into groups corresponding with the colder and the warmer half year, it is found that the number of deaths in the six months, —

	Men.	Women.	Total.
October to March, inclusive, was . . . . .	45	39	84
April “ September, “ “ . . . . .	70	40	110

Hence, it appears that the mortality in the warm season largely exceeded that in the cold season. But this excess was almost wholly of men; the numbers of women in the two seasons differing from each other by but a unit.

*Causes of Death.* The causes of death and the numerical extent to which each cause augmented the mortality are shown by the thirty-fourth table.

TABLE NO. 34.

*Causes of Death of 194 Persons.*

CAUSES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Diseases of Nervous System.</i>			
Maniacal Exhaustion, . . . . .	5	9	14
Exhaustion, . . . . .	5	3	8
Typhomania, . . . . .	3	7	10
Meningitis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Softening of the Brain, . . . . .	2	—	2
General Paralysis, . . . . .	15	1	16
Paralysis, . . . . .	4	2	6
Paralysis and Scald, . . . . .	1	—	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	2	2	4
“ Sequelæ of, . . . . .	1	—	1
Epilepsy, . . . . .	17	3	20
Cerebral Rheumatism, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Dysentery, . . . . .		1	1
Chronic Diarrhœa, . . . . .	1	2	3
Supposed Organic Disease of Stomach, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis, . . . . .	13	17	30
Pneumonia, . . . . .	2	1	3
Capillary Bronchitis, . . . . .	1	—	1

## CAUSES—Continued.

CAUSES.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Circulatory.</i>			
Disease of the Heart, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Serous Membranes.</i>			
Hydrothorax, . . . . .	—	1	1
Peritonitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>General.</i>			
Marasmus, . . . . .	20	21	41
Chronic Exhaustion, . . . . .	8	—	8
General Debility, . . . . .	1	—	1
Old Age, . . . . .	2	2	4
<i>Miscellaneous.</i>			
Strangulated Hernia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Abscess of Thigh, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury from Fall, . . . . .	—	1	1
Suicide, . . . . .	7	2	9
Unknown, . . . . .	—	2	2
Totals, . . . . .	115	79	194

The reader will observe the much larger relative number of deaths from the more acute forms of cerebral disorder, than in the cases brought from the other hospitals; and on the other hand, the much small number from phthisis. In view of the diverse character of the two classes of patients, these differences in the sources of mortality might be expected.

## SECTION 3d. READMISSIONS.

The statistics of the third division relate to 573 men, and 504 women, a total of 1,077 persons. But one man and two

women were rejected, as not insane, leaving the number to whom most of those statistics apply, 572 men and 502 women; a total of 1,074.

It has been shown in the fourteenth table, that 94 of the men and 68 of the women, a total of 162 persons, were readmitted, some of them more than once, making the whole number of re-admissions of men, 128; of women, 100; total, 228.

An analysis of these readmissions is now in course.

*Second Admissions.* Of persons admitted a second time, there were men, 94; women, 68; total, 162.

One of the women was not insane, upon her second admission, but was received, at her urgent request, for treatment of bodily disorder. Deducting her, the number is men, 49; women, 67; total, 161.

The condition of these persons, as recorded when they left the hospital *on their first admission*, was as follows:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	50	38	88
Improved, . . . . .	30	23	53
Unimproved, . . . . .	11	6	17
Eloped, . . . . .	3	0	3
Total, . . . . .	94	67	161

The results thus far, of their second admission, are as follows:

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged recovered, . . . . .	36	27	63
“ improved, . . . . .	25	20	45
“ unimproved, . . . . .	5	5	10
Died, . . . . .	18	2	20
Total discharged, . . . . .	84	54	138
Remaining in the hospital, Sept. 30, 1870, .	10	13	23
Total, . . . . .	94	67	161



Of 94 men readmitted, 36 recovered; equal to 38.29 per cent.  
 Of 67 women " 27 " " 40.30 "  
 Of 161 persons " 63 " " 39.13 "

*Third Admissions.* The persons admitted a third time each were, of men, 26; women, 16; total, 42.

When discharged from their *second admission*, their condition had been recorded as follows: —

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	13	8	21
Improved, . . . . .	13	7	20
Unimproved, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total, . . . . .	26	16	42

The results of this, their third admission, are shown below.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	11	7	18
“ improved, . . . . .	6	5	11
“ unimproved, . . . . .	4	1	5
Died, . . . . .	4	0	4
Total discharged, . . . . .	25	13	38
Remaining, Sept. 30, 1870, . . . . .	1	3	4
Total of third admissions, . . . . .	26	16	42

Of 26 men, on third admission, 11 recovered; equal to 42.30 per cent.

Of 16 women, on third admission, 7 recovered; equal to 43.75 per cent.

Of 42 persons, on third admission, 18 recovered; equal to 42.85 per cent.

*Fourth Admissions.* The persons received a fourth time each were, of men, 4; women, 7; total, 11.

They had been discharged from their *third admissions* as follows:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	1	4	5
Improved, . . . . .	3	2	5
Unimproved, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total, . . . . .	4	7	11

The results of this, their fourth admission, are these:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	2	3	5
“ improved, . . . . .	—	1	1
“ unimproved, . . . . .	—	1	1
Died, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total discharged, . . . . .	2	6	8
Remaining, Sept. 30, 1870, . . . . .	2	1	3
Total of fourth admissions, . . . . .	4	7	11

Of 4 men, 2 recovered; equal to 50 per cent.

“ 7 women, 3 “ “ 42.85 “ “

“ 11 persons, 5 “ “ 45.45 “ “

*Fifth Admissions.* Of these there were men, 1; women, 3; total, 4. Their condition on discharge from *fourth admission* was:

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered, . . . . .	1	2	3
Improved, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total, . . . . .	1	3	4

The results of this, their fifth admission, are:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	1	2	3
“ improved, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of fifth admissions, . . . . .	1	3	4

Of 4 persons, 3 recovered; equal to 75 per cent.

*Sixth Admissions.* The numerals of the sixth admissions are an exact repetition of those of the fifth, and relate to the same four persons. Their condition on discharge from their *fifth admission* is shown above; and the results of this, their sixth admission, are the same, namely:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	1	2	3
“ improved, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of sixth admissions, . . . . .	1	3	4

*Seventh Admissions.* Of these there were men, 1; women, 2; total, 3. The man and one of the women had been discharged from their *sixth admission* as recovered; and the other woman, as improved.

The results of the seventh admissions were as follows:—

Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	1 man,	1 woman;	total, 2
Remaining, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of seventh admissions, . . . . .	1	2	3

*Eighth Admissions.* The man and the woman discharged recovered from their seventh admission, were received each an eighth time. The man was discharged recovered. The woman remained in the house at the end of the period.

By combining the numbers under the several heads of these successive readmissions, the following results are obtained : —

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged, recovered, . . . . .	53	42	95
“ improved, . . . . .	31	28	59
“ unimproved, . . . . .	9	7	16
Died, . . . . .	22	3	25
Total discharged of readmissions, . . . . .	115	80	195
Remaining, Sept. 30, 1870, . . . . .	13	19	32
Total of readmissions (of insane), . . . . .	128	99	227

Of 128 readmissions of men, there were 53 recoveries; equal to 41.40 per cent. Of 99 readmissions of women, there were 42 recoveries; equal to 42.42 per cent. Of 227 readmissions of both sexes, there were 95 recoveries; equal to 41.85 per cent.

One of the most remarkable results, as shown by these statistics, is the very considerable increase in the ratio of recoveries over that of the 1,074 persons upon their first admission.

Of 227 readmissions there were 95 recoveries; equal to 41.85 per cent. Of 1,074 first admissions there were 318 recoveries; equal to 29.61 per cent. Excess of recoveries on readmission, 12.24 per cent.

Of 128 readmissions, of men, there were 22 deaths; equal to 17.18 per cent. Of 99 readmissions of women, there were 3 deaths; equal to 3.03 per cent. Of 227 readmissions of both sexes, there were 25 deaths; equal to 11.01 per cent.

The very remarkable difference in the ratio of deaths in the two sexes cannot fail to be noticed. This excessive mortality among the men, upon readmission, affords another illustration of the earlier fatality of insanity in that sex, and the consequent greater longevity of women.

The causes of the death of the 25 persons who died upon readmission, are included in the thirty-fifth table.

TABLE No. 35.

*Causes of Death on Readmission.*

CAUSES.	FIRST AD- MISSION.			THIRD AD- MISSION.			FOURTH AD- MISSION.			TOTAL.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>												
General Paralysis, . . .	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Paralysis, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Paralysis and Erysipelas, .	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	3
Epilepsy and Fall, . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Exhaustion, . . . . .	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	3
<i>Digestive.</i>												
Dysentery, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	2
<i>Respiratory.</i>												
Phthisis, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	2	2	4
Typhoid Pneumonia, . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
<i>General.</i>												
Marasmus, . . . . .	3	-	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	4	-	4
<i>Accidental.</i>												
Suicide, . . . . .	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	2
Totals, . . . . .	18	2	20	4	-	4	-	1	1	22	3	25

The man who died of typhoid pneumonia contracted the disease before his readmission, and lived but three days after his arrival at the hospital.

Having thus given the history, to the close of the period, of the 161 persons readmitted, it is proposed to present the results

in another form, which will more strikingly illustrate the duplication, triplication, and in some instances further multiplication of recoveries of the same person. It will also show that a large number of those who were discharged recovered, on first admission, were subsequently discharged as only improved and unimproved, or else they died or remained in the hospital. With one exception, all those who remained are incurable.

TABLE No. 36.

*Number of Admissions of the same Persons, and the Results:*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Admitted twice. Discharged recovered twice, .	16	17	33
Admitted twice. Discharged first, recovered; second, improved, . . . . .	7	5	12
Admitted twice. Discharged first, recovered; second, unimproved, . . . . .	1	—	1
Admitted twice. Discharged first, recovered; remain in hospital, . . . . .	2	5	7
Admitted twice. Discharged first, recovered; second, died, . . . . .	6	—	6
Admitted twice. Discharged first, improved; second, recovered, . . . . .	4	2	6
Admitted twice. Discharged improved both times, . . . . .	3	5	8
Admitted twice. Discharged first, improved; second, unimproved, . . . . .	3	3	6
Admitted twice. Discharged first, improved; remain, . . . . .	5	7	12
Admitted twice. Discharged first, improved; second, died . . . . .	7	2	9
Admitted twice. Discharged first, unimproved; second, recovered, . . . . .	2	—	2
Admitted twice. Discharged first, unimproved; second, improved, . . . . .	1	3	4
Admitted twice. Discharged unimproved both times, . . . . .	1	1	2
Admitted twice. Discharged first, unimproved; remain, . . . . .	3	1	4
Admitted twice. Discharged first, unimproved; second, died . . . . .	4	—	4
Admitted twice. Eloped first; discharged re- covered, second, . . . . .	1	—	1
Admitted twice. Eloped first; discharged im- proved, second, . . . . .	1	—	1
Admitted twice. Eloped first; died, second, .	1	—	1



	Men.	Women.	Total.
Admitted three times. Discharged recovered three times, . . . . .	7	2	9
Admitted three times. Discharged recovered twice; improved, once, . . . . .	1	1	2
Admitted three times. Discharged recovered, twice; remains, . . . . .	-	1	1
Admitted three times. Discharged recovered, twice; died, third, . . . . .	1	-	1
Admitted three times. Discharged recovered, once; improved, twice, . . . . .	2	2	4
Admitted three times. Discharged first, recovered; second, improved; third, unimproved, .	3	-	3
Admitted three times. Discharged first, recovered; second, improved. Remains, . . . .	1	1	2
Admitted three times. Discharged first, recovered; second and third, improved, . . . .	2	-	2
Admitted three times. Discharged first and second, improved; third, recovered, . . . .	1		1
Admitted three times. Discharged improved three times, . . . . .	1	2	3
Admitted three times. Discharged improved twice; unimproved third, . . . . .	1	-	1
Admitted three times. Discharged improved twice; died third, . . . . .	2	-	2
Admitted four times. Discharged recovered four times, . . . . .	1	-	1
Admitted four times. Discharged recovered three times; died fourth, . . . . .	-	1	1
Admitted four times. Discharged recovered twice; improved once; unimproved fourth, .	-	1	1
Admitted four times. Discharged recovered once; improved twice. Remains, . . . .	1	-	1
Admitted four times. Discharged improved three times; recovered fourth, . . . .	-	1	1
Admitted four times. Discharged improved three times. Remains, . . . . .	1	-	1
Admitted four times. Discharged unimproved three times. Remains, . . . . .	-	1	1
Admitted six times. Discharged recovered six times, . . . . .	-	1	1
Admitted seven times. Discharged first, improved; second and third, recovered; fourth, fifth and sixth, improved. Remains, . . .	-	1	1
Admitted eight times. Discharged recovered seven times; third improved, . . . . .	1	-	1
Admitted eight times. Discharged recovered seven times. Remains, . . . . .	-	1	1
Total, . . . . .	94	67	161

Hence, it appears that in these one hundred and sixty-one persons there were one hundred and eighty-four recoveries, one hundred cases improved, thirty-four cases unimproved, two elopements, and twenty-four deaths; while thirty-one of the persons still remained in the hospital.

To put it in another form :

Of the 161 persons, the recoveries equalled 114.28 per cent.

improved	"	70.18	"
unimproved	"	21.11	"
eloped	"	1.24	"
deaths	"	14 90	"
Remaining in the hospital,	"	19 25	"
<hr/>			
Total,	. . . . .	"	240.96 per cent.

If this formula of percentage involves a most glaring absurdity, — and the existence of that absurdity probably no one will deny, — does it not likewise demonstrate the almost equal absurdity of a reliance upon the unanalyzed statistics of the hospitals as elements in any calculation, the object of which is the solution of a problem of medical or social science?

But a still more impressive illustration remains untold. Of the 161 persons readmitted, 50 men and 38 women, a total of 88 persons were discharged, recovered on their first admission. These 88 persons, although recovered, re-entered the hospital, some of them once, others more than once, until the sum of their admissions became, of men, 125; women, 97; total, 222. The recorded results of these admissions form the basis of the subjoined formulæ, similar to the one above.

Of 50 men, the recoveries were 91; equal to 182 per cent.

improved	"	19;	"	38	"
unimproved	"	4;	"	8	"
deaths	"	6;	"	14	"
Remaining in the hospital,	"	4;	"	8	"
<hr/>					
Total,	. . . . .	125;		equal to	250 per cent.

Of 38 women, the recoveries were 75 ; equal to 197.36 per cent.				
improved	"	12 ;	"	31.55 "
unimproved	"	1 ;	"	2.63 "
deaths	"	1 ;	"	2.63 "
Remaining in the hospital,	"	8 ;	"	21.05 "
<hr/>				
Total,	.	.	.	97 ; equal to 255.22 per cent.

Of 88 persons, the recoveries were 166 ; equal to 188.63 per ct.				
improved	"	31 ;	"	35.22 "
unimproved	"	5 ;	"	5.68 "
deaths	"	8 ;	"	9.09 "
Remaining in the hospital,	"	12 ;	"	13.63 "
<hr/>				
Total,	.	.	.	222 ; equal to 252.25 per ct.

If, in a body of statistics, 88 persons contribute 166 recoveries, 31 cases improved, 5 cases unimproved, and 8 deaths, while 12 of those persons are still in the hospital, all but one of them incurable, it is submitted that those statistics must be utterly useless for scientific purposes, until they be subjected to analysis.

## NOTE.

NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL, Oct. 1st, 1872.

Two years have elapsed since the close of the period embraced by the foregoing statistics. The patients then in the hospital, and consequently included in the statistics, even those who had but recently been admitted, have now been under treatment a sufficient time to pretty satisfactorily test the question of their curability. It is proposed here to insert the history of them, in their relation to the hospital, and the results as illustrated by the condition upon discharge of those who have left the hospital or have been removed by death.

Of the patients who were received by transfer from the hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and South Boston, the number remaining in the house on the 30th of September, 1870, was, of men, 73 ; women, 96 ; total, 169. The subjoined table embodies the changes of the two intervening years.

TABLE No. 37.

*Persons from other Hospitals. Changes from September 30, 1870, to September 30, 1872.*

	WORCESTER LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			TAUNTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			SOUTH BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			TOTALS.		
	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged Recovered, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	1	1				-	2	2
“ Improved, . . . . .	-	3	3	2	18	20	-	2	2	2	23	25
“ Unimproved, . . . . .	9	2	11	3	14	17	-	1	1	12	17	29
Died, . . . . .	1	-	1	6	3	9	-	-	-	7	3	10
Remain Sept. 30, 1872, . . . . .	32	21	53	15	24	39	5	6	11	52	51	103
Totals, . . . . .	42	27	69	26	60	86	5	9	14	73	96	169

The number discharged, including deaths, is: of men, 21; women, 45; total, 66. As will be perceived, there were but two recoveries. If these be added to those which occurred prior to the 30th of September, 1870, the ratio of cures of the patients from other hospitals is increased *thirty-six-hundredths of one per cent.* Of the 554 persons, the whole number of recoveries is 36; which is equal to 6.49 per cent.

Of the 1,074 persons received by direct commitment, the number remaining in the hospital, September 30th, 1870, was, of men, 85; women, 113; total, 198. The number and condition of those who have left the institution in the course of the last two official years, together with the deaths and the number still remaining, are shown in the thirty-eighth table.

TABLE No. 38.

*Changes from Sept. 30, 1870, to Sept. 30, 1872, of 198 Persons remaining, at former date, of 1,074 directly committed.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Discharged Recovered, . . . . .	6	7	13
“ Improved, . . . . .	13	16	29
“ Unimproved, . . . . .	8	12	20
Died, . . . . .	14	9	23
Remaining, Sept. 30, 1872,	44	59	103
Total, . . . . .	85	113	198

By the additional thirteen cures here recorded, the ratio of recoveries to persons admitted (1,074) is increased *one and twenty-one hundredths* (1.21) per cent. Inasmuch as the full curability, at least during their residence in the hospital, of the 1,074 persons, is now essentially ascertained, the subjoined ratios may properly be introduced.

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Recovered before September 30th, 1870, . . .	179	139	318
“ since “ “ “ . . .	6	7	13
Total recovered, . . . . .	185	146	331

Of 572 men admitted, 185 recovered; equal to 32.34 per cent.

Of 502 women “ 146 “ “ 29.08 “

Of 1,074 persons “ 331 “ “ 30.82 “

Thus an average of a fraction less than thirty-one in every hundred of these persons recovered. The recoveries of men were 3.26 per cent. more numerous than those of the women; but if the cases of dipsomania and delirium tremens had been rejected, the opposite would have been true; the number of recovered of women, in that case, exceeding that of the men.





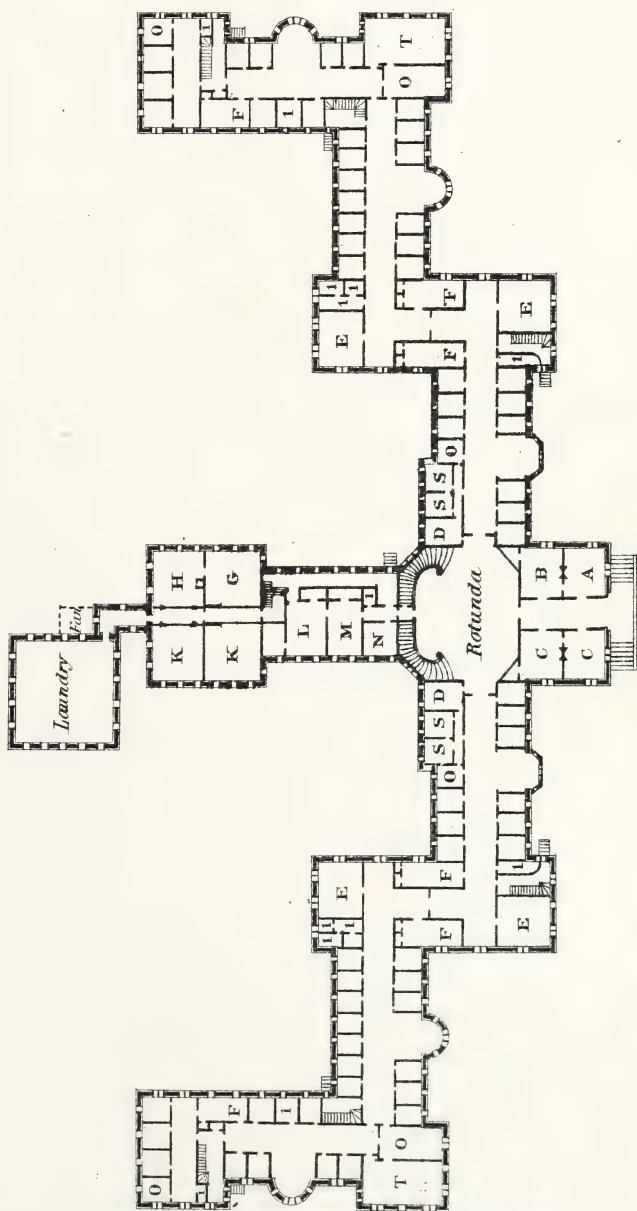






Henry Seibert & Bros. Lodge & Building Cor. William & Spruce St. N.Y.

STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE  
*Northampton, Massachusetts.*



*Plan of the First Story of the State Hospital for the Insane, Northampton, Mass.  
Scale 82 ½ feet to the inch. Whole Length of Front 512 feet.*





EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

---

OCTOBER, 1873.

---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
CORNER OF MILK AND FEDERAL STREETS.

1874.



## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES:

SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>
HON. ELIPHALET TRASK,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Springfield.</i>
HENRY L. SABIN, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Williamstown.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Amherst.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS:

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D.,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>First Assistant-Physician.</i>
EDWARD R. SPAULDING, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Second Assistant-Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### TREASURER:

PLINY EARLE,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>
Office at the Hospital.						

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS:

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Steward.</i>
MARY A. WARD,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Seamstress.</i>
MIRA E. DAVIDSON,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Baker.</i>



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and  
the Honorable Council.*

In presenting to you the Eighteenth Annual Report of the institution confided to our general care and oversight, we rejoice in the ability to record a year of unusual equability of operation, as well as a satisfactory degree of success in the restoration of curable patients, and the promotion of the health and comfort of those who are incurable. No suicide or other serious accident has occurred; and the proportion of deaths has been smaller than in any foregoing year in the history of the hospital.

At the beginning of the official year—October 1st, 1872—there were four hundred and thirty-three patients in the house, and one hundred and eighty-one were received in the course of the year. Thus, the whole number under the care of the hospital was six hundred and fourteen, of whom three hundred and two were men, and three hundred and twelve women.

Seventy-nine men and eighty-one women, a total of one hundred and sixty, left the hospital; and thirteen men and eight women, a total of twenty-one, died. At the close of the official year, September 30, 1873, the number remaining in the hospital was: of men, two hundred and ten; of women, two hundred and twenty-three; or a total of four hundred and thirty-three.

The largest number of patients on any day in the year was four hundred and fifty-nine; and the smallest, four hundred and sixteen. The daily average number in the house, during the year, was four hundred and thirty-seven. This is larger, by eight, than in any antecedent year.

Of the patients admitted, seventy-seven were transferred from the other state hospitals for the insane. Being mostly incurable, they necessarily affect unfavorably the proportion of recoveries.

Of the patients discharged, forty-eight were recorded as recovered, fifty-nine improved, and fifty unimproved. There were but twenty-one deaths; a number, as before intimated, unprecedently small when compared with the whole number under treatment, or with the daily average number in the house during the year.

Of the various improvements begun in the official year next preceding that which has now just closed, some remained unfinished at the time of our report in October, 1872. These have been completed and some others have been made. The sixteen fire-hydrants within the building—eight in either wing—have been furnished each with hose and nozzle, which are kept constantly attached and ready for use at a moment's warning. As stated last year, there is no patient's room in the house that cannot be reached by the nozzle of some one of these hose.

The very successful operation, in the winter of 1871-72, of the new heating apparatus, placed, in the course of the then preceding summer, in the basement of the south wing, was portrayed in our last report; and, in that connection, it was stated that a similar change had just been made in the basement of the north wing. We are now able to say that the latter improvement was as successful as the former, and that the heating of the whole building is now conducted with a degree of perfection which leaves little room for complaint. The house is well warmed, and, ordinarily, with a large reserve of heating power. There are four boilers; and, intense and prolonged as was the cold of the last winter, the aggregate time during which all of them were simultaneously in operation, during the whole of the season, was only thirty-



two hours. With this trifling exception, three of them were adequate to the needs of the house.

The boilers are now growing old. Three of them have been in use since the summer of 1864; and it was not considered prudent to attempt to run them through the approaching winter without a thorough overhauling. This has recently been done, at an expense of about seven hundred dollars. They have been repaired, tested by an authorized officer, and pronounced safe under a steam-pressure of sixty-five pounds to the square inch. In operation, even during the coldest weather, the pressure is rarely raised above forty pounds. The safety-valve is set at fifty pounds.

The two pumps which supplied the boilers with water having become so much worn as to be unreliable, were replaced, about three months ago, by Wright's patent double acting bucket-plunger steam-pumps.

Nearly all the piping which distributed cold water throughout the wings, as well as some of that for hot water, had become old, and much of it worn very thin; and, in some places, it had become, from long usage, so filled with sediment as to render it useless. Under these circumstances it was thought best wholly to remove it and replace it by new pipes. This has been done in the course of the last six months. The system of distribution was altered and simplified, reducing the extent of pipe and increasing the convenience of management.

One of the cylindrical iron tanks, from which hot water is distributed through the house, being likewise worn out, it was removed and its place filled by a new one, the capacity of which is over seven hundred imperial gallons.

Thus the combined apparatus for the reception and distribution of water, like that for heating the building, is now in excellent order. It is found, by recent observations, that the quantity of water used daily is about twenty-seven thousand imperial gallons.

While thus renewing the piping the opportunity was seized to repair and remodel the lavatories, or wash-rooms, of twelve of the patients' halls. They were made lighter, more easy of ventilation, and more convenient; and in nine of them the accommodations for washing were doubled.

In no previous year has so much been accomplished in the improvement of the flooring of the house. The floor of the third story of the rotunda, those of seven of the halls, one dining-room, twelve patients' rooms, nine wash-rooms, one store-room, and two entries have been relaid. In three of the halls, and the two entries, the new floors were made from selected and rejoined material of the old ones. Being maple they are now the best and most durable floors in the house for a class of men patients who subject them to rough usage. All the other floors mentioned were relaid with very thoroughly seasoned southern pine; and no pains was spared to make them what they are,—substantial as well as beautiful.

The airing-courts, the enclosing walls of which were built last year, have been in use during the summer; and, in our opinion, constitute a very useful and consequently valuable addition to the means of promoting the health and the comfort of the inmates. At the regular meeting of our board, on the 2d of July last, we found the patients' halls comparatively deserted, forming a striking contrast with their usual appearance theretofore. Of the four hundred and forty-seven patients (221 men and 226 women) on that day, only seventy-three (29 men and 44 women) were in the halls, or their rooms. The large majority, three hundred and seventy-four, were distributed in various places; some in the airing-courts, some at work, either on the farm or in the domestic departments, within doors, and some walking out, either with or without attendants. Again, at our meeting on the 6th of August, there was a still greater degree of desertion of the wings. Of four hundred and thirty-five patients (212 men and 223 women), only forty-seven were in the halls. The distribution of the three hundred and eighty-eight who were abroad, is shown by the Superintendent in his report, hereto appended. It forms an interesting feature in the management of the hospital, and is well worthy of the attention of persons who are inclined to regard the institutions for the insane in no other light than as prisons. The Superintendent made no pretensions that this liberal dissemination of the patients is a constant practice, but distinctly stated that it was done as an experiment, to illustrate the capabilities of a hospital constructed upon the plan which by some writers has

been called "close," in contradistinction to the "pavilion" and the "cottage" plans. Having shown what can be done, without any difficulty, he only claims that efficient and faithful officers and employes will so far employ the means at hand for dispersion, recreation, exercise and labor as is compatible with the welfare of the patients.

The earnings of the hospital, for the board of its inmates, during the official year, was as follows:—

For state patients,	.	.	.	.	.	\$45,254 00
Town patients,	.	.	.	.	.	18,109 50
Private patients,	.	.	.	.	.	25,917 03
Total, .	.	.	.	.	.	<u>\$89,280 53</u>

The Treasurer's report, this day rendered, shows the receipts of money from all sources and the payments thereof, together with the general purposes for which it was disbursed.

The accounts of the hospital have been audited and approved. It appears from them that, on the 30th of September, 1873, there were:—

Assets available for future use,	.	.	.	\$25,674 46
Liabilities at the same date,	.	.	.	7,998 00
Balance of cash assets,	.	.	.	<u>\$17,676 46</u>

The value of purchased provisions and supplies on hand and paid for is estimated at about thirteen thousand dollars.

Late in the autumn of 1872, Dr. E. R. Spaulding, one of the assistant physicians, felt obliged, on account of failing health, to resign the office, the duties of which he had performed to our satisfaction. Dr. Henry B. Nunemaker, who had acted as assistant physician for some years at one of the state hospitals in Ohio, was appointed to the place. Well qualified for the position, attentive, industrious and faithful, he performed its duties satisfactorily during a period of nearly seven months, and then resigned with the intention of engaging in general practice. The health of Dr. Spaulding

having, meanwhile, become restored, he was reappointed to the vacated office.

We have once more the satisfaction of expressing our confidence in all the officers and subordinate officers of the hospital, our belief in the general faithfulness of the employés, and our gratification at the smooth, quiet, harmonious and successful working of the whole establishment. Again we commend it to the kindly regard of the executive officers, the legislators, and the people of the Commonwealth.

S. M. SMITH,  
ELIPHALET TRASK,  
HENRY L. SABIN,  
EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 11, 1873.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

I respectfully submit the following statement of the receipts and disbursements for the year ending September 30, 1873.

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1872, .	\$505 96
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	29,521 58
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	21,477 13
for board of state patients, . . . . .	45,473 02
for animals and produce sold, . . . . .	848 15
on sundry accounts, . . . . .	1,507 30
Total, . . . . .	\$99,333 14

### DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$30,279 29
fuel, . . . . .	9,397 49
gas and oil, . . . . .	1,071 43
water, . . . . .	702 94
salaries and wages, . . . . .	20,226 59
furniture, . . . . .	3,891 34
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	4,993 56
contingencies, . . . . .	2,791 79
farm, . . . . .	4,836 21
farm stock, . . . . .	738 83
farm wages, . . . . .	3,092 00

*Amount carried forward, . . . . . \$82,021 47*

12 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	\$82,021	47
For repairs and improvements,	.	.	.	11,979	16
miscellaneous expenses,	.	.	.	3,751	05
Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1873,	.	.	.	1,581	46
<hr/>					
Total,	.	.	.	\$99,333	14

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 11, 1873.

---

The undersigned, a Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer, have attended to the duty assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and find proper vouchers for all entries made.

EDMUND H. SAWYER.  
ELIPHALET TRASK.

NORTHAMPTON, October 11, 1873.



## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Board of Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN :—The Annual Report for the official year next preceding that which has just ended, was written soon after your board, impressed with the necessity of some action for the relief, even if but to a small degree, of the pressure upon the accommodations of the hospital, took preliminary measures for the removal of private patients whose residence is not within this Commonwealth. The number of such patients, at the beginning of that official year (October 1st, 1871), was fifty-five. At the time of the writing of that report the number had, by ordinary withdrawals and by removals at your request, been reduced to thirty-five. Of that number only sixteen remain, to-day, in the hospital. Several of these have such claims upon the consideration of the State that their compulsory removal, in opposition to the wishes of their friends, might appear to be an act of injustice.

The official year embraced by this Report is the first in the history of the institution during the course of which no patient has been received from other States, although but *one* was so admitted in the next preceding year. This closing of the source of a large proportion of the private patients, together with the forced removal of many, could not fail to produce an important effect, not alone upon the number of admissions of that class, but upon the number constantly resident, as well. The former effect is illustrated by the following exhibit of the admissions of private patients in the last four official years :

## 14 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

	Private patients admitted.
1869-70, . . . . .	77
1870-71, . . . . .	49
1871-72, . . . . .	51
1872-73, . . . . .	40

Thus it appears that but little more than half as many were received in the year just ended as in 1869-70. But in 1869-70, no less than fifty-one of the seventy-seven came from other States, and only twenty-six from Massachusetts; while in 1872-73, all who were received (forty) were committed from this State.

In showing the effect upon the average number of resident pay-patients, it may not be devoid of interest to extend the table over the whole period of the operations of the hospital.

*Monthly Average of Resident Pay-patients from October 1st, 1858.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Monthly average.*	OFFICIAL YEAR.	Monthly average.*
1858-59, . . . . .	22.41	1866-67, . . . . .	90.33
1859-60, . . . . .	40.5	1867-68, . . . . .	104.16
1860-61, . . . . .	58.41	1868-69, . . . . .	101.75
1861-62, . . . . .	67.66	1869-70, . . . . .	108.5
1862-63, . . . . .	74.25	1870-71, . . . . .	115.91
1863-64, . . . . .	80.33	1871-72, . . . . .	111.56
1864-65, . . . . .	69.83	1872-73, . . . . .	90.
1865-66, . . . . .	75.16		

\* Obtained by taking the total of the numbers in the house at the close, severally, of the twelve months, and dividing by 12.

It will be perceived that the reduction of average, within the last two years, has been about twenty-six.

Turning from special details to the general operations of the hospital, during the year just closed, we find in the sub-joined table a summary of the recorded movement of the population of patients, together with the most important results.

*General Statistics, 1872-73.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in hospital, September 30, 1872, . . .	200	233	433
Admitted from the general population, . . .	55	41	96
Transferred from the Worcester Hospital, . . .	19	5	24
Transferred from the Taunton Hospital, . . .	25	28	53
Transferred from Monson State Almshouse, . . .	—	1	1
Transferred from Tewksbury State Almshouse, . . .	3	4	7
Total of admissions within the year, . . .	102	79	181
Total of patients within the year, . . .	302	312	614
Discharged, including deaths, . . .	92	89	181
Remaining, September 30, 1873, . . .	210	223	433

*Condition of Patients Discharged.*

Recovered, . . . . .	19	29	48
Improved, . . . . .	37	22	59
Unimproved, . . . . .	23	29	52
Not insane, . . . . .	—	1	1
Died, . . . . .	13	8	21
Total, . . . . .	92	89	181
Daily average number of patients, . . .	209.71	227.52	437.23
Smallest number on any day, October 15, . . .	193	223	416
Largest number on any day, August 16, . . .	220	239	459

The largest number on any day exceeds, by four, that of any former time.

The daily average number is larger, by 8.51, than in any foregoing year.

The whole number of patients in the course of the year is five less than in the year 1871-72.

No person was admitted more than once in the course of the year; but, of the persons admitted, twenty-three, of whom thirteen were men and ten women, had been patients

here in former years. Of fifteen of them this was the second admission; of six of them, the third admission; of one, the fourth; and of one, the fifth.

The further extent to which the persons admitted had resorted to similar hospitals may be learned from the subjoined table.

It will be perceived that only seventy-one, or 39.22 per cent., had never been in an institution of the kind. In the official year, 1871-72, this proportion was forty per cent.

*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted, 1872-73.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	39	32	71
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . . .	4	4	8
of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	43	34	77
of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	5	2	7
of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	6	5	11
of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	2	1	3
of other hospitals in this State and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	2	1	3
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181

The whole number of admissions was eighteen less than it was in the next preceding year. This diminution is attributable in part to transfers from other hospitals, and in part to direct commitments. The former were fewer by three, and the latter by fifteen. The patients brought by order of the Board of Charities from the state institutions at Monson and Tewksbury are included in the direct commitments, because, with very rare exceptions, they have never before been inmates of a hospital for the insane; and, considered as a class, their cases are as recent and as susceptible of cure as those which come immediately from their homes.

Of monthly admissions by direct commitment, the largest number was twelve; and, as in the next preceding year, this was in August. The smallest monthly number was four, in January. The following table presents the admissions according to the grouping of the months in the calendar quarters of the year. The maximum number is in the third, or summer quarter.

ADMISSIONS.	WHOLE NUMBER.			DIRECT COMMITMENT.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
In October, November and December, 1872, . . .	29	19	48	17	7	24
In January, February and March, 1873, . . .	27	17	44	13	10	23
In April, May and June, 1873, . . .	25	13	38	17	13	30
In July, August and September, 1873, . . .	21	30	51	11	16	27
Totals, . . .	102	79	181	58	46	104

Of the whole number of persons admitted, the support of one hundred and ten was charged, at first, to the Commonwealth; that of thirty-one to towns; and that of forty, to individuals. At subsequent periods, when settlement had been ascertained, six of the state patients were transferred to the charge of towns; and, in two instances, the responsibility for private patients was transferred from individuals to the State.

One private patient and four state patients who were in the house at the beginning of the year (October 1, 1872), have, since that time, been made chargeable to towns.

Of the patients discharged, ninety-five, at the time of discharge, were supported by the Commonwealth, thirty-one by towns, and fifty-five by individuals. Of the class last mentioned—private patients—the number discharged was materially increased by the removal, by the request of the Board of Trustees, of persons whose residence was in other States. The direct effect of this forced reduction of that class has already been seen in the table of monthly average of resident



pay-patients. Some of the consequent effects will now be made apparent.

Of the patients remaining in the hospital at the close of the year, two hundred and forty-seven, or seventeen more than at the same period last year, are beneficiaries of the State, one hundred and one are supported by towns, and eighty-five are chargeable to individuals.

The weekly average of patients of the three classes, for each of the last two fiscal years, is shown below:—

*Weekly Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
1871-72, . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . .	248.02	99.23	90.	437.25

The increased average of state patients is about twenty-one, and of town patients nearly ten; while the average of private patients was diminished to the extent of twenty-two.

A pretty rapid augmentation of the numbers of town patients has been going on throughout the last seven years, as is made evident by the following records:—

Town patients in the hospital, September 30, 1867, .	49
September 30, 1868, .	51
September 30, 1869, .	63
September 30, 1870, .	73
September 30, 1871, .	89
September 30, 1872, .	99
September 30, 1873, .	101

The average annual increase during the period is nearly nine.

Of the patients discharged recovered, in the course of the year, twenty-six were supported by the State, nine by towns, and thirteen by individuals.



In the preparation of these periodical reports to your honorable board, it appears almost a matter of necessity, annually, to throw in a reminder of the specially incurable character of a large proportion of the patients received at this hospital. When the Superintendents of the two similar state institutions at Worcester and Taunton have exhausted, without avail, the resources of their well-known skill in the treatment of a part of their patients, they considerately transmit them, by the kind assistance of the Board of State Charities, to us. As has already been shown, we have received no less than seventy-seven of these delicately complimentary evidences of their confidence, during the lapse of the official year just gone to its long repose. How grateful soever it may be our duty under the circumstances to feel, we cannot fail to perceive the necessary effect of the proceeding in the reduction of the proportion of curable cases, and consequently that of recoveries. However nearly perfect this hospital may be made in its curative means and appliances, it must inevitably retain, to a certain extent, the character of a refuge or asylum for incurables, until the population of the western counties shall become sufficient to keep it fully occupied, and the State shall be so amply provided with these institutions as to overcome the necessity of transfers of patients from one to another of them.

Of the twenty-one persons whose disease terminated fatally, eleven were supported by the State, five by towns, and five by individuals.

Again we are able to report a year not alone of remarkable general physical health and exemption from acute disease, but also of a very small ratio of mortality. The proportion of deaths, whether compared with the whole number of cases under treatment, or with the daily average number in the house, is not only largely below that of the mean death-rate for the fifteen years of the operations of the hospital, but materially below that of any antecedent year. The annals of the mortality of the institution, during the whole period of its existence, are collected in this table:—

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Pa- tients.	Daily average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on whole No. of Patients.	Per cent. on daily average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,*	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.9	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80

The average annual mortality for the whole period, is, on the whole number of patients treated, 6.29 per cent., and on the daily average number in the house, 8.77 per cent. The proportions for the year just closed are but a small fraction more than one-half as large as this average.

Dr. F. Norton Manning, extensively known as the author of one of the best and most complete accounts of the construction and management of existent hospitals for the insane, and now Superintendent of the hospital at Gladesville, New South Wales, Australia, says, in his report for 1871: "The proportion of deaths to the average number resident has, during the last three years, averaged 7.3 per cent.; whilst the English average for the last twelve years, has been 10.33 per cent."

The similar proportion at this hospital, for the last three years, is but 6.72 per cent.; and for the last five years, 6.88 per cent.

In only one instance in the course of the year now ended, was death the result of an acute disease contracted in the hospital. This was in a case of cholera-morbus, occurring in

a melancholic patient of low vitality, and apparently induced by whortleberries swallowed unmasticated. There were comparatively few cases of the diseases most prevalent in summer, and another year is added to the very long period of entire exemption from typhoid fever.

It will be perceived that the fatality, in numbers, of men, exceeds that of women as thirteen exceeds eight, or as 1,625 exceeds 1,000. And yet, the daily average number of women resident in the house, as will be seen by the foregoing table of general statistics, was larger by twenty-five than that of men.

At no period in the history of the hospital has the number of male patients equalled that of females; and at times, that of the latter has very largely predominated.

On the 30th of September, 1858, about two months after the institution was opened, the number of patients was 220; of whom 93 were men and 127 women, or thirty-four more of the latter than of the former. The following table shows the comparative numbers of the two sexes, and the excess of women at the end of each succeeding official year:—

	Total of Patients.	Men.	Women.	Excess of Women.
September 30, 1859, . . .	231	98	133	35
1860, . . .	310	129	181	52
1861, . . .	330	149	181	32
1862, . . .	332	148	184	36
1863, . . .	383	167	216	49
1864, . . .	334	144	190	46
1865, . . .	352	158	194	36
1866, . . .	405	182	223	41
1867, . . .	413	175	238	63
1868, . . .	421	170	251	81
1869, . . .	402	167	235	68
1870, . . .	405	175	230	55
1871, . . .	420	198	222	24
1872, . . .	433	200	233	33
1873, . . .	433	210	223	13

The greatest excess of women at *any* time, in the course of the fifteen years, was 95. This occurred in December, 1868, and again in January, 1869. The nearest approach to equality of numbers of the two sexes, was on the 2d of July, 1873, when there were 221 men and 226 women, an excess of only five of the latter.

Now, notwithstanding this great disparity of numbers in the sexes, and the uninterrupted preponderance of the females, the numerical mortality has been largest in the other sex. The actual number of deaths in that fifteen years, is : of men, 242 ; of women, 232 ; total, 474. Thus we have cumulative evidence that insane women live longer than insane men.

The above table is suggestive of other important questions, into the discussion of which it is not proposed to enter at the present time.

It is to be presumed that the primary object of the requisition of reports from public institutions is the acquisition of a knowledge of the operations of those institutions. It necessarily follows that the legitimate materials for the composition of such reports are the plans, the methods, the systems, if such there be, by and through which the ultimate objects of the institutions are sought. The practical working of those agencies, and, consequently, the descriptive details of the daily inner life of the establishment, are the only effectual means by which to convey a comprehensive idea of the manner by which the desired results are attained.

These views have heretofore generally governed the preparation of the annual rendering of the account of stewardship at this hospital. Rarely has there been any turning aside to take part in the discussion of those general questions connected either directly or indirectly with the objects of the hospital, and in regard to which the public mind has been more or less agitated.

In adherence, for the present, to the same principles it is proposed to present, as in former years, some account of the details of what is generally, though not very appropriately, termed moral treatment.

When Pinel struck from the limbs of the now historical maniac of Bicêtre the iron fetters, worn through many a year, and, placing that maniac by his side, permitted him to

assist in whatever work he was capable, he acted upon the principle, and the only general principle, which has directed and governed all the subsequent ameliorations of the condition of the insane. Everything since accomplished in that direction is but the carrying out of his idea in the details of hospital management. That idea was to treat the insane man, so far as prudently practicable, as if he were not insane. Comprehended in this are all the possible improvements of the future in the same direction; and the approximation to perfection of treatment, both now and henceforth, here and everywhere, can be measured only by the extent to which that principle is applied.

Soundness\* of mind, if not absolutely, is, at least, in a great measure, dependent upon soundness of body; and soundness of body is preserved, promoted, and often restored, by exercise. Hence occupation, either intellectual or physical, or, better still, that which requires a combination of the two, has long been acknowledged as one of the most sanative of all agencies within human reach. If it be so for men with unimpaired mental faculties, it is assumed here that it must be so for persons of disordered intellect, if there be no acute bodily disease, which would render such occupation injurious or imprudent. And, as manual labor combines, with bodily exercise, a certain amount of mental concentration and activity, together with a consciousness of active usefulness—a psychic element which is not without its influence in the promotion of health—it is esteemed as among the best of resources for the promotion of the welfare of the insane.

As in each of several preceding years, a tabulated record of the amount of work, reckoned in days, which has been performed by patients, upon the farm and in some of the domestic departments of the hospital, is here presented.



*Days' Work by Patients, 1872-73.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, 1872, .	586	93	249	342	334	24	264	288
November, .	558	90	237	327	331	21	226	247
December, .	370	93	235	328	323	20	236	256
January, 1873, .	315	93	243	336	323	18	226	244
February, .	273	86	223	309	298	12	198	210
March, .	254	93	248	341	305	8	220	228
April, .	352	90	232	322	298	14	230	244
May, .	521	93	226	319	214	23	235	258
June, .	488	90	240	330	246	23	235	258
July, .	467	93	250	343	279	32	243	275
August, .	542	93	244	337	301	27	236	263
September, .	601	90	245	335	315	32	253	285
Totals, .	5,327	1,097	2,872	3,969	3,567	254	2,802	3,056

The aggregate number of days is fifteen thousand nine hundred and nineteen. In the sewing-room and the laundry the number is less than in the preceding year; but it is greater in the kitchen; and upon the farm it is larger by three hundred and twenty-seven days than ever before.

For the first time in the history of the hospital an attendant has been regularly employed, throughout the year, for the special purpose of working out of doors with the patients. In all suitable conditions of weather he has been out with from six to twelve of the men, ready to put their hands to anything which appeared necessary or proper to be done. For nearly the whole of the two closing months of the official year they were employed in grading the site of the relinquished clay-pit. In much of the stormy weather the same company has found employment within doors, either in the house, the carpenter's shop, or the barn. In the course of the winter another employé, with other patients, prepared hair and husks for the renovation of beds, and did all the uphol-



stering necessary to preserve the bedding in good condition. The amount of this work is shown below :—

New mattress ticks filled with hair, . . . .	12
Hair mattresses repicked and remade, . . . .	45
Husk mattresses made, . . . .	47
Old husk mattresses filled with new husks, . . . .	41
Husk mattresses partly refilled, . . . .	50
Hair pillows repicked, . . . .	50

A great amount of work performed is not alluded to above. Among this is a large proportion of the domestic labor in the halls of both wings, and much sewing done in the halls of the females.

It has long been considered that one of the principal elements of the superiority of the British, and some of the continental hospitals, over the American institutions of the same kind, is the extent to which manual labor is introduced into them. It is not alone more extensive there than here, but it is better organized, and consequently more constant and systematic.

At most, if not all, of the county asylums of England, all the clothing, for both men and women, with, perhaps, the exception of hats for the former, is made upon the premises, and mostly by patients. The tailors' shop and the shoe-shop are, of course, managed each by an employé practically acquainted with the work. At the asylum of Quatre Mares, near Rouen, I saw fifteen patients at work at their benches in the shoemakers' shop. Some of them had learned the trade before admission to the asylum, others learned it there. All the bedsteads in the house,—with about six hundred patients,—were of iron, and made upon the premises, largely by the work of the inmates. Two large stone dwellings, called "the farm," and intended to be occupied by the laboring men, had recently been erected. Dr. Duménil, the superintendent, told me that all the masonry and most of the piping of these edifices were done by patients, with an employed workman-in-chief in each art. For reasons, a discussion of which cannot be now indulged, it will probably be a

long time before such things may be said of any American institution; but there are, likewise, many reasons for the encouragement of superintendents on this side of the water to contend with obstacles, and persevere in the attempt to introduce and sustain manual employment, just so far as it promotes the best interests of the persons committed to their keeping and their care.

Walking in the open air is, next to manual labor, the means most resorted to for recreation and healthful exercise. There are about two miles of road and pathway upon the premises; and, in suitable weather, a large number of the patients, accompanied by their attendants, are found upon them daily. For the relief, in this respect, of a pretty large class, who, for various reasons, could not well be permitted thus freely to roam upon the farm, the airing-courts, the walls to which were built last year, have largely contributed. Since they were ready for use the average number of women out of doors daily, including foul weather as well as fair, has been but a trifle less than one hundred. The total number in July was two thousand nine hundred and fifty. Since the preparation of these courts the establishment has, to me, for the first time assumed the proper aspect of a hospital for the insane. It is not expected that they are to become the "be all," the "end all," or the "cure all" for the institution; but it is generally acknowledged, by persons who have seen them, that they are a very valuable acquisition, and a blessing to those of the inmates for whose benefit they were more particularly designed.

You will recollect that on the day of the regular meeting of your board, in August, an experiment was tried for the purpose of ascertaining to what extent those patients who are not generally employed, either upon the farm or in the domestic departments within doors, could readily be distributed in places promotive of their health. Regardless of a possible, if not a probable, accusation of unnecessary indulgence in dry detail and minute statistics, I venture a tabulated account of the whereabouts of all the patients at that time. In this day of general interest in the welfare of mental aliens, and of no inconsiderable discussion of the merits of the different plans

for hospitals, it is not unlikely that the statement may meet and effectively answer some sweeping assertions by writers none too well acquainted with the operations of existing institutions.

*Distribution of the Patients at the Northampton Lunatic Hospital,  
August 6th, 1873.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Walking out, in various places, on parole, . . .	13	1	14
Walking out with attendants, . . . . .	77	21	98
At work, out of the halls, . . . . .	47	56	103
In the airing-courts, . . . . .	44	129	173
In the halls (or wards), . . . . .	31	16	47
Total, . . . . .	212	223	435

*Distribution of the Patients who were at Work.*

1. *Out of Doors.*

Grading clay-pit with shovels and wheelbarrows, .	9	—	9
with ox-shovel, . . . . .	2	—	2
Working in the garden, . . . . .	7	—	7
Binding oats, . . . . .	5	—	5
Rolling rye-field with ox-roller, . . . . .	1	—	1
Mowing, . . . . .	1	—	1
On shrubbery on front lawn, . . . . .	1	—	1
Out-of-door laundry work, . . . . .	2	—	2
Tending mason, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assisting carpenter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Emptying and filling straw ticks, . . . . .	1	—	1
Sawing wood, . . . . .	1	—	1
General work, . . . . .	2	—	2
At the barn, . . . . .	1	—	1
At the horse-stable, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total at work out of doors, . . . . .	36	—	36

*Distribution of the Patients who were at Work—Concluded.*2. *In the House.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
In the laundry, . . . . .	1	14	15
kitchen, . . . . .	5	8	13
sewing-room, . . . . .	—	30	30
bakery, . . . . .	1	—	1
boiler-room, . . . . .	2	—	2
rotunda, . . . . .	1	—	1
With the painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
In centre building, . . . . .	—	1	1
farmer's dining-room, . . . . .	—	2	2
rear chambers, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total at work in the house, . . . . .	11	56	67
Whole number at work out of the halls, . . . . .	47	56	103

Of the thirty-one men who remained in the halls, six were in bed, sick; six are men who at all times prefer to remain in their rooms; one, though in health, never walks out; two are cripples; ten, who habitually walk out, did not happen to want to go at that particular time, some of them acting in accordance with the old game: "This goes by the rule of contrary; when I say 'let go,' keep hold; and when I say 'keep hold,' let go." One was too highly excited to go out, and five were kept in as a matter of prudence.

Of the fifteen women who staid in the halls, nine were sick; two were too highly excited to leave their rooms; and four were "not inclined" to go out,—one or two of them also evidently having some acquaintance with the game above mentioned.

It should be stated, that there might have been as many women as men walking out, and consequently fewer in the airing-court; that disposition of them was intended, but was prevented by a misunderstanding.

The airing-courts for both sexes are large and well shaded. That for the women encloses a fine grove of pines and Norway spruces, young, but large enough for settees to be placed in

their shade. It also contains several fruit-trees, and some shrubbery and flowers. It commands, from some positions, a beautiful view; and, of the many similar appendages to other hospitals which have come under my observation, is excelled in attractiveness, so far as is remembered, by that alone of the Crichton Asylum, at Dumfries, in Scotland.

Turning our attention from the out-of-door life to the life beneath the roof of the hospital, we find, in the following list, a summary exposition of the means which have been used for the breaking of the monotony of the halls, the keeping up of a wholesome activity, and the ministration, so far as practicable, to the intellectual and moral needs of the inmates.

#### ASSEMBLIES IN THE COURSE OF THE YEAR.

1.	<i>Exercises in the Chapel on the Sabbath,—</i>		
	Divine worship in the afternoon, . . .	52	days.
2.	<i>Exercises in the Chapel on secular evenings,—</i>		
	Scripture reading and sacred music, . . .	74	“
	Sacred music and reading of prose, . . .	95	“
	Sacred music and reading of poetry, . . .	86	“
	Exhibition of pictures with magic lantern, . . .	2	“
	Exhibition of pictures with oxyhydrogen lantern, . . . . .	5	“
	Lecture, . . . . .	1	“
	Reading of original poems, . . . . .	2	“
	Concerts, . . . . .	2	“
3.	<i>Social gatherings,—</i>		
	Dancing parties, . . . . .	21	“
4.	Out-of-door concert, . . . . .	1	“
5.	No assembly, . . . . .	24	“
Total, . . . . .		365	days.

As is here shown, there were but twenty-four days in the year upon which something was not done for ministration to the mental or moral faculties of the patients, *en masse*. Thirteen of the evenings upon which there was no assembly, were those of the days of the meetings of the Board of Trustees.



The office of Chaplain does not exist at this hospital, and no minister of the gospel has ever been employed to perform the services regularly. The pastors of the churches in the vicinity have always officiated, as nearly in rotation as their engagements would permit; and during my connection with the institution, no Sabbath has passed without the presence of one of them. Heterogeneous as is the population of the hospital in respect to connection with denominational churches, this method is believed to be the most satisfactory.

The religious feeling, the devotional sentiment, appears, in a large part of the insane, to be entirely dormant. In others it is morbidly, acutely, painfully active, accompanied by a highly-wrought sensitiveness of conscience, and by almost unceasing expressions of self-condemnation. With the latter class, as a rule, attendance at chapel is injurious rather than beneficial, and all attempts, either of reason, or of condolence, or of sympathy, or of religious advice, to relieve their minds, is simply like adding fuel to the flame. The only effectual resource is patient waiting until the morbid condition of body upon which, either wholly or partially, the psychic perversion and agitation depend, shall have been removed or relieved.

The gatherings upon secular evenings, those the records of which are included under the second head of the foregoing schedule, are not intended for religious worship, but for instruction, entertainment and amusement. This is clearly understood by the patients; and lest, in the constantly changing population of the house, there might, in some minds, be an erroneous impression in regard to them, the fact is often mentioned at the desk. Yet the exercises upon these evenings are almost invariably both opened and closed by the reading and singing of a hymn.

The general character of these exercises, as represented by the foregoing list, is much the same as in former years. There were more readings of selected matter than usual, and fewer lectures; but the latter will, doubtless, soon come in again to take their turn. For the only one here recorded we are indebted to Prof. Edward Hitchcock, of Amherst. It was a graphic and very interesting description of the most noteworthy scenes and incidents in his recent journey around the earth. The pictures shown, with the oxyhydrogen light, by



Dr. Meekins, were accompanied by descriptions so elaborate, that it might be said they were illustrations of lectures, rather than mere pictorial exhibitions.

For the original poems we are indebted to the Rev. George T. Dole and Mr. Aella Greene; for one of the concerts in the chapel, to the choir of the First Congregational Church in Northampton; and for the out-of-door concert, to the Northampton Brass Band.

In the winter of 1840-41 the writer of this Report, being then connected with the Asylum for the Insane at Frankford, now within the limits of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, delivered to the assembled patients of that institution a series of lectures on Natural Philosophy, illustrated by experiments with the air-pump and some other appropriate apparatus. This, so far as is known, was the first attempt to address an audience of the insane in any discourse other than a sermon. Religious exercises and dancing parties had, to some extent, been introduced into hospitals, but literature and science, in the form and manner here alluded to, had been kept aloof. Since that time there has been no greater change in any one direction, in the hospitals for the insane, than in that of furnishing intellectual and social entertainments for their inmates. An assembly-room for that purpose has become a necessity to every institution of the kind which claims to be upon a plane of elevation corresponding with the knowledge and the exigencies of the time. In many establishments but one room is provided for all gatherings, and it is used in common for both religious services and the entertainments of secular evenings. In others a "chapel" is devoted to the former and a "recreation room" to the latter. This is more generally the fact in Great Britain than in the United States,—a consequence, probably, of an established national church. The chapel there is often a distinct detached building. Such, for example, is that of the Sussex County Asylum at Hayward's Heath, an institution still prominent in my memory, not alone for the perfection of its discipline, the perfect neatness of its halls and the evidently careful watchfulness for the well-being of its patients, but for its beautiful chapel of the Lombardo-Venetian style of architecture. So important an appendage, in England, is the recreation-room, that money has in some

places been unsparingly devoted to its procurement. At the Fisherton Asylum, in the suburbs of Salisbury, a private establishment having accommodations for about six hundred patients, a separate brick building was erected for the purpose but a few years ago. It is one hundred feet in length by thirty in width. Within, at one end, there is a permanent stage, twenty feet in depth, furnished with movable scenery and other necessary implements for theatrical representations. At the Prestwich Asylum, a few miles from Manchester, one of the best of the county institutions in England, the room devoted to the purpose is very large. It is lighted from the roof, is fancifully painted and has a permanent stage for musical and theatrical purposes. And at Colney Hatch, one of the gigantic asylums the halls of which are filled from the multitudinous population of London, the recreation room is one hundred and ten feet long and sixty feet wide.

The resources for exercises or entertainments in hospitals, irrespective of the pecuniary means for obtaining them, are almost as exhaustless as for audiences or assemblies not within the hospitals. Anything which amuses, entertains or enlightens men and women in general, may, to a greater or less extent, do the same for those whose misfortune has brought them into these institutions. In the latter case, as in the former, there should be diversity of exercises. The old adage does not say "Variety is the spice of life for sane people, but monotony is the spice of the insane." It stops shorter than that.

The proceedings in this department will, to a certain extent, differ at different institutions. The character, the quality and the quantity of mental pabulum thus presented will be modified and governed, more or less, by the pecuniary ability of the establishment, the intellectual and social status of its patients and the tastes and mental proclivities of the officers in charge. At this institution we endeavor to give as large an amount as readily practicable, to as large a number as practicable, with as little expense and as little extra labor as practicable. The recent criticism of an asylum in Scotland, by the Commissioners in Lunacy of that country, to the effect that the entertainments or recreations are too expensive and are participated in by but too small a number of the patients,

is not applicable here. Very rarely, even when the entertainments have been most diversified, has any preparation been required further than that which could be made in the interval hour between tea and the time for gathering. At the hour for gathering, that gathering becomes the business of the hospital for the time being. As a rule the lights in the halls are extinguished and those of the offices are turned down; every patient who is not in bed is expected to be at the gathering; and probably on three-fourths of the evenings, when those officers are all at home and well, the Superintendent, both of the Assistant Physicians and the Clerk, are also present.

#### FARM.

Although the fertility of the farm increases with every successive year, the quantity of its products during the current season is not quite so large as in 1872. But that was a remarkably and exceptionally prolific year. The effect of the somewhat prolonged and severe drouth of last June and July was detrimental, very nearly destroying some of the vegetables of early growth, and reducing their crops to quantities but little exceeding those of the seeds from which they were produced. The revival, after the subsequent rains, was more complete than was anticipated, giving to some of the later products, and especially to potatoes, an unexpected abundance, and preserving, even to the present time, the verdure of the mowing land. The lawn which, in July, was as yellow as a field of stubble, is now as beautifully green as it was in the flush of spring.

As usual heretofore we give a list of the products of farm and garden, the quantities of those which are not yet gathered being estimated by Mr. Wright.

PRODUCT.	QUANTITY.	VALUE.
Hay (first growth), . . .	71 tons,	\$1,988 00
“ (second growth), . . .	13 “	364 00
Corn fodder, . . . . .	15 “	60 00
Corn, . . . . .	200 bushels,	140 00
Oats, . . . . .	200 “	106 00
Broom-seed, . . . . .	25 “	6 50
Potatoes, . . . . .	3,200 “	2,010 00
Carrots, . . . . .	300 “	150 00

## 34 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

PRODUCT.	QUANTITY.	VALUE.
Beets, . . . . .	315 bushels,	\$135 00
Onions, . . . . .	125 “	156 50
Turnips (English), . . . . .	300 “	50 00
“ (Swedish), . . . . .	200 “	50 00
Parsnips, . . . . .	50 “	25 00
Beans (in shell), . . . . .	100 “	124 00
“ (string), . . . . .	6 $\frac{1}{2}$ “	12 75
Pease (green in shell), . . . . .	23 $\frac{1}{2}$ “	51 50
Sweet corn (green in ear), . . . . .	140 “	140 00
Cucumbers, . . . . .	103 “	144 00
Tomatoes, . . . . .	130 “	108 00
Beet greens, . . . . .	. . . . .	3 50
Squashes (summer), . . . . .	21 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels,	—
“ (winter), . . . . .	4 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons,	180 00
Melons (water), . . . . .	} 5,600 lbs.,	112 00
“ (musk), . . . . .		
“ (citron), . . . . .		
Lettuce, . . . . .	. . . . .	21 50
Asparagus, . . . . .	. . . . .	79 00
Pie plant, . . . . .	. . . . .	27 50
Cabbages, . . . . .	4,500 heads,	270 00
Currants (red), . . . . .	16 $\frac{1}{4}$ bushels,	65 00
“ (black), . . . . .	$\frac{1}{2}$ bushel,	2 00
Apples, . . . . .	7 barrels,	21 00
Pears, . . . . .	5 bushels,	15 00
Quinces, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{2}$ bushel,	1 50
Broom-brush, . . . . .	300 pounds,	18 00
Veal, . . . . .	723 “	87 26
Pork, . . . . .	10,511 “	774 77
Turkeys, . . . . .	275 “	65 68
Chickens, . . . . .	168 “	46 80
Heads and plucks, . . . . .	9 “	9 00
Eggs, . . . . .	170 dozen,	52 35
Milk (grass fed), . . . . .	17,696 quarts,	1,465 78
Straw (oat), . . . . .	4 tons,	80 00
Wood, . . . . .	50 cords,	250 00
Cider, . . . . .	2 barrels,	10 00
Roasting pig, . . . . .	1	4 00
Total, . . . . .	. . . . .	\$9,482 89



As usually heretofore, three-fourths of the milk is omitted; that being the estimated proportion produced by the consumption of other articles in the list. The whole quantity was seventy thousand seven hundred and eighty-four quarts. One of the greatest comforts and blessings in a hospital is a liberal supply of this wholesome food.

As compared with 1872, the estimated value of the products has diminished about four hundred dollars. Of twenty-three swine raised upon the premises and slaughtered in the course of the year, the weights, when dressed, were as follows: 400, 299, 586, 547, 550, 400, 515, 582, 500, 618, 400, 322, 402, 548, 570, 525, 446, 410, 380, 400, 351, 400, 360; total, 10,511 pounds. The average weight of the largest five was 581 pounds; that of the largest ten, 554 pounds.

For several years the farm has supplied the hospital with all its salt pork, very nearly all its fresh pork, and about two-thirds of its lard. During the last year no lard has been purchased.

The swine raised here and known as "the hospital breed," are mostly a cross between the Suffolks and the Mackeys. They are liked and much called for in this vicinity, and the demand is supplied as far as practicable. One hundred and eleven young pigs were sold, in the year, for \$453.65.

The farm stock, at the present time, consists of eight horses, two bulls, eight oxen, twenty-nine cows, two two-years steers, and eighty-seven swine, of which twenty-seven are infants.

One of the bulls was recently purchased, and is the first pure-blooded animal of the kind ever owned by the hospital. How many other delusions soever may have been found, or may now be found, upon the premises, the "delusion" for "pure blood" has never so far manifested itself as to dispel the "delusion" for pure milk and plenty of it, no matter what may be the pedigree of the animal producing it.

Several men who have been here were ready, at any time, to present a check for a hundred thousand or a million of dollars to any one of their friends or acquaintance; and one man invited the whole household to accompany him, free of charge, in a journey around the world, upon a railroad to be built by himself, and to cross both oceans upon substantial stone bridges: but no one of the hitherto twenty-four hun-

dred inmates has ever offered forty thousand dollars for a cow. Had such a notion entered the brain of one of them, at the proper moment, he need not have rejected, as he asserts he did reject, an offer of marriage from Queen Victoria, because he never could spend her enormous income.

Eighty-six tons of the hay put in the barn was produced by grass purchased, standing, upon other premises, and harvested by the farming force of the hospital. The first crop upon the hospital farm yielded seventy-one tons; and the second crop, thirteen tons.

About two thousand feet of board fence, dividing pasture from mowing land, was made in the spring; and more recently a substantial picket-fence, over eleven hundred feet in length, has been put upon the division line between the hospital premises and those of Samuel Day.

About four hundred feet of six-inch pipe has been laid down for under-drainage; and two hundred feet of ten-inch pipe for the proper disposal of surface water.

The clay pit upon the south-east border of the farm having been abandoned, a large amount of work has, this summer, been bestowed upon its site, for the purpose of so grading it as to bring it into useful and sightly shape. The work is approximately completed, and when the coming spring shall have covered the place with grass, that greatest of blemishes upon the farm, for many years, will be effectually removed.

The necessity for action in the preliminary measures for the provision of additional accommodations for the insane of Massachusetts, was too evident, a year ago, to escape the notice of any person who gave to the subject even a comparatively superficial investigation. The attention of the legislature of 1873 being directed toward it, the members of that body, apparently unhesitatingly, authorized not only the enlargement of the hospital at Taunton, but the construction of a fourth state hospital, to be erected within the limits of the county of either Essex or Middlesex; that section of the Commonwealth from which access to existing institutions of the kind is the most difficult. Liberal appropriations for those objects were made. Thus, if the legislators of the State did not quite come up to that which some persons might



think was the full measure of their duty in the premises, they certainly did not fall very far short of it.

There was one call, however, which, if not unheard and unheeded, did not make such an impression as to produce a practical result in the enlargement and improvement of the Commonwealth's provision for the insane. I allude to the demand for special accommodations for insane convicts and other classes of the so-called "criminal insane." For years now growing somewhat numerous, an appeal upon this subject has often, if not invariably, gone up, annually, from some quarter, to the executive and the law-making powers of the government. This appeal has become, to the annual reports of the state institutions, almost what the "Hear ye! hear ye! hear ye!" is to the criers of the courts. And the real "hearing," the actual listening, is, in one case about the same as it is in the other.

It is no part of my intention here to adduce the evidences, or reiterate the arguments in favor of the object under consideration. Should any person desire to become acquainted with them, with the least possible labor, he has but to refer to the annual reports of the Taunton hospital, and to the report for 1871 of the secretary of the board of state charities. But it might not be right, at the present time, for me to refrain from an exposition of the most recent and hitherto unpublished action, in this direction, of the superintendents of the state hospitals. This can be done in no shorter or more effectual way than by the introduction of a memorial, presented, in the course of the last session of the legislature, to the appropriate committee of that body.

*"To the Joint Standing Committee on Public Charitable Institutions of the General Court of the Commonwealth, now assembled in Boston, Hon. ROBERT O. FULLER, Chairman.*

"GENTLEMEN :—The undersigned, superintendents of the state hospitals for the insane at Taunton and Northampton, would respectfully represent, that circumstances have become so changed as to essentially modify the opinions presented by us to your predecessors in the next foregoing legislature, in regard to the proper provision for insane convicts and other insane persons known or believed to be homicidal or especially dangerous.

"It now appears that the construction of a new state prison will be authorized, probably by the legislature now in session, certainly

in the comparatively immediate future. The erection of a fourth state hospital for the insane is also under consideration. In our opinion no more opportune moment than this can possibly occur for the very best method of provision for those classes of the insane, so long as they are not sufficiently numerous to justify the foundation of a hospital especially devoted to their custody and treatment.

“Upon the same farm with the proposed state prison, the two premises being adjacent but separated by a wall, we would recommend that a suitable building be constructed for the convict insane. This building should be a part of a larger and more complete edifice, to be constructed by additions, as circumstances may require. For the present its inmates might be under the care of the physician to the prison, and their table supplied from the general kitchen; but the complete prospective structure might be made a hospital of independent organization and support.

“For the accommodation of the homicidal and especially dangerous non-convict insane, we would propose that suitable provision should be made by the construction of proper buildings, or sections of buildings, in the fourth state lunatic hospital, the foundation of which is now under consideration.

“By this plan, so feasible at the present juncture, the greatest obstacles in the way of a satisfactory solution of the problem of proper provision for the persons in question, are overcome or avoided. The convict insane will be entirely by themselves, as it is very desirable that they should be; and no state general hospital for the insane, either existent or prospective, will be obliged to bear the moral burden which, in the minds of many, it must bear, if it were made the special receptacle for them. The dangerous non-convict insane will not be subjected to the possibility of that odium which might be suggested even by such proximity to convicts as would result from the confinement of the two classes in separate buildings of one and the same institution. Departments for this class could be made more suitable and convenient if they were a part of the original architectural design of a hospital, than if erected as an appendage to one already constructed; and if, by possibility, the custody and care of these patients could affect, in public opinion, the status of a hospital, that result would be much less likely to occur if the plan were incorporated in the scheme of a new institution, than if it were engrafted upon that of one which has long been in operation.”

(Signed)

PLINY EARLE,

*Superintendent of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

WILLIAM W. GODDING,

*Superintendent of the Taunton Lunatic Hospital.*

I concur with my colleagues in the specialty in the opinions given above.

(Signed)

B. D. EASTMAN,  
*Superintendent of the Worcester Lunatic Hospital.*

Dr. Eastman was not connected with the hospital at Worcester at the time the superintendents presented their opinions to the committee of the legislature of 1872, and consequently did not sign the body of this memorial.

The paper needs neither explanation nor comment; but the neglect or evasion of its suggestions would, in my opinion, be a very serious mistake, prolific of subsequent regrets, and probably increasing the future expenses of the Commonwealth.

The success of the attempt to obtain separate quarters for insane convicts has not been so brilliant as to act as an allurement to the introduction of further plans of specific accommodation for the motley mass of patients now congregated in the halls of the hospitals. It may not, however, be amiss to throw out the suggestion that, in order to give completeness, in time to come, to the state institutions for all classes of mental aliens, there should be a hospital for epileptics. Those persons ought not, for various reasons, to be domiciled with the insane from other causes. They are characterized by perhaps more class peculiarities than any others of the insane. They require a special treatment, even to the furniture of their apartments; and the paroxysms, or "fits" of their disease, are a great source of annoyance, excitement and alarm among the other patients.

At the present time the number of epileptics in the state institutions is one hundred and thirty. Thirty-four of them are at the Worcester hospital, eighteen at the Taunton hospital, thirty-eight at the almshouse in Tewksbury, and forty in this hospital. Were there a special institution for their care, designed, furnished, organized, officered and conducted with particular reference to their needs, doubtless many who are now at the McLean Asylum, the asylum at South Boston, private institutions or their homes would be removed to it. Hence, if the construction of a hospital for from two hundred to two hundred and fifty patients were authorized by the leg-

islature at its approaching session, it is probable that, by the time it could be completed, the number of available patients within the State would be nearly or quite sufficient to fill it.

We are indebted to Hon. Alvah Crocker, M. C., for a copy of each of the three volumes of the ninth census of the United States, as well as for the compendium, in one volume, of the same; and for two volumes of other national public documents; to Miss D. L. Dix, for thirty-six stereoscopic views; to each of the Northampton book clubs for several volumes of magazines and reviews; and to the mother of one of the patients for three bound volumes of the "Illustrated London News."

The official year closes with the same officers and subordinate officers with which it began; but this unity of the corps has not been continuous. Dr. Spaulding was absent about eight months, and, with renewed health, returned, by reappointment, to the place. During his absence the office was held by Dr. Henry B. Nunemaker, who performed its duties with such ability, skill and faithfulness as could not fail to challenge our approbation.

The six executive officers have now held their offices during periods the total of which is more than forty-six years, or an average of nearly eight years each; and the six subordinate officers during periods which furnish a total of forty-two years, or an average of seven years each. If experience be the best of teachers, this body of co-workers ought to know something of their business; and if they are endowed with proper ability, each in his especial sphere, they ought, in co-ordination, to produce a symmetric, harmonious and efficient whole.

With a grateful acknowledgment of your counsel, support and confidence, this Report is respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE,  
*Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 1, 1873.



## APPENDIX.

TABLE No. 1.—*Admissions.—1872-73.*

MONTHS.	BY COMMITMENT.			FROM OTHER STATE HOSPITALS.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1872,	6	5	11	6	6	12	12	11	23
November, “	4	2	6	—	—	—	4	2	6
December, “	7	—	7	6	6	12	13	6	19
January, 1873,	4	—	4	—	—	—	4	—	4
February, “	6	3	9	7	5	12	13	8	21
March, “	3	7	10	7	2	9	10	9	19
April, “	4	3	7	—	—	—	4	3	7
May, “	6	8	14	8	—	8	14	8	22
June, “	7	2	9	—	—	—	7	2	9
July, “	3	5	8	3	3	6	6	8	14
August, “	4	8	12	7	11	18	11	19	30
September, “	4	3	7	—	—	—	4	3	7
Totals, . .	58	46	104	44	33	77	102	79	181

TABLE No. 2.—*Discharges.*—1872–73.

MONTHS.	DIRECT.			REMOVED BY BOARD STATE CHARITIES.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.
October, 1872, .	10	16	26		—	1	11	16	2
November. .	6	3	9	4		5	10	4	1
December, .	4	6	10	—	2	2	4		
January, 1873, .	6	3	9	3	—	3	9		
February, .	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	6	
March, .	2	1	3	—	—	—	2	1	
April, .	9	1	10	1	6	7	10	7	17
May, .	7	5	12	—	—	—	7	5	12
June, .	9	8	17	1	2	3	10	10	20
July, .	9	4	13	1	1	2	10	5	15
August, .	7	3	10	3	4	7	10	7	17
September, .	4	6	10	5	11	16	9	17	26
Totals, .	73	62	135	19	27	46	92	89	181

TABLE No. 3.—*Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital.*—1872–73.

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1872, . . . .	195.10	227.19	422.29
November, . . . .	199	226.40	425.40
December, . . . .	202.03	228.06	430.09
January, 1873, . . . .	201.61	221.61	423.22
February, . . . .	202.36 <sup>n</sup>	219.21	421.57
March, . . . .	215.58	226.58	442.16
April, . . . .	217.1	230.66	447.76
May, . . . .	214.32	230.03	444.35
June, . . . .	221.13	227.7	448.83
July, . . . .	216.13	224.87	441
August, . . . .	216.32	234.84	451.16
September, . . . .	215.66	232.5	448.16
Average for the year, . .	209.71	227.52	437.23



TABLE NO. 4.—*Nativity of the Patients Admitted.—1872-73.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Maine, . . . . .	2	3	5
New Hampshire, . . . . .	1	3	4
Vermont, . . . . .	5	2	7
Massachusetts, . . . . .	33	20	53
Connecticut, . . . . .	1	2	3
New York, . . . . .	5	4	9
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	1	—	1
Virginia, . . . . .	2	—	2
Michigan, . . . . .	—	1	1
Americans, . . . . .	50	35	85
Canada, . . . . .	1	—	1
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	1	2	3
New Brunswick, . . . . .	1	1	2
Newfoundland, . . . . .	—	1	1
England, . . . . .	8	1	9
Ireland, . . . . .	34	33	67
Scotland, . . . . .	—	2	2
Germany, . . . . .	4	2	6
Bavaria, . . . . .	—	1	1
Russia, . . . . .	—	1	1
Azore Islands, . . . . .	2	1	3
Foreigners, . . . . .	52	44	96
Americans, . . . . .	50	35	85
Totals, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE NO. 5.—*Residence of the Patients Admitted.—1872-73.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire, . . . . .	12	8	20
Hampden, . . . . .	25	16	41
Franklin, . . . . .	1	5	6
Berkshire, . . . . .	13	10	23
Worcester, . . . . .	4	4	8
Suffolk, . . . . .	24	27	51
Bristol, . . . . .	2	2	4
Middlesex, . . . . .	13	1	14
Essex, . . . . .	6	3	9
Norfolk, . . . . .	2	3	5
Totals, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE NO. 6.—*By what Authorities Committed.*—1872-73.

AUTHORITIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supreme Judicial Court, . . . . .	1	—	1
Probate Court, . . . . .	31	25	56
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	47	38	85
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	4	3	7
Friends, . . . . .	19	13	32
Totals, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE NO. 7.—*Ages of the Patients Admitted.*—1872-73.

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
15 years and under, . . . . .	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	8	4	12
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	10	10	20
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	21	9	30
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	14	12	26
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	15	12	27
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	16	21	37
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	10	6	16
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	6	3	9
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	—	1
80 to 90 years, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE NO. 8.—*Civil Condition of the Patients Admitted.*—1872-73.

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	43	26	69
Single, . . . . .	56	39	95
Widowers, . . . . .	2	—	2
Widows, . . . . .	—	14	14
Unknown, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE No. 9.—*Occupations of the Men Admitted.—1872-73.*

Merchant, . . . . .	1	Machinists, . . . . .	2
Tailor, . . . . .	1	Tinners, . . . . .	2
Physician, . . . . .	1	Harness makers, . . . . .	2
Railroad Conductor, . . . . .	1	Manufacturers, . . . . .	2
Importers' Agent, . . . . .	1	Sailors, . . . . .	3
Hotel Waiter, . . . . .	1	Blacksmiths, . . . . .	3
Carpenter, . . . . .	1	Operatives, . . . . .	3
Teacher, . . . . .	1	Clerks, . . . . .	3
Adjustor of marine averages, . . . . .	1	Stone-cutters, . . . . .	4
Painter, . . . . .	1	None, . . . . .	5
Ship fastener, . . . . .	1	Shoemakers, . . . . .	7
Varnisher, . . . . .	1	Farmers, . . . . .	13
Insurance Agent, . . . . .	1	Laborers, . . . . .	34
Weavers, . . . . .	2		
Students, . . . . .	2	Total, . . . . .	102
Furniture dealers, . . . . .	2		

TABLE No. 10.—*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients Admitted.  
1872-73.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Love affair, . . . . .	—	1	1
Fright, . . . . .	—	1	1
Business troubles, . . . . .	1	—	1
Disappointment, . . . . .	—	1	1
Personal deformity, . . . . .	—	1	1
Loss of property, . . . . .	—	2	2
Religious excitement, . . . . .	1	2	3
Hard study, . . . . .	1	1	2
Loss of friends, . . . . .	3	1	4
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	—	8	8
Total of mental, . . . . .	6	18	24
<i>Physical.</i>			
Old age, . . . . .	—	1	1
Excessive lactation, . . . . .	—	1	1
Injury, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury of eye, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury of spine, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury of head, . . . . .	2	—	2
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	1	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Turn of life, . . . . .	—	2	2
Sunstroke, . . . . .	2	—	2
Masturbation, . . . . .	5	1	6
Epilepsy, . . . . .	8	3	11

TABLE No. 10.—Concluded.

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Overwork, . . . . .	3	2	5
Intemperance, . . . . .	17	6	23
Ill-health, . . . . .	6	14	20
Total of physical, . . . . .	47	31	78
Total of mental, . . . . .	6	18	24
Unknown, . . . . .	49	29	78
Not insane, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE No. 11.—*Duration of the Disease before Admission.*—  
1872-73.

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 1 month, . . . . .	21	6	27
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	7	5	12
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	10	15	25
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	8	12	20
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	7	5	12
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	18	13	31
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	2	5	7
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	5	7
20 to 30 years, . . . . .	1	1	
Unknown, . . . . .	26	12	38
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE No. 12.—*Age at first attack of Insanity.*—1872-73.

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
15 years and under, . . . . .	2	3	5
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	10	4	14
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	9	11	20
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	8	10	18
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	11	6	17
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	10	6	16
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	6	11	17
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	5	5	10
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	2	—	2
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	—	1
80 to 90 years, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	38	22	60
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE NO. 13.—*Status of the Patients Admitted.—1872-73.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>As first admitted.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	62	48	110
Supported by Towns and Cities, . . . . .	17	14	31
Supported by individuals, . . . . .	23	17	40
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181
<i>Of the same patients as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	58	48	106
Supported by Town, . . . . .	22	15	37
Supported by individuals, . . . . .	22	16	38
Total of persons, . . . . .	102	79	181

TABLE NO. 14.—*Deaths.—1872-73.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Paresis, . . . . .	4	—	4
Epilepsy, . . . . .	—	2	2
Epileptiform convulsions, . . . . .	1	—	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Meningitis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Typhomania, . . . . .	—	1	1
Exhaustion, . . . . .	1	1	2
Chronic exhaustion, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis, . . . . .	2	2	4
<i>Circulatory.</i>			
Heart disease, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Chronic gastritis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Cholera-morbus, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>General.</i>			
Old age, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total, . . . . .	13	8	21



# 48 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

TABLE NO. 15.—*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week in the year.—1872-73.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1872.</b>					<b>1873.</b>				
Oct. 5,	231	98	99	428	April 5,	258	99	94	451
12,	229	97	96	422	12,	255	100	95	450
19,	225	98	95	418	19,	253	98	94	445
26,	228	97	94	419	26,	253	99	93	445
Nov. 2,	237	99	93	429	May 3,	247	100	93	440
9,	237	99	92	428	10,	247	101	92	440
16,	236	98	91	425	17,	246	100	93	439
23,	234	99	90	423	24,	256	101	94	451
30,	233	99	89	421	31,	254	102	95	451
Dec. 7,	243	103	88	434	June 7,	257	102	95	454
14,	242	101	88	431	14,	257	101	93	451
21,	244	100	89	433	21,	251	102	90	443
28,	243	98	88	429	28,	249	102	90	441
<b>1873.</b>					July 5,	252	104	86	442
Jan. 4,	241	97	87	425	12,	252	104	84	440
11,	241	97	87	425	19,	254	104	84	442
18,	240	96	87	423	26,	252	103	84	439
25,	238	96	87	421	Aug. 2,	251	102	85	438
Feb. 1,	238	96	87	421	9,	261	102	86	449
8,	238	96	86	420	16,	267	104	88	459
15,	239	94	88	421	23,	267	103	88	458
22,	238	93	89	420	30,	264	100	88	452
March 1,	252	95	89	436	Sept. 6,	263	102	87	452
8,	256	94	91	441	13,	262	102	87	451
15,	255	93	92	440	20,	257	101	86	444
22,	255	93	93	441	27,	258	100	87	445
29,	261	96	94	451					

TABLE No. 16.—*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.—1872-73.*

Dresses, . . . . .	305	Clothes bags, . . . . .	18
Chemises, . . . . .	263	Sheets, . . . . .	423
Skirts, . . . . .	146	Pillow cases, . . . . .	562
Nightgowns, . . . . .	24	Bolster cases, . . . . .	26
Aprons, . . . . .	87	Bed-spreads, . . . . .	84
Sacks, . . . . .	50	Mattress ticks, . . . . .	91
Waists, . . . . .	8	Straw ticks, . . . . .	49
Collars, . . . . .	167	Pillow ticks, . . . . .	33
Drawers, . . . . .	69	Curtains, . . . . .	53
Under vests, . . . . .	4	Dish towels, . . . . .	285
Shirts, . . . . .	290	Roller towels, . . . . .	176
Suspenders, . . . . .	128	Carpets, . . . . .	7
Hats trimmed, . . . . .	96	Carpet strips hemmed, . . . . .	63
Bosoms, . . . . .	36	Sundries, . . . . .	33
Camisoles, . . . . .	38	Articles repaired, . . . . .	27,916

TABLE No. 17.—*Monthly Consumption of Gas.—1872-73.*

MONTHS.	Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
October, 1872, . . . . .	32,000	1,032.25
November, . . . . .	37,950	1,265.00
December, . . . . .	43,650	1,408.06
January, 1873, . . . . .	42,250	1,362.90
February, . . . . .	31,150	1,112.50
March, . . . . .	23,850	769.35
April, . . . . .	17,800	593.33
May, . . . . .	13,200	425.80
June, . . . . .	10,850	361.66
July, . . . . .	12,300	396.77
August, . . . . .	14,550	469.35
September, . . . . .	21,600	720
Total, . . . . .	301,150	825.06*

\* Daily average for the year.

*Annual Cost of Gas.*

Y E A R .	Cost of Gas.	Average No. of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.1	2 23
1869-70, . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71, . . . . .	1,043 99	421.9	2 47
1871-72, . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73, . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-light Company, at the uniform price, under special contract, of three dollars and twenty-five cents (\$3.25) per thousand cubic feet.

TABLE No. 18.—Supplies for the several Departments for the year 1872-73.

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Strup Cups.	Casters.	Knives.	Forks.	Combs.	
<i>Men's Department.</i> Upper 1st Hall, . . . 2d Hall, . . . 3d and 4th Halls, Middle 1st Hall, . . . 2d Hall, . . . 3d and 4th Halls,	8	20	—	—	5	—	18	2	—	—	3	1	—	1	18	9	—	—	34	1	—	—	—	—	2	—	—
	30	30	—	22	4	—	—	2	—	—	8	2	1	—	12	8	4	—	14	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
	12	24	—	34	4	3	—	2	—	—	22	2	1	—	—	—	3	—	6	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	
	28	26	6	32	14	6	18	—	1	3	10	1	—	—	12	4	7	6	1	2	—	—	4	4	4	2	
	40	50	15	20	13	4	14	—	—	1	25	—	—	—	6	—	6	2	18	—	1	—	—	3	—	—	
	30	38	—	26	13	4	8	2	1	1	62	1	1	—	9	—	25	2	8	2	2	2	—	—	3	5	
Lower 1st Hall, . . . 2d Hall, . . . 3d and 4th Halls, Women's Department.	6	12	19	20	2	6	12	9	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	6	2	1	—	—	—	—	2	
	24	22	—	28	3	—	4	—	—	1	23	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	
	2	14	2	54	1	—	6	—	—	—	26	—	4	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	5	
	12	—	—	—	—	—	14	—	2	2	6	1	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Upper 1st Hall, . . . 2d Hall, . . . 3d Hall, . . . 4th Hall, . . . Middle 1st Hall, . . .	4	12	—	—	4	—	20	—	1	1	6	—	—	15	18	6	24	66	6	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	
	24	36	6	28	8	—	18	3	—	1	12	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	1	—	—	4	
	6	8	3	12	4	—	4	—	1	3	6	—	—	3	12	12	18	6	—	5	1	1	2	—	—	—	
	24	36	6	2	3	—	42	12	1	1	6	2	—	—	6	—	—	18	—	6	3	—	—	—	—	5	

TABLE No. 18.—Continued.

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Casters.	Knives.	Forks.	Combs.	
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Middle 2d Hall, . .	24	36	16	6	32	—	6	—	—	—	48	1	—	—	6	18	12	—	—	7	6	2	—	—	4	—	10
3d Hall, . .	42	54	6	24	—	—	40	—	1	2	24	1	—	—	6	—	—	—	2	1	3	4	—	—	—	—	10
4th Hall, . .	24	24	—	28	2	—	10	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	6	6	9	6	6	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	10
Lower 1st Hall, . .	24	14	8	—	—	—	18	5	—	—	6	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
2d Hall, . .	12	24	2	8	—	—	4	—	1	—	48	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	2	6	2	2	—	—	—	—	11
3d Hall, . .	24	24	—	4	—	4	16	1	—	—	36	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	13
4th Hall, . .	22	24	—	4	6	—	4	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	12	6	6	2	2	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	9
Kitchen, . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	234	42	48	36	—	—	6	3	1	—	—	24	—
Rear, . .	27	34	4	10	—	—	29	6	1	2	2	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Centre, . .	—	4	3	2	—	—	26	2	1	1	—	2	4	5	—	—	—	—	—	1	8	5	—	2	—	—	4
Aggregate, . .	449	566	96	364	118	27	335	49	11	19	416	18	11	34	369	111	180	210	65	48	32	2	12	19	33	107	





TABLE No. 18—Concluded.

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Threads.	Skins Linen Threads.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.	Rubber Sheets.
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Middle 2d Hall,	—	—	—	6	12	22	12	—	1	40	26	—	1	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	23	1	6	14	9	5
3d Hall,	—	—	—	12	6	—	—	10	—	30	15	—	1	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	25	4	7	16	6	5
4th Hall,	4	—	—	12	6	24	6	8	—	44	21	1	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	16	2	4	13	—	—
Lower 1st Hall,	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	3	1	20	8	—	1	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	4	3	—	1	—	—
2d Hall,	—	—	—	—	—	12	6	—	—	22	17	—	—	—	1	2	2	—	—	—	—	15	9	6	9	—	—
3d Hall,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	30	14	1	—	—	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	22	2	3	6	—	—
4th Hall,	—	2	—	12	6	—	6	6	—	30	12	1	1	—	1	2	2	—	—	—	—	9	3	4	5	—	2
Kitchen,	6	2	—	24	6	—	4	12	—	43	54	—	1	1	—	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rear,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	123	74	4	5	2	1	—	4	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	9	—	—
Centre,	—	—	6	—	2	—	—	3	—	30	15	6	3	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate,	30	10	48	96	93	181	140	109	15	777	477	26	31	18	18	20	49	33	50	7	2	136	75	31	86	25	22

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app't'd.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, . .	Springfield, . . .	1856	—	Still in office.
John C. Russell, . .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, . .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, . .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, . .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, .	Amherst, . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, . .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer, .	Easthampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin, . .	Williamstown, .	1866	—	do. do.

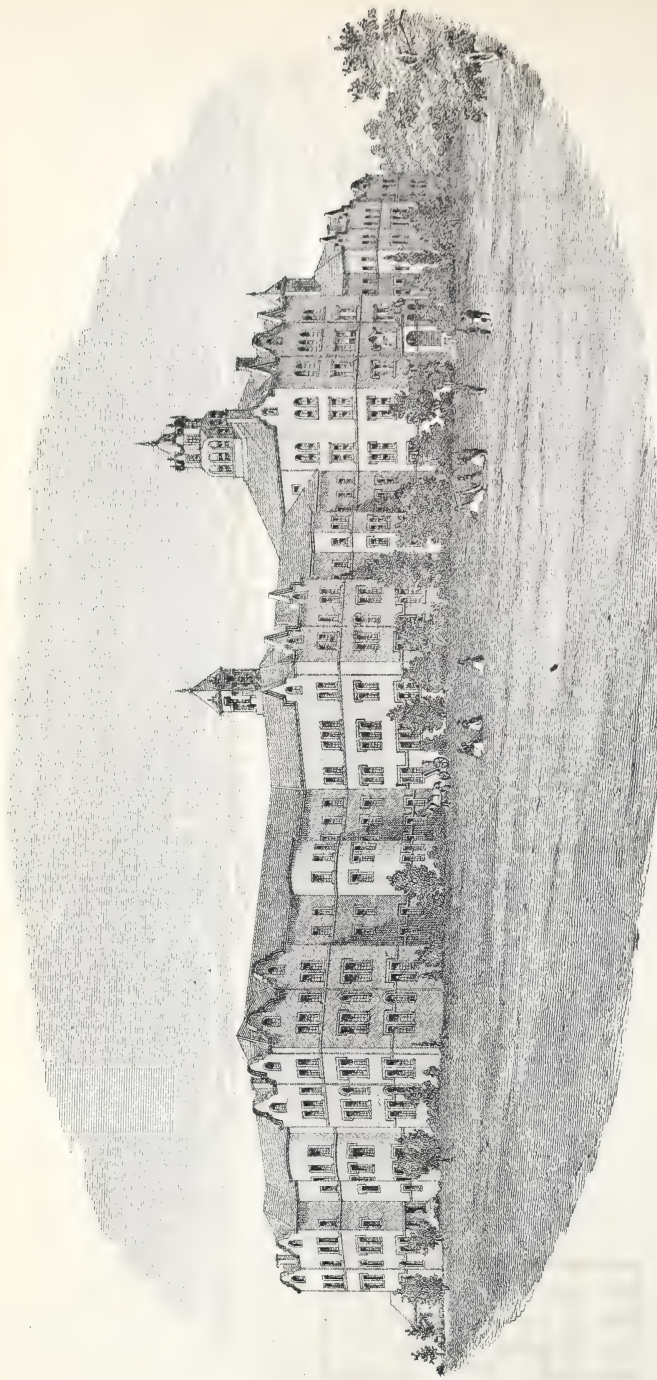
*Officers and their Salaries.*

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D., Superintendent, . . . . .	\$2,500 00
PLINY EARLE, Treasurer, . . . . .	300 00
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D., Assistant Physician, . . . . .	1,200 00
EDWARD R. SPAULDING, M.D., Assistant Physician, . . . . .	900 00
WALTER B. WELTON, Clerk, . . . . .	1,000 00
ASA WRIGHT, Farmer, . . . . .	1,000 00
DANFORD MORSE, Engineer, . . . . .	1,000 00
Total of salaries, . . . . .	\$7,900 00

*Number of Persons, other than Officers, employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisor, . . . . .		1	1
Assistant Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	10	12	22
Housework, centre building, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks, . . . . .	1	4	5
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	4	—	4
Totals, . . . . .	25	26	51





Henry Seibert & Bros. Ledger Building Cor. William & Spruce St. N.Y.

**STATE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE**  
*Northampton, Massachusetts.*







---

---

NINETEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

*Mass.*

---

OCTOBER, 1874.

---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
79 MILK STREET (CORNER OF FEDERAL).

1875.



## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES:

HON. ELIPHALET TRASK,	.	.	.	<i>Springfield.</i>
HENRY L. SABIN, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Williamstown.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER,	.	.	.	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.,	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS:

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>First Assistant-Physician.</i>
ALONZO S. WALLACE, M. D.,	.	.	.	<i>Second Assistant-Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON,	.	.	.	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT,	.	.	.	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE,	.	.	.	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### TREASURER:

PLINY EARLE,	.	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>
--------------	---	---	---	---	---------------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS:

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT,	.	.	.	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT,	.	.	.	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE,	.	.	.	<i>Steward.</i>
MARY E. WARD,	.	.	.	<i>Seamstress.</i>
ISABELLE HALLADAY,	.	.	.	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKE,	.	.	.	<i>Baker.</i>





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and  
the Honorable Council.*

The official year just closed is memorable for a sudden and considerable increase of patients in a house already overcrowded at its beginning. On the 30th of September, 1873, the number was four hundred and thirty-three, of whom two hundred and ten were men, and two hundred and twenty-three were women. In the course of the year, one hundred and ninety-three persons, of whom one hundred and five were men, and eighty-eight women, have been admitted, making the whole number partaking of the benefit of the hospital: men, three hundred and fifteen, and women, three hundred and eleven; total, six hundred and twenty-six.

Seventy-six men and forty-nine women, a total of one hundred and twenty-five, were discharged; and fourteen men and eleven women, a total of twenty-five, died. On the 30th of September, 1874, the number remaining in the hospital was four hundred and seventy-six, of whom two hundred and twenty-five were men, and two hundred and fifty-one women.

The largest number in the house upon any day in the year was four hundred and ninety-five; and the smallest, four hundred and thirty. The daily average number for the year was four hundred and sixty-nine, an excess of thirty-two over that of any preceding year.

No less than eighty-four of the patients received were transferred from the state institutions at Worcester, Taunton,

Tewksbury, and Monson, and nearly all of them were incurable.

Of the one hundred and twenty-five who left the hospital, thirty-seven were considered recovered, forty-three improved, and forty-five unimproved.

Of deaths there were twenty-five, giving a ratio somewhat larger than in the next preceding year, but smaller than in any other year in the history of the institution, and much below the average for the whole period.

In this connection the Trustees may not improperly express their conviction that the diminution in the death-rate of the institution, for the last several years, is mainly a consequence of the constant and careful medical watchfulness, the better nursing, the more thorough heating and ventilation of the apartments, and the cleanliness and generally improved hygienic condition of the whole hospital.

The regular monthly meetings of the board have been held throughout the year, and an extra meeting, as usual, near the middle of October, for the full auditing of accounts and the completion of the annual report. The halls of the patients have been as regularly inspected; and the extent of this inspection, as measured by the number of Trustees making it, has considerably exceeded the requirement of the by-laws adopted at the time of the first organization of the hospital.

Of the several improvements in the course of the year, that which has been made in the kitchen is the most important. The cooking apparatus, introduced when the hospital was erected, or in the earliest years of its history, had become old and worn; it was inadequate to the convenient preparation of the food for so large a family as now occupy the house, and it was not of the most approved kinds in use at the present time. With the exception of the broiler, it was all removed and replaced by such as, after careful inquiry and the inspection of the kitchens of several large establishments, such as hotels and hospitals, appeared the best adapted to the wants of this institution. The expense of the change was about three thousand dollars.

The new cooking-range is considerably larger than the old one, having three fires instead of one.

The series of eight large iron boilers and steamers, all of

them jacketed, so that the cooking may be done by direct steam, or by the heat of the steam within the jacket, constitute, in our opinion, the best apparatus of the kind that we have ever seen. They form a compact row, are directly supplied with steam and water, as well as faucets for drawing off the water, so that no dipping, either into them or from them, is required. They have hinged covers, and from each of them a small pipe conducts the steam produced by boiling into a large common pipe, and thence into the chimney. The covers and pipes are of copper, electroplated with tin, to prevent the otherwise large amount of scouring necessary to keep them in good order.

For the preparation of tea and coffee there are two oval copper boilers, or urns, each of which holds eighty gallons. They stand upon iron frames, are directly supplied not only with steam, but with hot water, coming from a copper tank, constantly heated by a water-back in the cooking-range; and each has a water-gauge, as well as two large emptying faucets by which the tea or the coffee can be withdrawn as rapidly as a person can place and take away the cans which receive it. With this apparatus, eighty gallons of either tea or coffee can be ready for use in twenty minutes from the time the work of preparing it is begun. We have no hesitation in pronouncing these the best large urns we have seen, and equally perfect with the smaller ones used in large hotels.

With the *old* apparatus, the kitchen was often, particularly in the winter, so beclouded with steam, that a person could not see across it, or half way the length of it. With the *new*, this unpleasant and unwholesome annoyance is entirely avoided. The *old* apparatus was very noisy; the *new* is as quiet as it is effective in operation.

All of these changes in the furniture of the kitchen were made by Mr. E. Whiteley, of Boston.

The ventilation of the kitchen has been greatly improved by opening a draught from it, through a galvanized iron pipe eighteen inches in diameter, into the tall chimney connected with the furnaces of the steam-boilers for heating the building. The various odors of cooking vegetables and meats, which heretofore somewhat too largely escaped through nearly all

parts of the central edifice, now mostly take this direct route to the open air.

The oven in the bakery was rebuilt upon a considerably enlarged scale, in the early part of the fiscal year. During the time required for its construction and proper drying, the baking was done in the night, by the hospital baker, at the bakery of Carr & Lyman, in Northampton.

The large rotunda of the central building, extending three stories upwards, was designed with the expectation that no weight would be placed upon it other than the several floors. Hence its architecture was made light, the joists long, and the supports few and small. Subsequently, no proper special provision having been made for the purpose, it was found that the best place for the large receiving tank for water is directly over this rotunda, in the fourth story. Here it was consequently placed. The capacity of the tank was about three thousand imperial gallons. The weight of this large body of water was too great for its supports, as had become too evident by extensive cracks in the plastering of the upper three stories, and by the deviation of pillars from their upright position. As there are six other tanks in the attics of the wings, and as the water is now taken from the Northampton Water Works, and is constantly running, it was no longer necessary that the central tank should be very large. It has been replaced by a much smaller one, made of boiler-iron. The rotunda is relieved of a weight of twelve or thirteen tons, and the water apparatus is more compact, convenient and durable.

As the building was originally constructed, the six halls occupied by the least careful and most refractory patients, in either wing, had no special bath-room, but in each of them a bath tub was placed in the water-closet. The many inconveniences of this arrangement have been overcome, in the men's department, by a large, well-warmed bath-room, with several tubs, fitted up in the basement.

The cupolas, imperfectly constructed in the beginning, have always been a source of annoyance and labor, as well as of injury to the interior of the building, from the quantity of water which, particularly in severe storms, found its way through their crevices. This defect has been partially over-



come, from time to time, by the use of paint and putty, and by other expedients, until, at length, it was thought best to remedy it altogether. They have all recently been covered with a sheathing of boards, laid over the old ones, and the roofs re-tinned, so that it is believed they are water-tight.

A frame building, seventy-five feet long and thirty feet wide, one and a half stories in height, and roofed with slate, has been erected within the last few months. The first story is intended as a lumber-room and a poultry-house, and the half-story above as a general store-room for the coarser and heavier articles which are best preserved by protection from sun and rain, and which are not especially valuable, either as ornaments or as evidences of careful husbandry, if scattered out of doors around the buildings. All the work upon this building, except the slating of the roof and the masonry of the foundation and the underpinning, was performed by the regular employés of the hospital, with the assistance of some of the patients.

The main sewer of the hospital, which formerly ended at a point near the barn, has been extended, by heavy stone masonry, one hundred and seventy-seven feet westward, and thence, by cement-pipe of ten-inch calibre, one hundred and thirty feet farther, whence it is to be continued to the reservoirs in the meadow, an additional distance of one hundred and twenty-two feet. The causeway, also of heavy stone-work, upon which it is to be conducted over the valley and across the brook, is now in process of construction. This done, the sewage can be made far more useful as a fertilizer than it has ever been hitherto. The thirty acres of excellent meadow surrounding the reservoirs, already much improved by cultivation, can, in a few years, be made as fertile and as prolific as a garden.

A good supply of wholesome fruit is almost a necessity in a hospital, and it has heretofore been customary here to lay in a large stock of apples. As the farm furnished but a small part of the quantity needed, it has been necessary to buy most of them. Under these circumstances we have believed it to be our best policy to take advantage of a favorable opportunity, and purchase what is known as the Clarke orchard. Of land, it contains about fifteen acres;

of apple-trees, about fifty old ones, past the prime of bearing, and about two hundred and thirty younger ones, just come or coming to their most fruitful period. The price paid was four thousand dollars.

For an account of the condition and products of the farm, as well as for the detailed history and statistics of the institution for the past year, we refer you to the report of the Superintendent, hereto appended.

Dr. Edward R. Spaulding resigned the office of second Assistant-Physician, and left the hospital in June last. His services had been satisfactory to us, and we cordially commend him to those among whom may be his future residence. His place here was immediately filled, by the appointment of Dr. Alonzo S. Wallace, who has thus far performed his duties in such manner as to justify our selection.

The *earnings* of the hospital, for the board of patients, in the fiscal year, were as follows:—

For State patients, . . . . .	\$52,168 00
Town patients, . . . . .	18,826 50
Private patients, . . . . .	23,193 87
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$94,188 37

The *receipts* of money, in total and in particular, as derived from different sources, and the disbursements of the same, with the several purposes for which it was paid, may be learned from the accompanying report of the Treasurer.

The financial accounts for the year have been audited, found correct, and approved. The balances show that on the 30th day of September, 1874, there were,—

Cash assets, available for future use, . . . . .	\$28,883 73
And liabilities (bills payable), . . . . .	10,055 26
Balance of cash assets, . . . . .	<hr/> \$18,828 47

The *purchased* provisions and supplies now on hand and paid for, are estimated to have cost nearly fifteen thousand dollars. Among them are nine hundred tons of coal, and



upwards of five thousand dollars' worth of clothing and dry goods.

These results show that the income of the hospital during the year has been sufficient to pay its current expenses, and make the repairs and improvements above mentioned, together with many others of minor importance.

It remains for us but to say that, whatever we may have heretofore expressed of approbation of the management of the hospital by its executive officers, is re-affirmed; and that, in our opinion, the institution is worthy of the confidence of the friends of its inmates, as well as of the government and the people of Massachusetts.

ELIPHALET TRASK,  
HENRY L. SABIN,  
EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
S. M. SMITH,

*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 15, 1874.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The subjoined statement of the receipts and the disbursement of money during the official year ending September 30, 1874, is respectfully submitted.

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1873, .	\$1,581 46
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	24,267 58
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	19,290 24
for board and contingencies of state patients, . . . . .	51,782 62
for animals and produce sold, . . . . .	1,368 05
for sundry accounts, . . . . .	1,616 53
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	\$99,906 48

### DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$28,848 83
fuel, . . . . .	8,325 80
gas and oil, . . . . .	1,222 37
water, . . . . .	700 00
salaries and wages, . . . . .	21,531 26
furniture, beds and bedding, . . . . .	4,127 98
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	5,344 12
contingencies, . . . . .	2,026 53
farm, . . . . .	3,455 78
	<hr/>

*Amount carried forward, . . . . .* \$75,582 67

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	\$75,582 67
For farm stock,	.	.	.	2,025 22
farm wages,	.	.	.	3,183 33
repairs and improvements,	.	.	.	10,720 13
Clarke orchard (in part),	.	.	.	2,704 00
miscellaneous expenses,	.	.	.	3,843 18
Balance in hand of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1874,	.	.	.	1,847 95
<hr/>				
Total,	.	.	.	\$99,906 48

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 15, 1874.

---

The undersigned, a Committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer, have attended to the duty assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and have found proper vouchers for all entries made.

ELIPHALET TRASK.  
EDMUND H. SAWYER.

NORTHAMPTON, October 15, 1874.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

GENTLEMEN:—As the pen is once more taken to record the summary history of a year, it is perhaps not unnatural that, amidst a numerous household, peculiarly exposed to events unpleasant in character and in consequences, the mind should first revert to that from which we have been spared rather than to that which has been performed. No suicide has occurred, and no fatal or grave accident to any patient. We have been exempt from epidemics, and nearly so from the serious forms of summer disorders; and the amount of acute disease of any and of every form, has been remarkably small.

The number of persons returned to home and friends restored to mental health, although not inconsiderable, is not so large as would have been most satisfactory; but it is all that could reasonably be expected. Not nine-tenths alone, but nearly nineteen-twentieths of the patients here, are incurable. So long as the population of the hospital is of such a character, restorations must be infrequent, and limited almost exclusively to a part of the few cases of recent origin annually admitted.

For the sum of good accomplished, the hospital cannot, therefore, rely solely or chiefly upon the number of its cures, but likewise upon the deaths prevented, the lives prolonged, the sickness averted, the bodily health sustained, promoted and improved, the amount of comforts secured, the contentment attained and the enjoyment procured; and of these, despite all cavillers, all censors, and all sensationists, there has been much:

A general numerical schedule of the hospital, for the year, is placed in the following table :—

*General Statistics, 1873-74.*

	Males.	Females.	Totals
Patients in hospital, September 30, 1873, . . .	210	223	433
Admitted from the general population, . . .	66	43	109
Transferred from the Worcester Hospital, . . .	13	20	33
Transferred from the Taunton Hospital, . . .	22	19	41
Transferred from Monson State Primary School, . .	1	—	1
Transferred from Tewksbury State Almshouse, . .	3	6	9
Total of admissions within the year, . . .	105	88	193
Total of patients within the year, . . .	315	311	626
Discharged, including deaths, . . .	90	60	150
Remaining, September 30, 1874, . . .	225	251	476

*Condition of Patients Discharged.*

Recovered, . . . . .	25	12	37
Improved, . . . . .	24	19	43
Unimproved, . . . . .	27	18	45
Died, . . . . .	14	11	25
Totals, . . . . .	90	60	150
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	229.67	239.87	469.54
Smallest number on any day, October 24, 1873, . .	207	223	430
Largest number on any day, last four days of August,	243	252	495

The whole number of patients in the hospital in the course of the year exceeds, by twelve, that of the next preceding year, and by seven that of any other year in the history of the institution.

The daily average number is 32.31 larger than in any former year.

The largest number on any day is larger by thirty-six than at any antecedent time.

No person was admitted more than once within the year, and consequently the number of persons is the same as the number of patients. Among the patients admitted, however, there were thirty-eight who had previously been treated at the hospital. Nineteen of these were men, and nineteen women. This was the second admission of thirty of them; the third admission of three; the fourth of four, and the sixth of one. These facts are useful in showing that the numbers of patients received at hospitals are unreliable as indexes of the number of insane persons among the people. This proposition is more fully illustrated in the following table, wherein is exhibited the extent to which these one hundred and ninety-three persons have been connected with institutions of this kind.

*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted, 1873-74.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	49	25	74
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . . .	12	8	20
of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	34	40	74
of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	—	3	3
of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	3	7	10
of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	3	4	7
of other hospitals in this State and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	3	1	4
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	105	88	193

Only seventy-four, or 38.34 per cent. of them, came for the first time into a hospital. The similar per cent. in the next foregoing year was 39.22; and in 1871-72, forty.

By a careful consultation of the contents of the table, and the other facts above stated, it will be found that, even on the supposition that no one of the persons had ever been received more than once at any other institution than this, yet the total admissions of these one hundred and ninety-three persons into hospitals is no less than three hundred and fifty; and conse-



quently that, in the statistics of those hospitals, they count as three hundred and fifty patients. The object of these remarks is to show the real nature of the undigested statistics of the hospitals, as they appear in the annual reports, and their consequent unreliability as premises from which to deduce scientific truths.

The whole number of persons admitted, the past year, is larger by twelve than it was in 1872-73; but the number—eighty-four—received by transfer from other state institutions, is less by one than it was in that year. Hence the increase was wholly derived directly from the general population.

Patients brought to this hospital from the state institutions at Tewksbury and Monson, are not included in the above table unless they have formerly been at some hospital specially devoted to the insane. For reasons given in the report for 1872-73, they are placed among the direct commitments.

The number of admissions in each month is shown in the first table of the Appendix. The largest monthly number is in November, when three-fourths of the whole were transferred from other hospitals; and the smallest in August, when there were no such transfers. Of those received by direct commitment, the largest number, twenty, came in May, four of them from the Tewksbury State Almshouse. The next largest, eighteen, was in June, two of them from Tewksbury. Hence the largest number directly from the general population was sixteen, and this occurred in each of the two months mentioned. The smallest was in August. The quarterly admissions are indicated in the following table:—

ADMISSIONS.	WHOLE NUMBER.			DIRECT COMMITMENT.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
In October, November and December, 1873, . . .	32	17	49	18	3	21
January, February and March, 1874, . . . . .	30	20	50	13	14	27
April, May and June, 1874, . . . . .	28	27	55	26	21	47
July, August and September, 1874, . . . . .	15	24	39	13	11	24
Total, . . . . .	105	88	193	70	49	119

They were the most numerous, not only in the whole number, but likewise in the class of direct commitments, in the third official, corresponding with the second calendar quarter; and the least numerous in the first official or fourth calendar quarter.

Of the one hundred and ninety-three persons received, one hundred and thirty were beneficiaries of the State, and thirty-seven of towns and cities. The support of twenty-six was charged to individuals. But few changes of status in this respect were subsequently made. The support of two town patients was transferred to individuals, and that of one private patient to the town from which he came.

Two state and two private patients, admitted in former years, have, within the official year, been passed over to the list of town patients.

If a person be committed by court to the hospital and no friends appear and assume the responsibility of his support, his expenses here are charged, under statute law, to the town or city in which he has a legal settlement. If he has no such settlement within the Commonwealth, his support is charged to the State. It thus sometimes happens that, through ignorance of the law on the part of the relatives or friends, persons of sufficient and even large pecuniary resources are recorded upon our books as town paupers. This fact being learned by the friends, they generally come forward and give bond for their support. This is the way in which most of the transfers from town to private patients take place. Occasionally, however, the friends fail to appear, preferring, apparently, to permit the patient to remain in the class of paupers, rather than to pay the additional charge for private boarders. They thus save one dollar and fifty cents per week.

Transfers in the opposite direction, from private to town, have a very different explanation. In these cases the patient generally has friends of limited means who are willing, through affection or duty, to sacrifice something for his benefit, so long as there is a prospect or a reasonable hope of recovery. But at length, this prospect vanished and the hope gone, the sacrifice of duty and of affection is deemed sufficient, and he is handed over to the public charge.

Of the patients who have left the hospital or died, the sup-

port of eighty-six, at the time of discharge or death, was charged to the State; that of thirty-one to towns or cities, and that of thirty-three to individuals. Of those remaining in the house at the end of the official year, two hundred and ninety-one are supported by the State, one hundred and ten by towns and cities, and seventy-five by individuals.

The table showing the weekly average number of each of these three classes of patients, a table first presented in the annual report for 1872-73, is here repeated, with additions for the year just expired.

*Weekly Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
1871-72, . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . .	248.02	99.23	90.	437.25
1873-74, . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42*

It will be perceived that the increased average of state patients is very large, being a fraction more than thirty-six; while that of town patients is a small fraction more than two.

The reduction of the average of private patients is almost wholly due to the forced removal, in the course of the next preceding year, of a considerable number of that class whose residence was in other States than Massachusetts. Of pay patients belonging in this State, the average number has been only a small fraction more than *one* less than it was in 1872-73.

In the annual report for last year, it was shown that the number of town patients has pretty rapidly and regularly increased from forty-nine, on the 30th of September, 1867, to one hundred and one, on the corresponding date of 1873. On the 30th of September, 1874, the number was one hundred and ten. This is an increase in the course of the year, of nine, which is almost identical with the annual average increase for the six preceding years. Taking into consideration the effect

\* The weekly average differs, by a small fraction, from the daily average, as given upon a preceding page. The reason for this is obvious.

of recent modifications in the laws of settlement, it appears probable that this rate of augmentation will be sustained, and perhaps enlarged, for some years to come.

Of the patients whose condition, upon discharge, was recorded as "recovered," sixteen were the wards of the Commonwealth, twelve were supported by towns and cities, and nine were chargeable to individuals.

#### INEBRIATES.

Placed in the class of recoveries were at least four patients whose only title to that classification was the fact of their recovery from whatever extent of intoxication from spirituous liquors they were laboring under at the time of their admission. Such alone is the recovery that is claimed for them. To this they were entitled. But no decision could properly be pronounced upon the effect of their treatment here upon their habit of inebriety, until they should again have gone to their homes and been subjected, for a considerable period, to influences and temptations similar to those under which the habit was originally formed. Were it customary at the hospitals in this country, as it is in England, to report certain amended cases as "relieved" rather than as "recovered," these could have been so reported. True, as hinteth an objector, they might have been classified as "not insane." To this it may be replied that every one of them, before or at the time of commitment, was declared to be insane, not alone by two physicians, but by a judge of one of the courts as well; and it would not be a commendable evidence of the modesty of the Superintendent of this institution, to assert his dictum, or his opinion, as superior to the combined declarations of two of his professional brethren and the presiding officer of one of the higher legal tribunals of the State.

Those physicians and the judge can generally justify themselves in their opinion and their acts. No man is more insane than is the drunkard while the drunk is on. No drivelling idiot is more silly than the inebriate when in the stage of incoherent, nonsensical chatter, or more demented than he when he is lying, dead drunk, in the gutter. No raving maniac is possessed of more positive delusions than the intemperate drinker when in that beatific exaltation, in which,



like the countryman recently at Detroit, he declares, in reply to a cautionary word from a policeman, "I'm a thunderbolt from the North! I'm chain-lightning rolled up in a ball and stuck full of red-hot bowie-knives." But the inebriate has, in some respects, the advantage of the insane man proper. His delusions, however glorious, are more transitory. "They pass like visions of the past." They are but the rainbows that often accompany moisture and disappear when that moisture is gone. Even the invincible hero at Detroit, when waked on the following morning with vacant watch-fob, empty pockets, blackened eyes and a wounded head, and asked by the policeman if he wasn't "the thunderbolt of the North," slowly and sadly replied, "No, I hain't 'zackly a thunderbolt, but I'm the (blank) fool who thought he was."

This evanescent mental disorder, insanity though for the time being it be, is not so far recognized as such, by the laws of Massachusetts, as to authorize the forcible detention of its victim for a period adequate to that reformation of habit which alone can insure the prevention of its return. For this reason, inebriates ought not to be taken to the hospitals for the insane. There are yet other, and, to the officers of those institutions at least, still more important reasons. As a class, believing themselves improperly placed, they do not adapt themselves to their position. They demand privileges which cannot be granted, and chafe under the refusal of them. Considering themselves as not insane, they do not kindly consort with the other classes of patients. They are too liable to attempt to domineer over, to ridicule, to make jest of them. Of but too large a proportion of them it may be averred that they are the pests of the hospital; the poison sheep that "infect the flock, and poison all the rest." Whether insane or not, these are in a chronic condition of mischief, and their departure from the hospital lifts a heavy burden from its officers and other care-takers. These are plain words; but it will be perceived that their proper application is limited. Having written them, it is but just to add that there are many noble exceptions. I have never met with warmer hearts or kindlier feelings, or more tender sensibilities than among this class of patients; and of all my friends, I sincerely believe that upon none could I more implicitly rely

for succor, assistance, or self-sacrifice in my behalf than upon some of these.

When, through the representations and solicitations of their friends, or, as has not unfrequently occurred, from the dictates of their own better judgment, inebriates have consented to be placed in the hospital, or to remain in it, after commitment under the law relating to the insane, they have rarely remained sufficiently long to give a reasonable hope of reform. They soon come to believe, or at least to a pretension of the belief, that they shall never again yield to the temptation of strong drink, that they have perfect command over their appetites in that respect, and that they may as well be at home as at the hospital. They become restless, impatient of restraint, and at length leave the institution after a residence so short that they might as well have never entered it. Of all who have been here, very few have remained more than three months. Of several who came with a declared determination on the part of themselves and, in some cases, of their parents, that they should remain a year, not one has fulfilled his purpose. The one who remained the longest, and whose staying or going depended solely upon himself, is, I am happy to say, the best specimen of reformation that has left the hospital within the last ten years. In several other of these twelvemonth cases, the men were young, and still, to some extent, acknowledged allegiance to parental authority. These did not leave without consent of parents, but in one instance that consent was very soon obtained. The young man remained, not the intended year, but twenty-eight days. The instability of purpose and of will seems to characterize the parent as well as the child, sometimes on the paternal but oftener upon the maternal side. With a mother of average feminine sensibilities and sympathies, no young inebriate, judging from our observation, subjects himself to the restraints of a hospital much longer than he is so disposed.

Under these circumstances reformation here has been rare. Of all the inebriates who have been discharged during my connection with the hospital, the number who have subsequently wholly abstained from intoxicating drinks could be readily counted upon the fingers of one hand, with the thumb and perhaps a finger or two to spare. On the other hand,



we have been informed of several instances in which the person was known to be intoxicated within twenty-four hours from the time of his departure. The moral to be drawn from this is, that it is not good policy to send that class of persons to this institution. We make no pretension to skill in the restoration or reformation of them. The institutions for inebriates, several of which have been established in the United States, are the proper places for them. The superintendents of two of them have testified, before a committee of the British Parliament, to the restoration or reformation of thirty-five per cent. of the persons under their treatment. Surely, with this encouraging prospect in that direction, no inebriate should be sent to the hospitals for the insane, or at least, to this one.

We come then, either logically, or by a leap, to the conclusion that Massachusetts should have a state institution for inebriates. To the present writer this appears to be one of her greatest and most urgent needs. Furthermore, the laws bearing upon the subject of inebriation are defective and should be altered. Especially should the right of courts to commit to the hospitals for the insane any person whose only mental disorder is the temporary effect of intoxication, be clearly recognized or denied in the statutes of the Commonwealth. Nor this alone. If that right be acknowledged, the right of detention of those persons in the hospitals, beyond the time of disappearance of those temporary effects, should be so absolutely affirmed or withheld as to place the matter beyond the possibility of question or of doubt.

#### DEATHS.

Of the twenty-five patients who died within the official year, six were chargeable to individuals, and nineteen to public authorities ;—six of the latter to towns and cities, and thirteen to the Commonwealth.

By a consultation of the fourteenth table in the Appendix, it will be perceived that nearly all of the mortality was the result of diseases which nearly always, and in all hospitals, carry off a large majority of those who die. These are the several disorders of the brain, consumption, and that generally slow and gradual enfeeblement and wasting away which is

intended to be expressed by the terms "exhaustion" and "marasmus." In no case did any acute disease contracted in the hospital terminate fatally.

Neither the number of deaths nor the proportion of them relatively to the number under treatment is unprecedentedly small. The proportion, however, is less than in any other year, with but one exception, in the history of the hospital. The excepted year was the one which next preceded.

As in several former reports, so now, a table is inserted which contains the numerical history of the mortality of the hospital from the time of its origin.

*Deaths and their Ratios, from Sept. 30, 1858, to October 1, 1874.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily average Number of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on whole No. of Patients.	Per cent. on daily avg. No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.9	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32

The mean or average annual mortality, for the fifteen years, on the whole number of patients treated, is 6.15 per cent.; and on the daily average number in the house, 8.55 per cent. The similar percentages for the past year are only 3.99 and 5.32, respectively. The latter two proportions, representing the deaths of the year just expired, are a fraction less than

two-thirds as large as the former two, which represent the average mortality of the whole period.

In the course of the last ten years much labor has been bestowed, and large sums of money expended, in the attempt to perfect the hospital in all its departments; to improve the heating and ventilation; to promote cleanliness of apartments and of person; to encourage exercise in the open air, and enlarge the facilities therefor; to insure regularity of habit in respect to food, sleep, and bodily activity; to secure the faithful performance of all the duties which the physician and the nurse owe to their patients; and to multiply and diversify the mental means and influences which, with all mankind, have an important effect upon the well-being of the individual. That labor and those expenses ought to be followed by evident results. How far such results are apparent in the condition and daily working of the hospital is not for me, but for you, to judge. By an examination of the above table you will see how much smaller the death-rate has been during the last six years than in any other equal period since the institution was opened. May it not reasonably be claimed that, on the one hand, the labor and expense alluded to, and, on the other, this important reduction of mortality, are to be regarded as holding toward each other the relation of cause and effect? I think it may; although I am fully conscious that a physician should be cautious in his assumptions or conclusions when dealing with the delicate issues of life and death. Nor is it to be expected that this small ratio of deaths can continue much longer. With the large number of debilitated bodies and shattered constitutions now here, such continuance would appear an impossibility.

Again, as heretofore, the mortality of men has been greater than that of women. The whole number of men in the course of the year was three hundred and fifteen; the deaths, fourteen; giving a percentage of 4.44. The whole number of women was three hundred and eleven; the deaths, eleven, or a percentage of 3.53. The daily average number of men in the house was 229.67: the deaths (fourteen), were equal to 6.09 per cent. The daily average of women was 239.87: the deaths (eleven), were equal to but 4.58 per cent. Expressed in another way, these results would go to show that in two

hospitals, one for either sex, the population of which should at all times be equal, six hundred and nine men would die in a period during which there would be but four hundred and fifty-eight deaths among the women.

In connection with this subject of mortality it was shown, in the last published report, that, of the patients in the hospital, the number of men had always, and, most of the time, very considerably, exceeded that of women. Of the number expressing this excess on the 30th of September, in every year since the hospital was opened, the maximum (eighty-one) was in 1868, and the minimum (thirteen) in 1873. On no day during the whole period had there been so many men as women. An equality of numbers was reached on the first day of January, 1874; and an excess of two men on the twenty-second day of the same month. This majority was soon lost, and the predominance of women has gradually increased to twenty-six at the close of the official year.

#### EMPLOYMENT, ENTERTAINMENTS, ETC.

In several of the foregoing annual reports a somewhat elaborate exposition has been made of the scheme of moral treatment, so called, as it exists at this hospital, including the details of its administration, in the several branches. It is not intended, upon this occasion, to occupy more time or space with the subject than are necessary to demonstrate the continued adherence to the plan and methods heretofore pursued.

In each of the four official years next preceding that which has recently terminated, a table has been published exhibiting, in a condensed form, the amount of work, as measured by numbers of days, performed in several departments of the hospital by the patients. It is here again introduced:—



*Days' Work by Patients, 1873-74.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
October, 1873, .	551	93	242	335	305	30	248	278
November, .	473	90	234	324	280	22	215	237
December, .	438	93	235	328	318	22	225	247
January, 1874, .	366	93	189	282	292	22	217	239
February, .	316	84	166	250	281	23	235	258
March, .	314	93	187	270	233	23	246	269
April, .	379	90	178	268	296	27	238	265
May, .	503	93	209	302	272	22	181	203
June, .	648	90	200	290	283	26	266	292
July, .	507	93	207	300	285	21	276	297
August, .	561	93	214	307	266	24	280	304
September, .	569	90	223	313	296	13	294	312
Totals, .	5,625	1,095	2,484	3,569	3,407	280	2,921	3,201

The total number of days, in the four departments, is fifteen thousand eight hundred and two. The number upon the farm exceeds by about three hundred that of the next preceding year, and by more than fifteen hundred that of the year 1870-71. In the kitchen the number is not so large by about two hundred and fifty as in either of the next three foregoing years. This reduction is sufficiently accounted for by the greatly improved facilities for cooking. In the sewing-room there has been a diminution, since the last year, of about one hundred and sixty days, to be explained by the employment of an assistant seamstress and the introduction of a second sewing-machine. In the laundry the number was one hundred and fifty-five larger than in 1872-73, but not so large as in either of the two preceding years. In this department the washing and ironing were done during the year for a daily average number of about five hundred and twenty persons. The only expense to the hospital for labor was the wages of two laundresses, at fifteen dollars each per month.

A very large amount of manual labor, performed by the patients, is not recorded in the above table.

During the past year, as in several of its antecedents, all the repairs of beds rendered necessary by not only the "wear," but, very literally, the "tear" of the establishment, as well as the new upholstery work for the accommodation of the

increased number of inmates, has been done in the house, and almost wholly by the patients. The extent of this work is represented in the subjoined list :—

Hair mattresses repicked and put into new ticks, . . . . .	43
“ the hair repicked and put into old ticks, . . . . .	13
Hair pillows repicked, . . . . .	62
“ made, . . . . .	29
Hair bolsters made, . . . . .	1
Mattresses of split husks made, . . . . .	72
Husk mattresses partly refilled, . . . . .	57
Old husk mattresses wholly refilled, . . . . .	20
Husk pillows made, . . . . .	10

New hair is picked and the husks are split by the patients. One of the state patients, who was admitted in the early part of the year, is by trade an upholsterer, and his work is of excellent quality.

The hospital has nearly one hundred feather-beds, about two hundred and forty hair-mattresses, and over three hundred mattresses of split husks.

By walking and riding, the bodily activity of the patients not accustomed to work out of doors, or rendered unfit therefor by disease, has been largely promoted. The airing-courts have also rendered efficient service toward the accomplishment of that end. The last year's report contained a tabulated numerical statement of the distribution of the patients upon a given day. It showed how large a proportion of them were out of doors, and how few were in the halls. The object of that exposition was to exhibit the contrast between this hospital, upon that day, and its constant self at all times previous to the preparation of the airing-courts. There was no pretension, and no intention of a pretension, that, as compared with other hospitals, there was an unprecedented proportion of the patients out of doors or absent from the halls. I well knew that, so far certainly as the patients of the male department were concerned, there was no foundation for such a claim. Not less than twenty-nine years ago, in the early part of the period of my connection with the Bloomingdale Asylum, it was made a rule at that institution, that, upon



every morning when the weather was suitable, all the men patients whose condition would permit, should go out of doors. This rule was in force several years, and was satisfactorily and, generally, strictly observed. And hundreds of times in the course of that period, the proportion of patients remaining in the halls was much smaller than it was here upon the day the records of which were placed in the table.

Airing-courts, as appendages to institutions for the insane, are no new thing. I have no doubt that they existed even before the new era of those establishments which dates from the labors of Pinel and Tuke. The Friends' Asylum at Frankford, Pennsylvania, which was opened in 1817, and was the first institution of the kind erected in the United States after the commencement of that era, was furnished with them in the beginning. The same is true of the Bloomingdale Asylum which was opened in 1821, and the Retreat, at Hartford, which went into operation in 1824. I have no definite knowledge in the matter, but the fact is probably equally true of the McLean Asylum, opened in 1818. At any rate, that institution has had them for a no inconsiderable number of years. Dr. Woodward, at the State Institution at Worcester, established the precedent of a hospital without them. The State Hospital at Columbus, Ohio, erected soon afterwards, was modelled from that at Worcester, and followed its example in this respect; and the same principle was adopted at many institutions subsequently founded. There is now a reaction. The opinion is gaining ground, that, in this matter, Dr. Woodward's predecessors builded more wisely than he, and the airing-court is again returning to its appropriate position.

The same general means as heretofore have been employed, within doors, for the purpose of exerting a favorable influence upon the minds of the patients. The custom, long since established, of frequently bringing together, in the chapel, those whose condition renders it admissible, has been continued; and a record of the exercises upon these occasions is here presented:—

## ASSEMBLIES IN THE COURSE OF THE OFFICIAL YEAR.

## 1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH,—

Divine worship in the afternoon, . . . 52 days.

## 2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS,—

a. *Readings ; opening and closing with sacred music :*

The Bible, . . . . . 32 “

The Bible and selections of prose, . . . 6 “

The Bible and selections of poetry, . . . 34 “

Miscellaneous selections of prose, . . . 75 “

Miscellaneous selections of poetry, . . . 64 “

Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, . . . . . 30 “

b. *Lectures ; opening and closing with sacred music :*

Architecture, . . . . . 1 “

The internal polity of the hospital, . . . 2 “

The beautiful, illustrated by printed diagrams, . . . . . 4 “

Astronomy ; comets and the moon, . . . 2 “

The art of reading, with recitations, . . . 3 “

Physical, chemical and vital properties of atmospheric air, . . . . . 8 “

Oxygen, with experiments, . . . . . 2 “

Hydrogen and carbonic acid gas, with experiments, . . . . . 2 “

Ventilation, with illustrations and exhortations, . . . . . 1 “

c. *Other entertainments :*

Pictures shown by oxyhydrogen lantern, . . . 5 “

Theatrical exhibitions, . . . . . 2 “

Theatrical exhibitions and tableaux, . . . 2 “

Punch and Judy, . . . . . 1 “

d. *Social gatherings :*

Quadrille parties, . . . . . 16 “

No assembly, . . . . . 21 “

---

Total, . . . . . 365 days.

Thus, as will be perceived, upon only twenty-one days in the course of the year was there no assemblage for the purposes of either worship, instruction, entertainment or amusement. Of the exceptional days, thirteen were those of the meetings of the board of trustees; one, that of the governor's visit to the hospital; and one, that upon which, in consequence of the deluge from the breaking of the dam of the Williamsburg Reservoir, the supply of gas was stopped, and the household kept in darkness, relieved only by a few lanterns through the evening.

The exercises were more diversified than usual, and consequently better calculated to give satisfaction and accomplish their object. Reading, sandwiched between music, was the standard entertainment; and I am more and more convinced, that none other is so well adapted to the purpose. It is the intellectual meat and bread. Other things are necessary as the side-dishes,—the condiments, the pastry and the fruit of the mental feast; but the mind is not substantially nourished by them alone. Nor is it necessary, as some have supposed, that a large proportion of the matter read shall be simply amusing. Articles of that character are occasionally opportune here, as they are in other places; but he who supposes that an endeavor is made to introduce them as frequently as possible, is much mistaken.

In respect to all the oral exercises, whether of reading or of other entertainments, we are not conscious of doing anything, so far as the character, quantity, quality and management of them is concerned, differently from what we should for an audience of similar grade in original and educated intellect and taste, in any other place.

For the lecture upon architecture, we are indebted to the Rev. George T. Dole of Stockbridge; for the two upon astronomical subjects, to George W. Horr, Esq., of Athol. All the others were given by officers of the hospital.

Among the readings of miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, were four which were generously contributed by Mr. Joseph Carhart, Professor of Elocution and Physical Culture in the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham.

The exhibitions with the oxyhydrogen lantern were given,

with his excellent instrument, by Dr. Thomas W. Meekins of Northampton.

Dramatic entertainments were introduced here, for the first time, in the course of the past year. The first two were the offering of a popular association of amateurs, known as the "P. Q. R. S. T. Club," in this town. They gave such satisfaction and so stimulated the hitherto latent artistic powers of the hospital, that they were followed by other two, brought out by domestic talent.

The great objection to theatrical exhibitions by persons immediately connected with the institution, is the amount of time required for preparation, and the almost necessarily consequent interference with more important duties. It is wonderfully easy in an institution like this, to lapse into a laxity of discipline, sufficiently agreeable to some of the persons interested, but soon followed by consequences the whole force of which is in direct opposition to the welfare of the patients. For this reason, and this alone, no attempt at dramatic performances has in former years been encouraged, and they were only permitted now with the understanding that, at the first appearance of a consequent neglect of duty, they would be suppressed.

For the introduction of the benevolent Punch and his amiable Judy to the acquaintance of our inmates, and the exposition of all the troubles of their otherwise happy family, we are indebted to persons unknown to us by name. Some foreigners would doubtless be surprised to learn that, so far as our knowledge extends, this was the first visit to Northampton of that couple, so well known in European lands.

#### ART AND ORNAMENT.

In the report for 1873 of the well-known "Friends' Retreat," near York, England, the institution which in the last decennium of the eighteenth century, and under the guiding spirit of William Tuke, took the initiative in the amelioration of the treatment of the insane in Great Britain, Dr. Kitching mentions the improvements recently made in the interior of that hospital, by an increase in the quantity and quality of the furniture, "a better style of house-painting" and "a better style of pictures." "A class of picture," he remarks, "has

lately been brought out admirably adapted for asylum decoration, in what are styled Oleographs. A large number of these productions have been obtained, and many of them are already framed and hung, and others are in progress. The subject of decoration has been making advances here for many years past, but those who have visited the asylums of America report them as being, in this respect, far ahead of ourselves."

The information given to Dr. Kitching was correct. In whatsoever other respects the British institutions for the insane may be superior to those of the United States, they are unquestionably inferior in the direction mentioned. Upon my visit to many of them, three years ago, the Retreat, near York, being among the number, I was surprised at seeing so very limited a number of pictures upon their walls. The quality, also, as well as the quantity of them, was remarkable. Very few, if my memory be not at fault, were of such style and merit that the superintendents of the institutions would be likely to permit them upon the walls of their own houses or apartments.

Surprise at this almost blank and cheerless monotony of asylum-walls in Great Britain, became astonishment in the similar institutions of Continental Europe. From the American point of view, it is difficult to understand the possibility that, in the neighborhood of such cities as Paris, Berlin, Dresden, Munich and Vienna, cities renowned for their vast collections of the choicest specimens of the pencil, and some of them the great art-centres of the world, the institutions for the insane should be left so nearly destitute of similar ornamentation. One would suppose that, in the neighborhood of those extensive galleries, all classes of the population would become so far educated in the taste for art, and in the idea of a pleasant and cheerful home, that the introduction of a liberal number of pictures in those institutions, would be one of the first measures succeeding a supply of such furniture as is an absolute necessity. But so far as appears, such has not been the effect.

It is proposed here to show to what extent this institution has been provided with pictures; and, to the end that there may be no misunderstanding as to their character or quality,



you will pardon me for a descent from generalities to details in the account of them.

The number of framed pictures now in the hospital is one thousand three hundred and eight. Ninety of them are private property, and twelve hundred and eighteen belong to the hospital. The further description of them applies to the latter alone. The frames are all supplied with paper backs for the protection of the pictures from dust, and are suspended by cord, from two eyes in each, in order to give them an angular projection from the wall. Most of the frames, with the exceptions mentioned below, are made of black walnut moulding, with a separate gilded band on the inner margin. The corridor of every hall,—those for the refractory as well as those for the quiet patients,—every dining-room, and every large dormitory, together with a few of the smaller rooms, are supplied with them.

Of large pictures there are, in pastel, three; water-colors, one; and crayon, one.

Of large engravings, with surface within the frame, of from two to seven and three-fourths square feet, there are one hundred and twenty-two. Nearly all of these are first-class pictures, most of them from the best publishing houses in London, and consequently from the productions of the leading British artists.

Of small engravings, chiefly in the best styles of execution, there are twenty-nine.

Of large chromos—oleographs—with surface from two to seven and three-fourths square feet, there are one hundred and sixty-four. These are mostly from Prussian and German publishers.

Of small chromos, with less than two square feet of surface, there are thirty-one.

Of photographs, with glass of eleven by fourteen inches, and rustic frames, there are one hundred and ninety-nine. Much the larger part of these are copies of the best pictures in European galleries.

Of photographs, with rustic frames, and glass of ten by twelve inches, there are one hundred and twenty-eight. These are of the same class of pictures with those last mentioned,



and, like them, were chiefly purchased of the firm of Charles Taber & Co., of New Bedford.

Of photographs, still larger than any of those above mentioned, there are twenty-eight. Among them are the three Roman pictures of the Forum, the Coliseum and St. Peter's Church, probably the largest, and among the best, photographic views ever taken.

Of large lithographs, with surface of from two square feet upwards, and in the highest style of the art as it exists in European countries, there are fifty-seven. Some of the Germanic landscapes are very beautiful.

Of large lithographs, of medium quality, there are twenty-six.

Of the best common, colored American lithographs, with glass of fourteen by twenty inches, there are forty-four.

Of the same style of lithograph, with glass fourteen by eighteen inches, there are one hundred and fifty-eight.

Of the cheapest American lithographs, intended for framing, most of them colored and with glass ten by fourteen inches, there are one hundred and eight.

Of lithographs of the same style as those last mentioned, with gilt frames and glass eleven by fifteen inches, there are one hundred and nineteen.

As all of our inmates were not educated in the galleries of Trafalgar Square, the Louvre, Versailles, the Pinakothek, the Belvidere, the Tribune and the Vatican, the common kinds of lithographs are not without their uses. Some of the patients prefer them to any others of the pictures, and they are placed in those halls where there is the greatest probability of such preference.

Of the twenty-four halls for patients, the corridors of twenty have been greatly improved in appearance by painting the walls; and in the others this will soon be done. In a few of them the coloring is wholly in oil, but in the rest in oil to the height of seven or eight feet, and in water above. In both style and color there is considerable variety. In some of the halls the paint work is panelled; in others, imitation of marble blocks; and in still others, plain.

Another means of decoration recently introduced here, is that of brackets, with flower-vases and other ornaments of art.

Of these brackets, sixty-six have already been put up, in twenty of the halls.

The library, which contains about eighteen hundred volumes, was formerly kept in the central building, and the patients who wanted books had access to it upon specified days of every week. Within the last year, eight book-cases, with base of drawers, have been placed in as many halls, and a part of the books transferred to them. Some have fifty volumes, and some a hundred each.

### THE FARM.

With the lapse of each successive year it is found that the farm, due allowance being made for the variations of productiveness, as a consequence of natural and consequently irremediable causes, increases its contribution towards the support of the hospital. Its soil is generally becoming more fertile and its waste places gradually reclaimed.

A list of the products of the year, with the quantity and value of each, the quantity being estimated wherever the article is not harvested, is as follows:—

Hay (first growth, home farm), 71 tons, at \$20, .	\$1,420	00
“ (second growth, home farm), 34 tons, at \$23, .	782	00
“ (first growth, Parsons lot), $4\frac{3}{4}$ tons, at \$20, .	95	00
“ (second “ “ “), 1 ton, at \$23, .	23	00
“ (first growth, Clarke orchard), $9\frac{3}{4}$ tons, at \$20, .	195	00
Corn fodder (green), . . . . .	95	00
“ “ (dry), . . . . .	80	00
Corn, . . . . . 300 bushels,	270	00
Broom-seed, . . . . . 50 “	25	00
Potatoes, . . . . . 3,389 “	2,132	00
Carrots, . . . . . 500 “	250	00
Beets, . . . . . 300 “	120	00
Onions, . . . . . 140 “	105	00
Turnips, . . . . . 500 “	250	00
Parsnips, . . . . . 40 “	20	00
Beans, Lima, in shell, . . . . . 90 “	116	50
“ string, . . . . . $21\frac{1}{2}$ “	34	50

---

*Amount carried forward, . . . . . \$6,013 00*

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>			\$6,013 00
Beans, dry,	30 bushels,		60 00
Pease, green, in shell,	26 “		54 50
Sweet corn, green, in ear,	149 “		149 00
Cucumbers,	97 $\frac{1}{2}$ “		155 50
Tomatoes,	92 “		112 00
Squashes, summer,	18 $\frac{1}{2}$ “		29 75
“ winter,	2,000 lbs.,		60 00
Melons, water,			39 50
“ musk and citron,			15 00
Lettuce,			30 00
Asparagus,			68 00
Pie plant,			53 00
Cabbages,	4,000 heads,		200 00
Currants, red,	11 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels,		46 00
“ black,	$\frac{1}{2}$ “		1 00
Apples,	286 barrels,		572 00
Pears,	2 bushels,		6 00
Cherries,	8 “		32 00
Grapes,	2 “		5 00
Beef, raised here,	2,730 lbs.,		273 00
Veal,	740 “		100 08
Pork,	12,024 “		963 16
Turkeys,	349 “		87 37
Chickens,	27		19 00
Pigeons,	102		13 50
Heads and plucks,			49 50
Eggs,	198 dozen,		58 09
Milk, grass fed,	18,434 quarts,		1,290 38
Cider,	18 barrels,		36 00
Broom brush,	600 lbs.,		48 00
Wood,	50 cords,		185 00
Logs for lumber,			450 00
Calf-skins,			10 78
Total,			\$11,285 11

The kitchen vegetables and some other articles delivered from the farm to the house, were appraised in portions as delivered, at the ruling market rate at the time. As this rate

often varied, the total valuation of any one of those productions is not the result of a multiplication of the whole quantity by a uniform price.

The total value of the year's products, even if the wood and lumber, not strictly the products of the year, be rejected, is materially larger than in any former year.

For the first time in the history of the hospital, has the farm yielded more than one hundred tons of hay. This remark applies to what is called in the list the home farm, which is all the land owned by the institution ten years ago. The product this year, as may be seen above, was one hundred and five tons. This is more than twice as much as the average yield of the three years from 1864 to 1866, inclusive; and no mention is made of the considerable quantities (estimated at five tons) of grass cut upon the grounds immediately around the buildings, and given as mown to the cattle.

The products of the garden and the tilled field have also been increased during the period mentioned, but, as a whole, not to an equal extent. The crop of potatoes, in 1864, was 1,500 bushels; in 1874, nearly 3,400 bushels; but that of beets, turnips and carrots is less, this year, than it was ten years ago. It is believed that, upon these premises, and for the purposes of the hospital, it is more profitable to cultivate potatoes than the other esculent roots.

The rain of the earlier and middle months of the growing season, which enlarged the crop of hay, and preserved over all the farm a spring-like verdure to a period unusually late, was favorable to the growth of potatoes in sandy places. Of the Early Rose, of the first planting, the yield was abundant and the quality excellent. The later plantings, also, turned out much better than was at one time expected. Of melons and of winter squashes, the crop was a comparative failure.

Of meats, it is intended to place nothing in the list which is not wholly the product of the farm. Several cows were slaughtered which had been upon the place a number of years, but no mention is made of them. In the early part of the winter, seventy-five sheep and ten two-years steers were purchased, kept upon the place, and slaughtered from time to time, as needed.

Twenty-eight hogs were killed in the course of the year. The weights of the carcasses were, respectively: 350, 415, 500, 344, 400, 365, 550, 442, 500, 434, 501, 440, 450, 441, 600, 390, 519, 500, 375, 249, 522, 438, 476, 491, 509, 448, 170, and 205; total, 12,024 pounds. The mean or average weight of the whole was 429 pounds; that of the largest ten, 514 pounds; and of the largest five, 540 pounds. A larger proportion than usual were of less than one year's growth.

The whole quantity of milk produced within the year, by the hospital herd, was 73,726 quarts; but, as usual, only one-fourth of it is entered in the foregoing list, because the rest, as is estimated, was the production resulting from the consumption of other products—hay, potatoes, beets, etc., already once valued.

The farm stock now on the premises, consists of eight horses, one bull, six oxen, two three-years steers, one seven-months calf, twenty-six fat hogs, three boars, ten breeding sows, and thirty shotes, besides twenty-five pigs, some of which will be sold.

As cows are kept here for the sake of their milk, no attempt to raise calves is made, only in a few exceptional cases. The calf just mentioned is a bull of high grade, which had so many excellent points, that it seemed wrong to send him to the slaughter. Nothing unforeseen preventing, he will be ready to take part in the Spanish bull-fights when they shall be added to the three days of horse-races which are now so beneficently promoting the growth of potatoes, broom-corn, tobacco, and other agricultural products in the valley of the Connecticut. With this prospect in view, it is proposed to name the animal either "Jonathán Edwards," or "The Puritan."

#### INSTITUTIONS, PRESENT AND PROSPECTIVE, FOR DISORDERS AFFECTING THE MIND.

It may, perhaps, be remembered that, several years ago, I gave, in the chapel, a course of six lectures upon insanity, to an audience in which the average number of insane persons was more than 250. In the course of one of those lectures, I took occasion to express my dissatisfaction with the



legal title of this hospital, and to promise the patients present that, should a time considered favorable be presented, I would suggest and advocate the alteration of it. That time has apparently arrived, and the opportunity is seized for the fulfilment of the promise.

It was asserted then, as now, that the objectionable part of the title is the term *lunatic*. It is not a pleasant word, but, like the word *crazy*, harsh and disagreeable. Its relation to the ear bears too strong a resemblance to that of the filing of a saw to the teeth. This effect may, in part, be the result of association, but it is not wholly so.

But another, and perhaps the greater, objection is its literal signification, which, according to its derivation, is *moon-struck*. The word was invented and adopted at a time when ignorance and superstition were somewhat more prevalent than at present, and sprang, as is well known, from the belief that mental disorders are caused by the moon.

In the lecture mentioned, I ventured to inform the audience that I did not believe that any one of them had ever been struck by the moon; that I never saw the moon strike or attempt to strike anybody; and, furthermore, as it is assumed that she is of the feminine gender, it would be eminently discourteous to intimate that she could, under any provocation whatever, be induced to strike.

I desire, therefore, to propose, through the medium of your board, that the next legislature abolish the present title of the institution, and substitute either "Hospital for the Insane," or "Hospital for Insane." The latter has the advantage of brevity. It is longer by two letters only than "lunatic hospital." A very large proportion of the institutions for the insane, established in the United States within the last few years, have adopted one of those titles; and their example will probably be generally followed in the future.

It is to be presumed that were the proposed change of title made for one of the state hospitals, it would likewise be made for all of them. Were this done, I would suggest another change. The State will soon have four of these hospitals in operation. They are situated each in a section of the State which might very appropriately form the basis

for the distinctive part of its title. Designated in the manner proposed, we should have the "Central Hospital for Insane," at Worcester; the "Northern Hospital for Insane," at Danvers; the "Southern Hospital for Insane," at Taunton; and the "Western Hospital for Insane," at Northampton.

Suggested by this subject, is the still larger and more important one which embraces the general enterprise for the treatment of diseases affecting the mind, at institutions established by the State. The man of prudence and foresight, when about to establish a business which in all probability will be extended in time to come, and to erect a building wherein to make a beginning on a limited scale, will not fail to adopt a general design for the future and perfected edifice, and construct that first building as an integral part of the anticipated whole. Regularity, simplicity, unity of plan and beauty of architecture, will thus be secured; and not these alone, but what, from a business point of view, are still more important, proper adaptation of means to end, and convenience and facility of practical operation. If this course be indicative of wisdom in the individual, it assuredly can be no less so in the unity of the Commonwealth.

Massachusetts has four large hospitals already founded. They are situated nearly as favorably as possible for the convenience of the people in all sections of the State. For the present they are, or rather will be, when that at Danvers and the new one at Worcester shall be finished, sufficient to meet the necessities, in this direction, of the people. But, making the experience of the past the criterion for the future, that sufficiency will be of but short duration. More will soon be wanted; and what, then, shall be done?

It is not unlikely, it is, indeed, quite within the limits of probability, that, when the new establishments mentioned shall be opened, the necessity for still further accommodations will appear so pressing, either at the moment or in the quickly arriving future, that it will be the wisest policy not immediately to destroy the old buildings at Worcester. It seems a pity to sacrifice them; for, though not quite in correspondence with the present idea of such edifices, they very well fulfil their purposes;

and many a similar institution of good repute cannot show their equals. When, however, the time shall come, as it inevitably will come at no very distant day, in which they will be relinquished and removed, some suitable substitute will be required to meet the exigencies of the time. What shall be that substitute? In the first place, were the decision of the question dependent upon me alone, it should be a hospital for epileptics. The suggestion of such an institution, as one of the needs of the State, was made in the report of 1872-73 from this hospital; and the principal reasons for a separate provision for that class of persons were very succinctly given. It may not be amiss once more to bring them to your notice.

The present population of the hospitals for the insane is too heterogeneous. It is a medley of classes which not only will not coalesce, or exist harmoniously side by side, but are positively repellant or antagonistic one to another. Among the most objectionable of these are the epileptics. From the very nature of their disease they are an almost constant annoyance to the other patients. No person who has seen the terrible spasms, the shakings and the contortions of body, the discoloration of the face and the frothing from the mouth, and heard the peculiar, startling, prolonged and unmistakable cry compounded of a sigh, a groan and a scream of a well-marked epileptic paroxysm, or "fit," can fail to recognize the force of this objection. For the fit gives no early warning of its approach, and, with many, may occur at any time or place, not in the patient's room or the common hall alone, but during an out-of-door walk, at the table at meal-time, in the festivities of the social gathering, or in the course of the chapel exercises as well. In the midst of a sermon or a prayer one of the paroxysms just described, with the consequent stir and bustle of taking the patient from the agitated congregation, constitutes no agreeable or desirable interruption. Yet to precisely such interruptions are we not unfrequently subjected. With the exception of those who have become very seriously demented, and a few whose fits are unwontedly frequent, we cannot refuse to these patients admission to the social entertainments, the other exercises upon secular evenings, or the meetings for worship.

Many of them are, a large part of the time, among the most rational of the patients. They retain their intellectual powers and tastes to a remarkable extent, and the loss of opportunity to participate in the pastimes and the other occasions of ministration to enjoyment, to instruction, or to the sentiment of devotion, which are the chief means of rendering hospital-life bearable, would be, to them, a great and cruel deprivation.

Again, as a class, they are more than any others liable to accidents and bodily injuries. If seized, when standing, by the fit, they fall, wheresoever they may be and whatsoever is beneath them. They consequently, for proper treatment, require many safeguards which are not generally found in the hospitals. Tables, seats, bedsteads and all other furniture of their apartments should be made as free from corners and sharp angles as possible. The bedsteads should be low and guarded by elevated sides, to prevent them from falling from the bed if seized by the fit in the night. Properly, they should be watched, as they *are* in some English asylums, by night-attendants. Deaths during a fit, by suffocation in the bed-clothing, or with the face so compressed upon the pillows or the mattress that breathing is impossible, may thus be prevented.

In a hospital intended for epileptics alone, the ability to classify these patients for the best interest of both themselves and others, would be much greater than at institutions receiving all classes of the insane. The petulant, the irritable and the pugnacious, of which the proportion is not small, could be brought together or so placed that, even if no advantage accrued to themselves, the annoyance and danger to others would be much more limited. When to these alleged arguments is added the simplicity of purpose which is the accompaniment of a specialty, and which enables men in nearly all branches of human activity to attain a degree of perfection equalled under no other circumstances, it is believed that no reasonable man can hesitate, in the choice of methods for the treatment of epileptics, between a special hospital and a hospital for all classes of the insane.

A special institution of this kind, designed for the accommodation of from two hundred to three hundred patients, and



centrally situated, would not remain long unfilled. The withdrawal from the hospitals for the insane of a large part of the persons who would at first occupy it, would create vacancies in them by which the necessity of an addition to their number would be considerably postponed.

*Secondly.* As another means of retarding that necessity, the Commonwealth should found an institution for inebriates. The need for an establishment of this description is perhaps quite as pressing as that for a hospital for epileptics, and the charters for the two might be granted simultaneously. The arguments in favor of this second object, so far as the character of the candidates for its benefits, and the objections to the treatment of those candidates in the present hospitals are concerned, have already been adduced in the discussion of the subject of inebriates upon former pages of this Report. The arguments in support of the importance, to the inebriates themselves, as well as to the community, of *some* method of reformatory treatment in these cases, are so evident that it would be a work of supererogation to produce them here. The opening of an establishment for this class of persons would again relieve the hospitals for the insane and defer the call for more.

*Thirdly.* The State having supplied itself with the two institutions just advocated, and a further necessity arising, to what shall it next have recourse? The question appears, now, somewhat premature; but be it remembered that we began with the specific object of building for the future. Ever since the decision, by the authorities of Boston, not to erect a new municipal hospital for the insane of that city, it has appeared to me that not many years will elapse before that decision will be reversed. That a city of so much wealth and of such broad philanthropy and beneficence, will long remain without such an institution to perfect its circle of charitable works, is a proposition difficult of belief. If this opinion be correct, a hospital may thus be erected within the precincts or in the immediate neighborhood of the capital of the State, sufficiently early again to relieve the similar state hospitals, and enable the Commonwealth still longer to defer the time of increasing the number of them.

But should the authorities of Boston adhere to their present



policy in the matter, the State will be obliged to assume the burden, and add one more to the number of existing institutions. Prospectively it would appear to be her best policy to place it in or very near Boston. It should be comparatively small (though, in my view, *absolutely large*), furnishing accommodations for two hundred and fifty, or, at the utmost, three hundred patients. It should be, moreover, most emphatically a *hospital*, considering the signification of that word to be an institution for curative treatment. Recent cases, and those which, though of origin more remote, present a reasonable prospect of restoration, should alone or chiefly be received. Boston will soon be sufficiently populous, even if it be not so now, to keep constantly filled a house of the proposed dimensions and conducted upon the principle proposed. Being a port of immigration, the number of patients furnished by it will continue to be, as it now is, disproportionately large as compared with its population.

*Fourthly.* What will be the problem presented for solution when Boston shall have been supplied with its special hospital, from the municipal treasury, or with its equivalent from the funds of the Commonwealth, and the call for further room for the insane shall again be heard? It is to be hoped that the practical solution of this problem will be left to "the children of the seventh generation" of those who read this Report, or rather those who might read it if they would,—for he must be a man of some moral courage who will venture to assert or to assume that anybody really reads a report from a hospital for the insane. Yet the exigency and the problem suggested will come, and that, too, judging of the future by the past, before the advent of the *seventh*, or, probably, of the *third*, generation from even the well-grown might-be readers mentioned.

It is to be hoped that the State has already made provision for its last gigantic hospital; that it will return to the wisdom of the fathers, in this matter, and authorize no more examples of condensed townships of the insane. These terms are used advisedly. At the time of taking the national census of 1870, there were no less than seventeen towns in the Commonwealth neither of which had so large a population as is now sheltered by the roof beneath which these words are written.

It is not my intention to enter into an exhaustive argument in support of the superiority of hospitals of a capacity not exceeding two hundred and fifty or three hundred beds, to those of larger dimensions. One thing is clearly true. Were it not generally believed that the expense, per capita, of supporting patients in a small hospital is greater than in a large one, we should never have large ones. I wish, as briefly as convenient, to examine the matter in relation to this test argument, in order to ascertain whether, practically, we are not deceiving ourselves.

Two large state hospitals are now in process of construction. That at Worcester is designed for four hundred patients. It is apprehended that, of all men properly qualified to form an opinion in the premises, no one expects that it will be completed for less than a million of dollars. That at Danvers is designed for five hundred patients; and the appropriations for it, if I mistake not, amount already to nine hundred thousand dollars. I know of no reason that the ultimate cost of this establishment should be less than of that at Worcester. My own opinion is, that when they shall have both become as nearly complete in furniture and all other appointments as the Northampton Hospital, it will probably be found that each of them has cost considerably more than a million of dollars.

But, not to assume a seemingly extravagant sum, we will suppose them completed each for one million of dollars. That will be equal, at Danvers, to two thousand dollars per patient; and, at Worcester, to twenty-five hundred dollars per patient, according to the contemplated number to be accommodated. At the Willard Asylum, in the State of New York, buildings for the accommodation of two hundred and fifty patients have recently been erected. The trustees of the institution, in describing them, say:—

“The group consists of five brick buildings. The centre building is arranged with dining-rooms for the whole group, with a rear wing for kitchen and boiler-room. On either side of this central building are two dormitory-buildings, each with capacity for fifty patients. These buildings have inner partition-walls of brick, iron sash and guards, are plain, substantial, well-provided buildings, with all the usual bathing and water-closet appliances and fixtures. They present exter-

nally a fine appearance, and internally are arranged for the comfort, convenience and safety of the inmates, without expensive ornamentation. They are easily warmed, convenient for administration, comfortable for patients, and are well ventilated. Taken altogether, they are most desirable buildings for the class of patients for which they are intended. They have been built, warmed with steam, furnished and fully provided for occupancy for five hundred dollars per patient."

Having never seen these buildings, I must trust, as to their suitability, to the opinion of the trustees, which, of course, is undoubtedly correct. A photographic view of them shows that they are so near each other that, if united by very short corridors, they would be as essentially one building as any of the state hospitals of Massachusetts.

Now, if New Yorkers, who hitherto have not become proverbial for a too rigid economy in the expenditure of the people's money in the construction of public works, can erect and furnish a small hospital for five hundred dollars per patient, the people of Massachusetts could probably do the same for twice that sum, or one thousand dollars per patient. The additional five hundred dollars ought to be sufficient to make such modifications of architecture and of internal arrangement, together with additional fixtures, furniture and ornamentation as would meet the expectations of a large majority of patients supported at the expense of individuals.

According to our supposition, then, the small hospital will not cost so much, per patient, as the large hospital by fifteen hundred dollars in respect to Worcester, and one thousand dollars in respect to Danvers. At seven per cent. the annual interest of this fifteen hundred dollars is one hundred and five dollars, and that of the one thousand dollars is seventy dollars. The State, therefore, will, in effect, pay annually to the large hospitals for the mere shelter of each of its paupers, the sums mentioned (\$105 and \$70) *in excess* of what, for the same thing, it would pay to the small hospital. This is equal to two dollars and two cents (\$2.02) per week, at Worcester, and one dollar and thirty-four cents (\$1.34) at Danvers.

The State now pays directly to each of its hospitals three dollars and fifty cents (\$3.50) per week for the maintenance, including clothing, of each of its paupers. If that sum be

continued after those two hospitals shall be put in operation, the expense to the State, per week, for each pauper, will be as great, at Worcester, as it would be at the small hospital if it paid the latter ( $\$3.50 + \$2.02 = \$5.52$ ) five dollars and fifty-two cents per week; and at Danvers, as great as it would be at the small hospital, at ( $\$3.50 + \$1.34 = \$4.84$ ) four dollars and eighty-four cents per week. Who believes that, in the current expenses of two hospitals, one of them having two hundred and fifty and the other five hundred patients, there is necessarily so great a difference? I, for one, do not. If *really, practically* not, then the deciding or test argument in favor of the large hospital falls to the ground, and the small hospital is the least expensive.

Let us return, then, to our scheme for the future. After another hospital shall have been erected in or near Boston, and the need for more shall become apparent, I would found a small one in whatsoever section of the State should appear, at the time, to be best adapted to the convenience of the people. And in all future similar exigencies I would pursue the same plan, disseminating these smaller institutions through the Commonwealth according to the massing of its population in the different sections.

The smaller hospitals should be as essentially curative institutions as those which are now in operation. They should be organized with an efficient medical staff, and so furnished with the remedies of the dispensary and the munitions of the infirmary as to properly entitle them to the name *hospital*. The *should* receive as, if so officered and supplied, they *would* receive, all classes of patients, state, town and private, as well as those the origin of whose disease is either recent or remote.

I trust that the idea of asylums for incurables is exploded, not only now, but for all coming time, in Massachusetts. And, lest I may be misunderstood, you will permit me to say that my opinion of this class of institutions is of no recent origin; and that, since its formation, it has undergone no change. More than twenty years ago, I wrote as follows:—

“I conceive that the greatest objection to all and any asylums for incurables, is their liability to neglect and abuse. They must be



directed by an executive officer of ability, energy and constant watchfulness, or their natural tendency to degeneracy will not be counteracted. If such institutions *must* exist, let them be organized as if they were for curables, with a physician, of unquestionable capacity for his place, as superintendent.”\*

Again, more than six years ago, the opinion was thus expressed:—

“It has always appeared to me that the greatest objection to receptacles for the incurable, the objection, indeed, paramount not only to all others, but to all arguments in favor of such receptacles, is their liability to degeneration, neglect, and, as perhaps a necessary consequence, the abuse of the inmates. Pecuniary economy is not merely the point of departure, but, as it were, the very germ itself of their origin. Based upon the principle of frugal if not parsimonious expenditure, they cannot command the services, for officers, of men of superior qualifications, and, even if they could, the mass of incurable disorder within their walls would present no sufficient stimulus to retain such men. The same influences would have a similar effect upon the boards of trustees or managers, and gradually, in the nature of things, interest, if it ever existed, would flag, and neglect and abuse must almost necessarily follow. The history of such receptacles in Europe generally confirms the truth of this position.”†

If a separate institution for that class of patients be thus objectionable, much more is that arrangement by which the same class is domiciled in a department of an almshouse. This State, however, has not always acted in accordance with that proposition.

“Advance!—in a retrograde direction!” shouted, some sixty years ago, a captain of militia, in one of the central towns of Worcester County, to the company of embryo soldiers whom he was exercising in the drill. And, as obedience is the first duty of the soldier, it is to be inferred that they did so advance. “Advance!—in a retrograde direction!” said, in effect, the legislature of Massachusetts, and the mandate was obeyed by the erection of a “receptacle” for chronic insane, in connection with the State Almshouse, at Tewksbury.

\* Institutions for the Insane, in Prussia, Austria and Germany, p. 23.

† Address before the Massachusetts Medical Society, at the Anniversary meeting, in Boston, June 2, 1868.



The buildings of that receptacle are sufficiently good for their purpose. They are commodious, airy, apparently comfortable, and not unsuitably arranged internally. They are, indeed, even better than those for a similar class of patients at some of the foreign institutions whose renown for excellence is co-extensive with the modern scheme for the treatment of the insane. The objections, however, to that receptacle are several. First, it is founded upon the erroneous elementary principle of separation of incurables from curables; secondly, it is wrong in its union with an institution for materially different purposes; and thirdly, it is wrong in its subordination, as a department of a large institution, instead of having a perfect and independent organization for itself.

Among the now numerous class of chronic insane dependent upon the charity of the Commonwealth, there are, and undoubtedly there always will be, a large number in the lower grades of mental status and of bodily health. We have many of them at Northampton. With very low vitality, they cannot resist, like persons of abundant nervous energy, the encroachments of disease. Nor, if attacked, can they, for the same reason, successfully withstand and overcome its effects. Life, with them, is destroyed by disorders which make little impression on stalwart manhood. Hence these incurables require a medical care as constant and as watchful as the more debilitated and sickly class of curables. They must be supported by tonics, and so continually observed that, in the event of the approach of other disease than mere debility, that disease may be combated from the earliest moment at which it becomes perceptible. Herein consists, to a no unimportant extent, the necessity of an efficient medical force for every institution in which this class of patients is treated; and an efficient medical force, with attention undivided, is rarely found without an independent organization.

If the views expressed in what has here been written be correct, it behooves the Commonwealth, in support of the character which it has so long sustained for eminence in the liberality and excellence of its enterprises for the relief of suffering humanity, to abolish the receptacle at Tewksbury at the

earliest practicable day. This can probably be done with no sacrifice of property. The legitimate occupants of the State Almshouse are, doubtless, increasing in number, and will continue to increase, with the growth of the population and the continuance of immigration. They will require more room at a time not far distant. The day of that requirement might well be hastened by the destruction of the two small and old wooden edifices, the lowness of the rooms, and the old-fashioned deficiency of means of ventilation of which, render them, if measured by the present standard of knowledge, imperfect edifices for the purposes to which they are devoted. Thus, then, tenants for the receptacle may be found within a comparatively limited period, and its present class of occupants may be transferred to one or several of the institutions named in the course of these remarks.

Our acknowledgments are due to Miss Dix for the gift of a large, mounted parlor-kaleidoscope; to the old Book-Club of Northampton, for several volumes of magazines and reviews; to the publisher of the "Turner's Falls Reporter," for a copy, regularly, through a large part of the year, of that newspaper; and to a relative of a former patient, for three bound volumes of the "London Illustrated News," and four volumes, also bound, of "Waldie's Circulating Library."

But one change in the staff of officers has taken place in the course of the year. In the early part of June, much to my regret, Dr. E. R. Spaulding withdrew from the hospital, with a prospect of engaging in general practice. Elected by your board, Dr. Alonzo S. Wallace became his successor, and has performed the duties with a power of adaptation to the place and a degree of faithfulness which merit my highest commendation.

Approaching a conclusion, I am reminded, by memory, that the tenth anniversary of the day of my first connection with the institution has passed. Very naturally arises the question, What is the product of the effort of a decennium? Wisely counselled upon one side by the Board of Trustees, and ably assisted upon the other by subordinates, there should be some visible or otherwise evident favorable results. Avoid-

ing any endeavor to seek those results in the establishment itself, as now existent, or in the manner of its operation, I may perhaps be permitted to exhibit them in a direction which has been very rarely mentioned in my annual reports to your board. I allude to the finances.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement, at the close of that month, showed a balance of three hundred and two dollars and four cents (\$302.04) in its favor. Within the first three subsequent years it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes; one of two thousand and the other of three thousand dollars. No other assistance from the State has been given it, other than the legal pay for the support, at three dollars and fifty cents per week each, of the patients dependent upon the Commonwealth.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several small lots of land, the total cost of which was seven thousand four hundred and twenty-five dollars (\$7,425.00). The State, then, has been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of two thousand four hundred and twenty-five dollars (\$2,425.00).

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements, in the course of the nine years from September 30, 1865, to September 30, 1874, is ninety-five thousand three hundred and eighteen dollars and ninety-one cents (\$95,318.91).

The surplus of cash assets now on hand is eighteen thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight dollars and forty-seven cents (\$18,828.47), or eighteen thousand five hundred and twenty-six dollars and forty-three cents (\$18,526.43) larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The purchased provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing, now on hand and paid for, are estimated to have cost fourteen thousand eight hundred and eighty-one dollars and ninety-eight cents (\$14,881.98). The amount of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was two thousand and five hundred dollars (\$2,500.00). The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, twelve thousand

three hundred and eighty-one dollars and ninety-eight cents (\$12,381.98).

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars.

Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus, . . . . .	\$2,425 00
Repairs and improvements, . . . . .	95,318 91
Excess of present cash assets, . . . . .	18,526 43
Increase of provisions and supplies, . . . . .	12,381 98
Increase of furniture, . . . . .	8,000 00
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$136,652 32

The *necessary* current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this sum for each of the nine years since September 30, 1865, a total of twenty-seven thousand dollars (\$27,000.00), there is a remainder of one hundred and nine thousand six hundred and fifty-two dollars and thirty-two cents (\$109,652.32). To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

With no recollection of an unkind or disagreeable word or act from any member of your board, at any time during my connection with the hospital, but with many pleasant memories of an opposite character, this Report is respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE,  
*Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 15, 1874.

## APPENDIX.

TABLE NO. 1.—*Admissions.—1873-74.*

MONTHS.	BY COMMITMENT.			FROM OTHER STATE HOSPITALS.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1873, .	5	2	7	—	—	—	5	2	7
November, .	7	1	8	14	10	24	21	11	32
December, .	6	—	6	—	4	4	6	4	10
January, 1874, .	5	4	9	10	—	10	15	4	19
February, .	2	6	8	7	6	13	9	12	21
March, .	6	4	10	—	—	—	6	4	10
April, .	5	4	9	2	6	8	7	10	17
May, .	9	11	20	—	—	—	9	11	20
June, .	12	6	18	—	—	—	12	6	18
July, .	5	2	7	2	13	15	7	15	22
August, .	2	3	5	—	—	—	2	3	5
September, .	6	6	12	—	—	—	6	6	12
Totals, .	70	49	119*	35	39	74	105	88	193

\* Includes the patients transferred from Tewksbury and Monson.

TABLE NO. 2.—*Discharges.—1873-74.*

MONTHS.	DIRECT.			REMOVED BY BOARD STATE CHARITIES.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.
October, 1873, .	4	1	5	—	—	—	4	1	5
November, .	4	5	9	—	—	—	4	5	9
December, .	7	2	9	—	—	—	7	2	9
January, 1874, .	2	3	5	3	1	4	5	4	9
February, .	2	4	6	—	—	—	2	4	6
March, .	7	—	7	1	1	2	8	1	9
April, .	7	7	14	2	—	2	9	7	16
May, .	4	1	5	1	1	2	5	2	7
June, .	2	—	2	1	—	1	3	—	3
July, .	4	4	8	10	9	19	14	13	27
August, .	3	2	5	2	—	2	5	2	7
September, .	6	2	8	4	6	10	10	8	18
Totals, .	52	31	83	24	18	42	76	49	125



TABLE No. 3.—*Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital.—1873-74.*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1873, . . . .	208.61	222.97	431.58
November, . . . .	223.40	231.63	455.03
December, . . . .	221.55	230.45	452
January, 1874, . . . .	230.29	230.80	461.09
February, . . . .	236.71	236.96	473.67
March, . . . .	233.58	237.77	471.35
April, . . . .	232.30	237.03	469.33
May, . . . .	232.06	241.39	473.45
June, . . . .	238.56	250.10	488.66
July, . . . .	238.48	252.74	491.22
August, . . . .	233.03	254.35	487.38
September, . . . .	228.30	252.30	480.60
Average for the year, .	229.67	239.87	469.54*

\* These totals were obtained by the division of the sums of daily residence, for the year, by 365.

TABLE No. 4.—*Nativity of the Patients Admitted.—1873-74.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Maine, . . . .	1	1	2
New Hampshire, . . . .	1	2	3
Vermont, . . . .	4	2	6
Massachusetts, . . . .	34	18	52
Connecticut, . . . .	3	4	7
New York, . . . .	2	5	7
Pennsylvania, . . . .	—	1	1
Maryland, . . . .	1	—	1
District of Columbia, . . . .	—	1	1
Indiana, . . . .	1	—	1
Alabama, . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . .	2	—	2
Americans, . . . .	50	34	84

TABLE No. 4.—Concluded.

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Canada, . . . . .	—	3	3
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	1	1	2
Newfoundland, . . . . .	—	1	1
England, . . . . .	9	2	11
Ireland, . . . . .	33	38	71
Scotland, . . . . .	4	1	5
Germany, . . . . .	4	5	9
France, . . . . .	1	—	1
Spain, . . . . .	—	1	1
Wales, . . . . .	—	1	1
Portugal, . . . . .	1	—	1
Saxony, . . . . .	1	—	1
Sweden, . . . . .	—	1	1
West India Islands, . . . . .	1	—	1
Foreigners, . . . . .	55	54	109
Americans, . . . . .	50	34	84
Totals, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE No. 5.—*Residence of the Patients Admitted, 1873-74.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire, . . . . .	14	8	22
Hampden, . . . . .	30	21	51
Franklin, . . . . .	8	5	13
Berkshire, . . . . .	12	8	20
Suffolk, . . . . .	23	26	49
Worcester, . . . . .	5	6	11
Bristol, . . . . .	4	—	4
Middlesex, . . . . .	3	7	10
Essex, . . . . .	2	7	9
Norfolk, . . . . .	2	—	2
Plymouth, . . . . .	1	—	1
Barnstable, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE NO. 6.—*By what Authorities Committed, 1873-74.*

AUTHORITIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	46	27	73
Overseers of Poor, . . . . .	5	8	13
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	40	45	85
Superior Court, . . . . .	1	—	1
Friends, . . . . .	13	8	21
Total, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE NO. 7.—*Ages of the Patients Admitted, 1873-74.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under, . . . . .	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	7	5	12
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	13	5	18
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	16	14	30
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	18	10	28
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	14	10	24
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	19	22	41
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	8	12	20
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	8	8	16
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	1	2
Unknown, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE NO. 8.—*Civil Condition of the Patients Admitted, 1873-74.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	40	28	68
Single, . . . . .	58	40	98
Widowers, . . . . .	6	—	6
Widows, . . . . .	—	19	19
Unknown, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of Persons, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE NO. 9.—*Occupations of the Men Admitted, 1873-74.*

Merchant, . . . . . 1	Clothing dealer, . . . . . 1
Physician, . . . . . 1	Junk dealer, . . . . . 1
Student, . . . . . 1	Fisherman, . . . . . 1
Manufacturer, . . . . . 1	Butcher, . . . . . 1
Teacher, . . . . . 1	Mill operatives, . . . . . 5
Editor, . . . . . 1	Mechanics, . . . . . 3
Printer, . . . . . 1	Carriage maker, . . . . . 1
Clerks, . . . . . 4	Wood carver, . . . . . 1
Laborers, . . . . . 29	Broom tier, . . . . . 1
Farmers, . . . . . 10	Boot maker, . . . . . 1
Machinists, . . . . . 6	Mason, . . . . . 1
Blacksmiths, . . . . . 2	Carpenter, . . . . . 1
Saloon keeper, . . . . . 1	Polisher, . . . . . 1
Hostlers, . . . . . 2	Hospital attendant, . . . . . 1
Upholsterer, . . . . . 1	Railroad engineer, . . . . . 1
Teamsters, . . . . . 2	Miner, . . . . . 1
Boiler makers, . . . . . 2	Gardener, . . . . . 1
Sailors, . . . . . 5	No occupation, . . . . . 9
Shoemaker, . . . . . 1	
Cloth finisher, . . . . . 1	Total, . . . . . 105

TABLE No. 10.—*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients Admitted.—1873-74.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Composing a National Hymn, . . . . .	1	—	1
Love affair, . . . . .	1	—	1
Disappointment, . . . . .	—	2	2
Fright, . . . . .	1	1	2
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	1	2	3
Business troubles, . . . . .	3	—	3
Religious excitement, . . . . .	2	4	6
Loss of friends, . . . . .	3	5	8
Total of mental, . . . . .	12	14	26
<i>Physical.</i>			
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Opium eating, . . . . .	1	—	1
Change of life, . . . . .	—	2	2
Paralysis, . . . . .	2	—	2
Brain fever, . . . . .	2	—	2
Sunstroke, . . . . .	2	—	2
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	2	2
Injury, . . . . .	3	—	3
Injury of the head, . . . . .	5	—	5
Epilepsy, . . . . .	4	1	5
Masturbation, . . . . .	5	—	5
Overwork, . . . . .	4	3	7
Intemperance, . . . . .	21	3	24
Ill-health, . . . . .	5	21	26
Total of physical, . . . . .	56	32	88
Total of mental, . . . . .	12	14	26
Unknown, . . . . .	37	42	79
Total of persons, . . . . .	105	88	193



TABLE NO. 11.—*Duration of Disease before Admission, 1873-74.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 1 month, . . . . .	20	9	29
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	14	8	22
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	7	11	18
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	5	14	19
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	13	10	23
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	12	18	30
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	2	3	5
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	5	4	9
20 to 30 years, . . . . .	—	3	3
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	26	8	34
Total, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE NO. 12.—*Age at first attack of Insanity, 1873-74.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under, . . . . .	1	1	2
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	9	8	17
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	13	5	18
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	9	12	21
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	9	10	19
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	8	8	16
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	7	12	19
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	7	7	14
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	1	4	5
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	40	21	61
Total, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE No. 13.—*Status of the Patients Admitted.—1873-74.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>As first admitted.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	67	63	130
Supported by Towns and Cities, . . . . .	22	15	37
Supported by individuals, . . . . .	16	10	26
Total of persons, . . . . .	105	88	193
<i>Of the same patients as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	67	63	130
Supported by Towns, . . . . .	21	15	36
Supported by individuals, . . . . .	17	10	27
Total of persons, . . . . .	105	88	193

TABLE No. 14.—*Deaths.—1873-74.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Tumor of brain, . . . . .	1	—	1
Epilepsy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion of acute mania, . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion of chronic mania, . . . . .	1	2	3
Exhaustion, . . . . .	2	1	3
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	1	2
Sequelæ of apoplexy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paresis, . . . . .	3	—	3
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis pulmonalis, . . . . .	1	4	5
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Gastric fever, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Skin.</i>			
Erysipelas, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i>			
Old age, . . . . .	1	—	1
Marasmus, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total, . . . . .	14	11	25

## 62 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

TABLE NO. 15.—*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week in the Year, 1873-74.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1873.</b>					<b>1874.</b>				
Oct. 4, .	246	100	85	431	Apr. 4,	289	96	85	470
11, .	246	99	86	431	11,	289	97	83	469
18, .	246	100	85	431	18,	289	97	81	467
25, .	246	100	85	431	25,	295	98	79	472
Nov. 1, .	247	100	86	433	May 2,	293	101	78	472
8, .	267	103	88	458	9,	294	103	77	474
15, .	268	104	88	460	16,	294	102	76	472
22, .	267	103	85	455	23,	295	102	75	472
29, .	267	103	85	455	30,	299	103	78	480
Dec. 6, .	266	102	83	451	June 6,	300	105	78	483
13, .	266	102	81	449	13,	302	107	79	488
20, .	269	100	83	452	20,	305	107	79	491
27, .	269	100	85	454	27,	307	108	80	495
<b>1874.</b>					July 4,	305	108	78	491
Jan. 3, .	276	99	85	460	11,	303	110	79	492
10, .	277	99	86	462	18,	302	111	79	492
17, .	274	99	87	460	25,	301	111	78	490
24, .	275	97	89	461	Aug. 1,	302	110	77	489
31, .	274	98	90	462	8,	303	109	77	489
Feb. 7, .	289	100	90	479	15,	302	109	77	488
14, .	289	98	89	476	22,	300	111	76	487
21, .	287	98	87	472	29,	297	110	76	483
28, .	289	97	86	472	Sept. 5,	293	111	76	480
Mar. 7, .	288	96	86	470	12,	293	111	76	480
14, .	288	98	86	472	19,	297	112	76	485
21, .	289	98	86	473	26,	291	110	77	478
28, .	288	98	85	471					

TABLE No. 16.—*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.—1873-74.*

Sheets, . . . . .	606	Dresses, . . . . .	332
Pillow cases, . . . . .	655	Skirts, . . . . .	292
Bolster cases, . . . . .	13	Chemises, . . . . .	393
Bed-spreads, . . . . .	96	Sacques, . . . . .	43
Bed ticks, . . . . .	201	Waists, . . . . .	6
Pillow ticks, . . . . .	56	Night-dresses, . . . . .	41
Curtains, . . . . .	40	Capes, . . . . .	2
Bureau covers, . . . . .	11	Aprons, . . . . .	179
Waiter napkins, . . . . .	9	Bonnets, . . . . .	80
Tea spreads, . . . . .	10	Shirts, . . . . .	323
Napkins, . . . . .	20	Shirtees, . . . . .	8
Dish towels, . . . . .	355	Pants, . . . . .	10
Rollers, . . . . .	123	Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	195
Carpets, . . . . .	3	Drawers, . . . . .	52
Pieces of carpet, hemmed, . . . . .	130	Collars, . . . . .	137
Handkerchiefs, . . . . .	91	Camisoles, . . . . .	24
Neckties, . . . . .	114	Camisole suits, . . . . .	4
Clothes bags, . . . . .	14	Articles repaired, . . . . .	23,222

TABLE No. 17.—*Monthly Consumption of Gas.—1873-74.*

MONTHS.						Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
October, 1873, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	34,650	1,117.74
November, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	42,350	1,411.66
December, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	47,800	1,541.93
January, 1874, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	44,950	1,450.00
February, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	33,250	1,187.5
March, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	27,750	895.16
April, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	18,450	515.00
May, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	14,050	453.22
June, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	11,900	396.66
July, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	11,450	369.35
August, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	13,150	424.19
September, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	19,700	656.66
Total, . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	319,450	875.21*

\* Daily average for the year.

TABLE No. 18.—*Supplies for the several Departments for the year 1873-74.*

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Casters.	Knives.	Forks.	Combs.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	10	14	6	3	—	5	2	—	3	—	3	4	—	—	10	7	4	8	66	—	—	6	—	—	3	3	—
2d Hall, . . .	24	24	—	12	—	7	2	12	—	2	—	14	2	—	2	3	17	4	24	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	1
3d and 4th Halls,	20	28	3	26	—	6	2	4	—	—	—	32	—	1	—	8	—	12	—	—	3	—	3	—	—	—	3
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	18	24	—	3	2	9	1	15	—	1	—	5	—	1	—	—	6	24	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	1
2d Hall, . . .	24	16	5	15	1	19	4	2	1	—	—	14	1	1	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
3d and 4th Halls,	18	24	4	23	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	28	—	1	—	6	7	15	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	3
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	18	36	—	11	—	11	—	4	—	—	—	5	—	—	4	6	—	28	—	—	—	4	—	—	3	—	2
2d Hall, . . .	54	51	6	27	5	14	12	4	—	—	—	30	—	1	—	12	1	18	3	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	2
3d and 4th Halls,	60	46	5	28	9	5	—	10	—	—	—	19	—	1	—	1	—	18	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	2
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	16	12	—	—	—	1	1	24	2	1	2	—	1	—	1	—	—	6	18	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	39	41	6	12	3	2	2	40	6	—	2	18	2	—	—	27	18	24	24	—	—	12	4	1	3	7	—
3d Hall, . . .	27	27	1	5	—	14	3	15	6	—	—	18	—	—	—	6	6	12	3	4	—	—	1	—	—	—	7
4th Hall, . . .	24	24	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	1	—	—	—	6	10	6	—	—	3	1	—	—	—	2
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	27	31	12	4	—	8	6	24	5	—	—	12	3	—	10	6	—	18	24	—	—	3	—	2	—	6	3



Middle 2d Hall,	.	48	48	14	12	-	2	2	12	-	1	42	2	-	-	12	18	18	6	-	7	1	-	-	4	4	10	
3d Hall,	.	12	24	-	12	-	4	-	16	-	-	30	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9		
4th Hall,	.	24	24	4	12	-	3	4	-	3	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	-	-	-	-	-		
Lower 1st Hall,	.	24	-	12	6	1	-	-	9	-	-	12	-	8	-	-	-	-	12	1	1	-	-	-	-	9		
2d Hall,	.	36	40	2	6	6	20	13	12	-	-	30	-	-	-	-	6	6	3	12	3	-	-	1	-	15		
3d Hall,	.	27	27	-	10	5	10	4	24	-	-	24	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	11		
4th Hall,	.	-	2	2	9	6	5	4	6	3	-	1	12	1	-	6	12	6	-	3	-	2	-	-	-	3		
Kitchen, .	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	150	24	18	42	-	24	1	-	-	9	30	1	
Rear, .	.	29	26	3	1	-	6	2	13	-	1	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-		
Centre, .	.	20	22	-	-	-	-	-	18	-	2	1	1	-	2	-	-	36	1	2	15	4	-	-	-	-		
Aggregates, .	.	599	611	85	237	39	151	70	266	29	7	12	368	17	6	40	250	119	287	232	27	90	26	5	15	32	49	91

TABLE No. 18.—Continued.

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Fans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spilltoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Skein's Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	4	—	6	—	—	—	—	2	—	20	8	4	—	3	—	—	—	1	4	1	—	—	1	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	8	8	—	26	21	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	9	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	6	—	—	3	3	18	10	—	—	38	18	1	1	1	—	1	1	5	5	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	12	3	4	1	32	10	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	—	—	12	—	—	1
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	38	19	—	—	1	—	2	2	3	8	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	6	16	30	—	3	—	43	16	1	—	1	—	5	2	10	13	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	1	—	6	—	—	22	10	—	1	—	1	2	—	—	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	5	12	28	6	12	1	28	32	1	1	1	—	1	1	4	19	4	—	—	2	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	21	10	18	12	—	—	21	16	—	3	—	3	3	2	7	13	1	1	—	3	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	16	7	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—
2d Hall, . . .	9	4	—	—	—	—	18	4	1	42	18	—	2	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	4	—	34	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	19	1	1	3	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	2	—	2	2	—	—	2	1	16	9	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	2	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	3	6	12	—	1	34	21	1	2	1	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	7	—

Middle 2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	3	18	6	6	-	44	19	1	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	23	-	4	10	12	
3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	6	24	-	6	1	48	19	-	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	24	-	8	20	6	
4th Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	6	12	6	-	-	20	9	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	11	2	4	13	-	
Lower 1st Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	24	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	9	1	3	-	
2d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	10	-	28	19	1	3	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	26	1	9	15	6	
3d Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	14	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	3	5	6	-	
4th Hall,	.	-	-	-	-	6	6	-	4	-	36	10	1	1	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	15	-	3	10	6	
Kitchen, .	.	6	-	-	2	4	6	-	24	5	69	51	1	1	2	1	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rear, .	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	135	69	5	-	1	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	-	
Centre, .	.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	33	24	-	1	2	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Aggregate,	.	25	10	8	50	90	166	105	93	13	877	457	21	25	14	9	23	34	31	86	15	1	173	57	42	103	30

TABLE NO. 19.—*Annual Cost of Gas.*

Y E A R.	Cost of Gas.	Average No. of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357 63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70, . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71, . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72, . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73, . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74, . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company, at the uniform price, under special contract, of three dollars and twenty-five cents (\$3.25) per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent.

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, . .	Northampton, . .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, . .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, . .	Springfield, . .	1856	—	Still in office.
John C. Russell, . .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, . .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, . .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, . .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, . .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, . .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, . .	Amherst, . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, . .	1860	1863	do do.
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, . .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, . .	Amherst, . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, . .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer, . .	Easthampton, . .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin, . .	Williamstown,	1866	—	do. do.



Officers and their Salaries.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D., Superintendent, . . . . .	\$2,500 00
PLINY EARLE, Treasurer, . . . . .	300 00
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D., Assistant Physician, . . . . .	1,200 00
ALONZO S. WALLACE, M.D., Assistant Physician, . . . . .	700 00
WALTER B. WELTON, Clerk, . . . . .	1,000 00
ASA WRIGHT, Farmer, . . . . .	1,000 00
DANFORD MORSE, Engineer, . . . . .	1,000 00
Total of salaries, . . . . .	\$7,700 00

Number of Persons, other than Officers, employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	11	14	25
Housework, centre building, . . . . .	—	3	3
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks, . . . . .	1	3	4
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	5	—	5
Totals, . . . . .	27	28	55



















